



Mythical Tyrant

Synopsis:

Going against the heavens, Tuoba Ye reincarnated. Body concealing Divine Root, hands holding Divine Talisman, possessing previous life's experiences, from childhood, began cultivating the most difficult body refining method : Mythical Nine Transformations.

Info :

<https://www.mangaupdates.com/series.html?id=128898>

<http://www.novelupdates.com/series/mythical-tyrant/>

Raws :

<http://www.17k.com/book/705692.html>

Translator :

<http://novelsnao.com/category/mt/>

NejiSpira
wuxiatranslationsdl.wordpress.com



Chapter 1 Rebirth Against the Heavens

Boundless sky, full of stars.

Within the void, countless figures were streaking through, like the shooting stars. Sky piercing voices could be heard without end.

Among these figures, there were some who were very huge, neither head nor tail could be seen. There were also some who were spreading their wings and soaring through . All of them together covered everything, hiding the sky and covering the earth.

One thing in common among them, was their large and violent imposing manner. Their imposing manner, by itself, was sufficient to scare away ghosts and demons.

"Buddha Tian Dusheng, sect master of the Buddhist sect has appeared. He is an expert of Dacheng realm and besides him, there are several experts of the Buddhist way." Someone cried out in surprise.

"Quickly look! Immortal way's three big sect's sect masters are all present, they are all experts of Dacheng realm."

Devil way's five big sects have also sent out their peak experts, each one has very powerful strength, just stamping their foot will shake the whole world.

Dragon race's ancestor soaring the ninth heavens, Golden Winged Roc ancestor also hovering around.....

More and more experts of each and every races were appearing and they were all surrounding a teenager.

That teenager's expression didn't change, there was even a demonic smile on his face.

However, his imposing manner was very small and weak. Compared with the surrounding experts, it was simply like an ant trying to shake a tree.

He could not even fly , he was only able to stand in the sky because of the flying talisman on his feet.

"Boy, hand over the Divine Root and you will be to live !"

"Divine Root is mine, who dares argue with me. So long as you hand over the Divine Root, my Divine Dragon Clan will protect you."

.....

The youngster still didn't speak, only wearing a smile on his face, looking at the ever increasing experts in his surroundings.

Before long, over ten thousands experts of each and every kind of races had gathered around, these experts were the Silver River world's top characters.

Looking at those experts, the teenager sighed and spoke : "To think I, Xuan Yu, am exceptionally talented, but having no spirit root , I am unable to cultivate. Now, I have fortunately obtained the Divine Root, I can start my Cultivation journey, yet, you come to stop. Since it is this way, I, Xuan Yu will bury you all with me, this way, I can die without regrets."

"Boy, your Cultivation base is only at Lianqi stage. Wanting to kill us, alongside you? hahaha....."

"haha....."

The experts on the scene, none of them thought highly of the youngster, they were all laughing without restraint.

Suddenly, within the sky, many spirit talismans appeared. There were five thunder talismans, explosion talismans, poison talismans, sword talismans, fire talismans, water talismans.....

These talismans covered the whole surroundings and all of them ignited together.

"bang, bang, rumble"

The sky vibrated strongly. Surrounding meteorites and stars all changed their position.

Over ten thousand experts , all of them became battered and exhausted, grimacing, unable to restrain their anger.

Divine Dragon Clan's experts suffered several small cracks on their scales. Golden Winged Roc's feathers were flying all around, Buddha Tian Dusheng's golden robe had turned into rags.....

After the violent explosion, the youngster's complexion somewhat paled but he was still standing proudly in the sky. Furthermore, he didn't take advantage of the confusion to flee. He clearly understood, today, he would not be able to escape unscathed.

"I hate this! I have exceptional innate talent, but am unable to cultivate! Even if there was a trash spirit root, give me time and I will also be able to stand on the same level as you, killing and beheading you all, like slaughter dogs." Xuan Yu looked coldly.

Buddha Tian Dusheng's hands closed, revealing huge divine aura : "I am buddha of mercy, I must eliminate this evildoer!"

"Xuan Yu, hand over the Divine Root, this is your last chance." Divine Dragon Clan's expert roared loudly.

.....

Xuan Yu didn't pay attention to them. From his bosom, he decisively took out a piece of Jade talisman.

"Using my blood, heaven's divine punishment shall descend!" The teenager spurted out a mouthful of blood essence. The Jade talisman broke out releasing heaven's might, drowning all the experts on the scene.

"rumble!"

Divine Dragon's body began to rapidly disintegrate. Golden Winged Roc's wings were the first to fade away, miserably shrieking , it fell down from the sky but it hadn't completely fallen down when the other parts of its body disappeared .

Other experts also didn't fare any better, they simply couldn't resist the

divine might of the Divine Punishment Jade talisman.

In an instant, everything changed to nothingness. At the periphery, the stars all changed to fine powder.

The Jade talisman had many cracks on it, however it didn't shatter, disappearing into the space rift from the explosion, along with the Divine Root.

.....

Shenwu continent, a declining rank three Cultivation world.

At the remote southwest direction of the Shenwu continent lies a country named Zhang. At its capital city, Shendu, lies the official residence of the high general.

Tuoba Clan was one of the five influential families of the Zhang country, its Clan masters were all appointed as high generals.

The present Clan master of the Tuoba Clan, Tuoba Xiong was the Zhang country's high general, he was also the Zhang country's hundred victories general. He guarded the desolate southern region, barbarian races of this region were all terror stricken because of him.

Tuoba Xiong was tired and worn out. He just got back to Shendu's high general's residence.

Tuoba Clan's directly related branches, already had spread for three generations. Tuoba Xiong's son, Tuoba Jie married at 18 years old, now Tuoba Jie was thirty years old and he was finally about to have a child.

Tuoba Jie still didn't have a child, this was already well known in the Zhang country.

Zhang country's ruler, Situ Tianlong, allowed Tuoba Xiong to return home, to see his grandchild finally being born.

Tuoba Xiong was fully aware Situ Tianlong did this to win his favor, but he was still grateful.

"Father, it has been a whole day, how come the child is still not born?" Tuoba Jie was very anxious.

"Calm down, you must keep cool, what did I teach you?." Tuoba Xiong didn't speak up through his mouth, but he was even more anxious.

Tuoba Clan's, besides some Clansmen, everyone showed up. They hadn't come to give blessings but were rather wishing Tuoba Jie's wife to give birth to a daughter.

Some were even more malicious, seeing that the child had still not been born after such a long time, they started cursing: "Disastrous birth! Disastrous birth!....."

Tuoba Clan's power was very big. Directly related branch had only Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie but the sub-branches had numerous Clansmen however those Clansmen had never been able to grasp power.

Tuoba Jie lacked male offspring. This allowed the sub-branches to have hope of gaining power.

Now, soon Tuoba Jie's child will be born, they , however didn't wish for a smooth birth of a male child.

"boo hooo....."

Crying sound of a child reached the ground, shaking the heavens.

Tuoba Xiong was exalted : "Good ! the sound is so loud, later in the future, will certainly be an extraordinary figure."

"Father, I finally have a child! finally have!....." Tuoba Jie talked incoherently.

"Go, let's go see my grandchild." Tuoba Xiong was impatient , he immediately broke into a run.

Seeing Tuoba Xiong's impatient appearance, Tuoba Jie gave a knowing smile, and followed him.

" By all means, don't be a son....." Sub-branches Clansmen were all restless.

"Congratulations, high general, congratulations. You are a grandfather." Midwife had smile all over her face, getting bonus rewards were a certainty.

"Son or daughter?" Tuoba Xiong asked impatiently.

"Yes, a son!"

Tuoba Xiong held the baby and happily said : "housekeeper, reward her !"

Midwife's eyes couldn't help opening and closing : "Many thanks, high general !"

Tuoba Xiong looked at the child with a face that was full of smiles.

The child had a big face with a sharp edge, wild looks, sword like eyebrows, bright and clear eyes, bridge of the nose was tall and straight, chubby little hands waving around, as if he was greeting Tuoba Xiong.

"Father, let me hold him." Tuoba Jie held out a hand to hold.

Tuoba Xiong turned around and ducked : "Boy, what are you anxious for?"

"He is my son, can't I be anxious?"

"He is still my grandson, don't you have to take a look at your wife?"
Tuoba Xiong didn't allow Tuoba Jie to hold the child.

Tuoba Xiong looked at the child and muttered to himself : "expression and temperament are both full of wild nature, afterwards , he shall be called Tuoba Ye1."

In this way, the baby's name was fixed.

The baby, just recently born, however had adult's line of thoughts and memory.

Xuan Yu had used the blood essence to activate Divine Punishment Jade talisman and exterminated many great big names. However, his physical body was also destroyed, his soul entered the Divine Root and together with Divine Punishment Jade talisman, entered into the space rift, finally being born as an infant, Tuoba Ye.

He retained Xuan Yu's memory, therefore, his expression revealed wild nature. At his previous life, he was precisely cruel and untamed, a wild

person.

Tuoba Ye heard Tuoba Xiong speaking, he was afraid Tuoba Xiong might get suspicious so, immediately, he closed his eyes to pretend sleep, but in reality, he was inspecting his body's condition.

In his previous life, Tuoba Ye was in Silver River world which was a rank six Cultivation world and it contained numerous techniques and methods.

He had strongly felt about Cultivation, gathering many Cultivation methods, but he did not have a spirit root, so he could only rely on spirit root talisman and with difficulty, he cultivated till Lianqi stage but he couldn't advance even an inch from the Lianqi stage.

Only, he remembered all those Cultivation methods including the technique of inner observation.

He still hadn't cultivated, so whether it was possible for him to use inner observation was hard to say. He gave it a try, and to his surprise, he was capable of inner observation.

Divine Punishment Jade talisman was concealed within the spirit ocean, only, there were many cracks on the Jade talisman. Originally, when he had obtained the Divine Root and the Divine Punishment Jade talisman, Divine Root was dull and spiritless whereas Divine Punishment Jade talisman had cracks on eight sides, now, there was one more crack.

Finding the Divine Punishment Jade talisman, Tuoba Ye's mood calmed down.

Divine Punishment Jade talisman had followed the Divine Root closely. Naturally , it was not an ordinary item.

In his previous life, he could only be an expert of the Lianqi stage. Using the blood essence to activate the Divine Punishment Jade talisman, he killed over ten thousand peak experts, this power was simply unrivalled.

Moreover, Divine Punishment Jade talisman had Cultivation methods inside it, Tuoba Ye couldn't cultivate in his past life, but now he had Divine Root with him.

Cultivators must have spirit root, Immortal cultivators must have immortal root, divine cultivators must have Divine Root.

Possessing a Divine Root, becoming an immortal was an easy matter. With a divine foundation, accomplishing divine succession was much easier compared with others.

Divine Root could lead to massacres, due to the Divine Root, the rank six Silver River world fell down to rank five world.

Tuoba Ye began to look for the Divine Root. Compared with the Divine Punishment Jade talisman, Divine Root was even more precious.

He discovered, within his body was unexpectedly two spirit roots, one was a multicolored spirit root and another was a golden color spirit root. The golden spirit root must be the Divine Root.

Regarding spirit roots, a single attribute spirit root was the best and the spirit root with multiple attributes was the worst kind.

Excluding the Divine Root inside Tuoba Ye's body, that multicolored spirit root, was precisely a trash five attribute spirit root.

"At long last, I can be more powerful than my previous life!" Tuoba Ye thought secretly.

In his previous life, Tuoba Ye had even searched for a trash spirit root, but he could not find any. In this life, he had a spirit root, even if it was a trash one, let alone saying about the concealed Divine Root.

He also didn't have a high requirement, so long as there was a spirit root, he could cultivate, even if the speed was slow, it didn't matter.

In his previous life, he didn't have a spirit root, however, relying on the spirit root talisman, he still forcibly cultivated till Lianqi stage, this could even be called a miracle.

Now, the Cultivation condition was much better, he was certain to be much more stronger than the past life.

Divine Root and Divine Punishment Jade talisman were both inside him. Tuoba Ye had complete confidence, he would be able to rush towards the

heavens, and he felt he could even kill his way to his previous world, looking for his previous life's true love.

Previous life, he had a childhood sweetheart. He did not have even a trash spirit root, but his lover had a single attribute pure spirit root, peerless talent and rapid Cultivation progress, many big sects wanted her to join them.

In order to not fall behind his girlfriend, Xuan Yu painstakingly researched the Dao of talismans, and he was able to achieve some success in it.

Unfortunately, everything has become a thing of the past, he was now re-born. He was not at his original world, the sky itself was different, he also didn't know whether the time itself was the same or not.

No matter what, Tuoba Ye wanted to return to the Silver River world, seeking his true love.

Whether his true love was still waiting for him, he didn't know.

Whether his true love was even alive, he didn't know but he unexpectedly accepted it.

He didn't have the idea for revenge, because all the experts who wanted to plunder the Divine Root had died. As for hatred, afraid all the big sects of the Silver River world had hatred for him, wanting to kill him.

Wanting to go back was only to find his previous life's true love.

Tuoba Ye Name Means :

Chinese: 拓拔野 . Ye (野) means feral or wild.

Chapter 2 Mythical Nine transformations

Time flies. In a blink of an eye, three years had passed.

Three years old, Tuoba Ye looked incomparably sturdy, comparable to five-six years old kids.

After being born, he had immediately started cultivating the methods he obtained from the Divine Punishment Jade talisman, he was also cultivating Dao of the divine talisman. Three years of cultivating, his strength had already reached the Xiantian realm.

In Shenwu continent, cultivators were divided into Houtian warriors, Xiantian martial god, after which was Lianqi stage and only then could one be considered to have stepped into the threshold of true Cultivation. Houtian warriors entering the army, they could immediately be chief of five soldiers squad, a commander and a captain, possessing both position and status. In case, one became a Xiantian martial god, one could reach heaven in a single bound, joining the army, one could become a general with majestic status. If capable of reaching Lianqi stage, in the eyes of ordinary people, that would be the same as an immortal, capable of flying in the air , omnipotent.

Tuoba Ye's grandfather Tuoba Xiong, was a rank nine Xiantian martial god , he was Zhang country's top expert.

Tuoba Ye was just one month old when Tuoba Xiong returned to the southern border to guard the desolate southern region.

Tuoba Ye's father Tuoba Jie's strength was also not bad, a rank five Xiantian martial god. A pair of martial gods, this made countless people full of envy and hatred.

Shenwu continent's children started cultivating only when they were six years old.

Tuoba Ye kept a low profile, he always cultivated in silence. He had used a Qi concealment technique so no one knew his Cultivation level had already advanced to rank one Xiantian martial god.

There were some talents in Cultivation Clans and sects, but their talents would also not be more than this.

If the word of this was to spread, afraid, not only the entire country but also the whole Shenwu continent would be shocked.

"little Ye, where are you? Little ye....." Tuoba Ye's mother Xia Yuxuan was searching for him.

Xia Yuxuan resembled a gentle flowing water, having peerless elegance. She was Zhang country's number one beauty, didn't know how Tuoba Jie, this crude man talked her into marrying him .

Tuoba Ye was hiding inside an ornamental hill, in the process of cultivating the Dao of the divine talisman.

Dao of the Divine Talisman specialized in Divine Will. Using the Divine Will, one could condense the Heaven and Earth's Yuan Qi and absorb within the body, forming the Yuan force.

Dao of the divine talisman was different from other Cultivation methods, even so much that it was different from all the Cultivation methods, Tuoba Ye knew of in his previous life.

The Cultivation methods, he knew, were all direct Cultivation methods, attracting Yuan Qi to enter the body and form Yuan force.

Dao of the divine talisman was incomparably difficult. Tuoba Ye spent close to three years of time, only then could he produce a thread of Divine Will.

After producing the thread of Divine Will, condensing Heaven and Earth's Yuan Qi was simple. In less than a month, his Cultivation level advanced by leaps and bounds, directly stepping over Houtian warrior realm and entering the Xiantian martial god realm.

But Tuoba Ye discovered a problem. The Heaven and Earth's Yuan Qi he condensed, fifty percent of it was absorbed by Divine Root, forty percent by Divine Punishment Jade talisman and only ten percent was absorbed by him, forming the Yuan force.

Otherwise, from the speed of his absorption of the Heaven and Earth's Yuan Qi, his Cultivation would be more than just rank one Xiantian martial god realm.

"Mother, I am here." Tuoba Ye concluded his Cultivation.

Previous life, he only had his lover and no other relatives. Now, he was enjoying the warm family love.

"Little Ye, why are you hiding again? Your father has returned, we need to go welcome him." Xia Yuxuan didn't have the heart to scold Tuoba Ye.

"Mother, we need to hurry then." Tuoba Ye didn't mention anything about him hiding to cultivate. He hid every day, to cultivate but Xia Yuxuan thought he was hiding away just to play and have fun.

"Slow down !" Xia Yuxuan followed Tuoba Ye, she was afraid he would fall down.

Tuoba Ye felt very warm in his heart, having a family indeed felt different.

Tuoba Jie hurriedly rushed inside, his complexion was pale and his eyes, lifeless.

"Father, welcome back !"

Even though Tuoba Ye greeted Tuoba Jie, Tuoba Jie didn't notice Tuoba Ye. Right now, his mind was very heavy.

"Brother Jie, what's the matter?" Xia Yuxuan understood Tuoba Jie very well.

Ordinarily, Tuoba Jie was a very calm person, moreover, Tuoba Xiong had already imparted all his teachings to him. However, looking at his present appearance, a major situation must have occurred.

Tuoba Ye had experiences of his previous life, he also, naturally saw there were some problems. He wasn't like other children who were spoiled and just did what they wanted to do.

"let's speak in the room."

Tuoba Jie held Tuoba Ye and pulling Xia Yuxuan's lily-white hands, he quickly entered the room.

"Brother Jie, in the end, what's the matter?" Xia Yuxuan was very anxious.

"Father met with an accident. He commanded a huge army to kill the barbarian race, penetrating deep into the desolate southern region . However, the huge army disappeared without trace including father. It has already been three months. Over there at the southern border, there are only ill omens regarding father." Tuoba Jie's eyes were blood-red.

Xia Yuxuan almost fell on the ground : "how could this be?"

"Ai! Tuoba Clan is restless, my strength is insufficient to suppress the situation." Tuoba Jie sighed : " If I had known earlier, that such a day would have come, I would have spent all my time in cultivating, increasing my Cultivation base."

"Brother jie, you must be calm. We have a family of three and we all rely on you." Xia Yuxuan , after all was a female, all of her hopes were pinned on Tuoba Jie.

Hearing grandpa was missing, Tuoba Ye's eyes turned reddish, he became very anxious.

Although, Tuoba Xiong, all year round, was at the southern border, the time they spent together was very precious to Tuoba Ye. Every year, even if Tuoba Xiong didn't return, he would send many small stuffs of the southern border, especially as a present to Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye was grateful, he really didn't want his grandpa to meet with an accident. He had finally, with great difficulty, obtained family love, he didn't want to lose it so soon.

He was very clear on Tuoba Clan's circumstances. Outside, the four big Clans were all coveting after it like a tiger and inside, its own sub-branches were fighting for power.

When Tuoba Xiong was alive, he was Tuoba Clan's top expert. He could naturally deal with such situations.

Tuoba Jie's Cultivation was also not bad, but the sub-branches had two experts with strengths above him.

Once Tuoba Xiong's missing news spread, afraid the sub-branches would not stay quietly. It was even more unlikely that Tuoba Jie would be

allowed to inherit the Clan master position.

Tuoba Clan's successive generations Clan master, also held the Zhang country's high general position.

To be able to become a Clan master, one also needed to have military power. Military power at hand, being in a position of power, only then could one be the decision maker of the Clan.

Tuoba Jie calmed down rapidly : "Yuxuan, you stay at home and take care of little Ye, I will go out and walk around. Hope, those old subordinates of father's will assist me."

"Brother Jie, take care of yourself." Xia Yuxuan was very worried, glistening teardrops falling down.

The power struggle within the Clan was very brutal, it was not a joke that it could even result to rivers of blood.

The loser would have a tragic end, Xia Yuxuan was very afraid to even think about it.

Tuoba Ye knew, he must get stronger. Only then, could he help his father support the entire Clan.

Taking control of the Tuoba Clan was just the beginning, they still would have to confront every kind of sly conspiracies of the other four big Clans.

Evening of that very same day, Tuoba Ye, very stealthily , entered Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Xiong's practice room. He wanted to test out what level his strength had reached.

He was very clear he had just entered the rank one Xiantian martial god realm in Yuan force Cultivation.

But, he still hadn't tested out the power of his physical strength Cultivation base.

Specially cultivated physical body could slaughter gods and exterminate immortals, but it was not Yuan force Cultivation system.

Physical body's strength division was simple. Spirit force had nine stages, first stage was Chuxian.

Some cultivators had Innate Divine Strength, just after being born, their power would reach Chuxian stage.

Before Tuoba Ye was born, Divine Punishment Jade talisman and Divine Root had transformed his body and he got Innate Divine Strength. Originally, it had taken a day for him to be born, precisely because of the transformation of his body.

Tuoba Ye had Innate Divine Strength, but however he hadn't cultivated his body's physical strength.

Innate Divine Strength was rarely seen in human cultivators. It was even rarer in Shenwu continent. He was a shocking existence in this rank three

Cultivation world.

Cultivating physical strength, inevitably, one will display astonishing strength. Paper cannot hold fire, sooner or later, the information would leak out.

Showing off one's ability didn't have the slightest benefit.

Tuoba Ye had memories and experiences of his previous life, which is why he kept a low profile.

No matter what Innate Divine Strength was, still reaching rank one Xiantian martial god realm at three years old, if this news was made public, it would shock the whole Shenwu continent.

Tuoba Ye only wished to buy some time, so that, at the time when his strength would be revealed, it wouldn't be as shocking as now.

After entering the practice room, Tuoba Ye first went to lift a ten thousand jin¹ heavy spirit iron, he was able to lift it very easily.

The spirit iron was incomparably heavy, ten thousand jin spirit iron but its size was only that of an adult's head. Spirit irons were very precious, Clans capable of using spirit irons to temper their strength were very few in the Zhang country.

A pair of hands wielding ten thousand jin of force meant the Spirit force was at Chuxian primary stage. Tuoba Ye, single-handedly, lifted ten thousand jin, so to say, his Spirit force was already above the Chuxian

primary stage.

Tuoba Ye didn't lift two, ten thousand jin spirit iron. Instead he continuously raised the weight , first adding two thousand jin spirit iron on top.

Twelve thousand jin, he lifted it very easily.

Fourteen thousand jin, also was no problem.

Only when reaching eighteen thousand jin, Tuoba Ye felt some pressure.

"Continue ! !"

Finally, Tuoba Ye lifted twenty thousand jin spirit iron. This was already his limit.

Single-handedly lifting twenty thousand jin meant the force with a pair of hands would reach forty thousand jin.

This was already at Spirit force Chuxian middle stage. Once the force with a pair of hands reached sixty thousand jin, that would be Chuxian peak stage .

Spirit force Chuxian primary stage, could easily defeat Houtian warriors. Spirit force Chuxian middle stage was comparable to Xiantian warriors and Spirit force Chuxian peak stage was comparable to Lianqi stage cultivators.

Tuoba Ye's Yuan force Cultivation base and physical body strength, both reached Xiantian martial god realm. Physical body strength was somewhat even more formidable, his entire body strength, afraid that it was not worse than Tuoba Jie's.

Need to know, he was just three years old, he still hadn't started cultivating his physical strength and also, he only just recently, began cultivating Yuan force.

"If I want to help father support Tuoba Clan, I must temper my physical strength. It's a pity Divine Punishment Jade talisman only holds the records of the Dao of the divine talisman and Dao of talismans, there are no body refining methods. It seems I have to use my previous world's body refining method."

In his previous life, Tuoba Ye had collected a lot of Cultivation methods including body refining methods. At least, when compared to Tuoba Clan's Cultivation methods, they were many times better.

In his previous life, Tuoba Ye had obtained a set of body refining methods named Mythical Nine Transformations.

Mythical Nine Transformations was Silver River world's best body refining method. It was widespread, but very few were capable of cultivating it, and practically no one had succeeded it.

Cultivation conditions for Mythical Nine Transformations were extremely harsh. One must have Innate Divine Strength Cultivation talent. Even if there was Innate Divine Strength, it was very rare for someone to

be able to cultivate it and achieve success.

Since, Tuoba Ye wanted a body refining Cultivation method, he naturally chose to cultivate the best.

After circling the room, Tuoba Ye began to cultivate the first transformation of the Mythical Nine Transformations.

Mythical Nine Transformations' first transformation, physical body changes to a Mythical body, but the difficulty was huge. Countless talents with Innate Divine Strength were stuck at this first transformation, unable to achieve success in its Cultivation. In case, the Cultivation succeeded, Mythical Nine Transformations' second transformation – one was free to choose between cultivating Divine Buddha's body or Divine Phantom's body. Mythical Nine Transformations, every transformations demanded harsh conditions to achieve success. But after achieving Cultivation success, one could still continue to improve till reaching the Perfect realm.

Tuoba Ye hadn't yet cultivated it, but he knew of the difficulties of cultivating the Mythical Nine Transformations. But, he still decided to cultivate it, failure would mean death.

If one wanted to be above others, one must have courage and also needed to be decisive.

Dawn of the second day. The sky was ashen and still not bright enough.

Tuoba Ye was still cultivating the Mythical Nine Transformations. He was

suffering extreme pain, grinding his teeth, he still insisted on continuing.

“Tuoba Jie, come out !” various voices from outside arrived.

“Second uncle, third uncle, Why have you come here?” Tuoba Jie’s voice arrived very soon.

Tuoba Ye had no choice but to end his Cultivation. He knew Tuoba Clan’s sub-branches’ Clansmen had finally come.

Whether they could cross over this hurdle or not, was very significant to Tuoba Ye’s family.

Jin (斤) – 0.5 kg

Chapter 3 Refining Talismans

"Little Ye, why have you come out? Quickly, go inside the house." Xia YuXuan anxiously said.

Tuoba Ye spoke : "Mother, I want to be by your side."

"Okay." Xia Yuxuan did not want Tuoba Jie to leave her side. Taking along Tuoba Ye, she stood besides Tuoba Jie .

"Tuoba Jie, hand over the token of Clan master. Your branch has only you, it is not sufficient to raise my Tuoba Clan's name." the speaker was a middle aged man with a scar on his face , he was called Tuoba Wei and he was Tuoba Jie's second uncle.

Tuoba Wei's Cultivation base was at rank seven Xiantian martial god realm. He had always wanted to seize the Clan master's position.

Tuoba Xiong was missing, Tuoba Wei knew that a chance had come.

Tuoba Clan's Clan master's token wasn't just a simple token, it was also the high general's military seal.

Clan master's token was, all year round, sealed inside the Tuoba Clan. Only if some big event occurred, could it be taken out.

Tuoba Jie's complexion became extremely ugly : "second uncle, third uncle. My father is only missing, he is certainly still alive. Trying to plunder the Clan master's token this hurriedly, isn't this excessive?"

"Tuoba Jie, hand over the Clan master's token. This is a matter which would have occurred sooner or later. This branch of yours, your strength is insufficient to support the Clan. As for your son, he is still a breastfed baby, there is no hope." Tuoba Wei spoke with contempt.

Tuoba Jie spoke : "Clan master's token, our branch has the authority to hold it for three years. If my father has still not appeared and I also don't have enough strength, our branch also doesn't have a formidable successor, only then will I hand over the Clan master's token."

"Tuoba Jie....." Tuoba Wei furiously said : "Three years time, do you want the southern border to have no master for three years?"

Tuoba Jie spoke : "second uncle, this three years time, I, myself will go visit the southern border. In place of father, I will guard the southern border."

"Tuoba Jie, With your Cultivation base, guarding the southern border is simply courting death." Tuoba Wei spoke coldly.

"That is my own problem, needless for second uncle to worry." Tuoba Jie spoke in a very flat tone.

Clearly, Tuoba Jie had already prepared for the worst situation. Anyhow, he also didn't want to hand over the Clan master's token.

“Three years time, I will look forward to whether you can survive for three years.” Tuoba Wei turned and left abruptly with a fierce expression.

The sub-branches Clansmen also left, swearing and cursing. They , simply, didn't put Tuoba Jie in their eyes.

Tuoba Jie delayed for three years time, so he could give time for Tuoba Ye to prepare himself.

After three years, Tuoba Ye was completely certain, he would be able to protect Clan master's token and also assist Tuoba Jie. Only then, Tuoba Jie could have enough strength to protect the Clan master's token.

Tuoba Ye was very intelligent, he was capable of hiding his strength and as much as possible, he adopted a low profile.

Being low-key was the way of the Kings, this could help save lives.

Tuoba Ye had a feeling, Tuoba Xiong missing wasn't a simple matter.

Tuoba Xiong's edge was too exposed, his strength already approached the threshold of the true Cultivation. It was very likely, he would succeed in his first breakthrough to Lianqi stage cultivator, becoming the first of the Zhang country.

Because of this, people would certainly be infected with jealousy.

Tuoba Xiong had guarded the southern border for decades, and there were no problems. But now, such a situation had occurred, something was definitely fishy, but this was all merely speaking without any proofs.

Tuoba Jie was crude on outside, but his mind was meticulous. He also clearly felt, something was wrong. Therefore, he prepared to go to the southern border and in the process, discover what mishap did Tuoba Xiong meet with.

Tuoba Ye saw things absolutely clearly, everything was clear in his mind and he already had plans for it.

He was still young, it was impossible for him to go to the southern border. Therefore before Tuoba Jie departed, he must prepare items which can protect Tuoba Jie.

Tuoba Ye was a consummate expert at refining talismans. In his previous life, he had refined spirit root talisman even before reaching Lianqi stage.

Originally, refining talismans needed one to have Lianqi stage Cultivation base.

Tuoba Ye had exceptional talent in his previous life, coupled with the Dao of talismans, his comprehension was extraordinary. Unexpectedly, at Xiantian martial god realm, he was capable of refining talismans.

Tuoba Ye had now learned Dao of the divine talisman so refining talismans were even more easy.

Cultivating Dao of the divine talisman, he did not need vermillion spirit powder and spirit brush, but he still needed Runestones or Jade stones which could act as a medium to record the array of Rune symbols.

Runestone was the best medium for refining talismans, because Runestone had some Rune symbols on its surface which made it easier to refine talismans, and the resulting talismans were also more powerful.

Only, Tuoba Ye didn't know whether the Shenwu continent had Runestones, so he would have to cope with the Jade stones.

Jade stones, Shenwu continent was certain to not only have it, but also they ought to have a lot of it. Unfortunately, Tuoba Ye didn't have any on his hand.

Tuoba Jie had already said, after five days, he would set out to the southern border. There was not a lot of time for Tuoba Ye.

Not having other means, he could only ask help from Xia Yuxuan.

"Mother, do you have Jade stones?" Tuoba Ye showed rare hope in his eyes.

Xia Yuxuan asked : "Little Ye, what do you want Jade stones for ?"

"I want to play !" Tuoba Ye could not say, they were to be used to refine talismans.

"Little Ye, your father is going to the southern border and you still want to play !" Xia Yuxuan's complexion fell down.

This was still the first time, Tuoba Ye had asked for anything. Xia Yuxuan gave Tuoba Ye a searching look.

Tuoba Ye didn't care, he knew his mother was anxious about father so her mood was not good.

"Mother, give me few pieces of Jade stones, ok?" Tuoba Ye requested with tearful eyes.

He was really thinking of speaking about his true motive, but he still endured from doing so.

Talismans refining was a very troublesome matter. He didn't have enough strength and it was still not suitable to expose them, so as to not bring disaster to the family.

As for after refining the talismans, he had already thought of how to deal with it.

Xia Yuxuan could not bear to look at Tuoba Ye's expression. She immediately promised : "Little Ye, I will give you Jade stones, don't cry."

"Okay !" Tuoba Ye nodded energetically.

Xia Yuxuan quickly took out six Jade stones, and gave them to Tuoba Ye.

"Mother, I will go play." Tuoba Ye held the Jade stones and quickly left.

Xia Yuxuan looked at Tuoba Ye with eyes full of love, warmth and tenderness.

"Be careful, don't fall over."

Tuoba Ye quickly vanished. After reaching the backyard, he hid inside the ornamental hill, and started refining talismans.

After a long time, he still hadn't refined a talisman, he was somewhat out of practice.

Besides, Tuoba Ye intended to use the Dao of divine talisman to refine the talismans. Compared to his previous life's Dao of talismans, it was completely different.

Tuoba Ye was very cautious, he was afraid the refining would be a failure.

There were only six Jade stones, he could not waste any of them.

Tuoba Ye began to think and then decided to first refine a Yin talisman which was a Cultivation support talisman. Wearing the Yin talisman, Cultivation speed, at the minimum will increase by five times.

He had plentiful experience in refining Yin talisman and his proficiency in portraying Rune symbols was matchless.

Only this time, he was using Divine Will to record the arrays of Rune symbols, not a Spirit brush or Vermilion spirit powder.

Tuoba Ye was ready. He began refining.

He carefully controlled a thread of Divine Will, and began to record arrays of Rune symbols on the Jade stone.

Using the Divine Will to record the Rune symbols arrays was much easier than imagined. Using the Divine Will, the Rune symbols array was recorded with success.

The Jade stone in which the Rune symbols was recorded, immediately became bright, sending out snowy white rays of light. Surrounding Heaven and Earth's Yuan Qi started rushing rapidly towards the Yin talisman.

Tuoba Ye was shocked : "This Yin talisman is really good. At the very least, it is capable of increasing the Cultivation speed by ten times. With this Yin talisman, after three years, father's strength can definitely surpass Tuoba Wei's."

Tuoba Ye was very excited. After resting a while, he continued to refine talismans.

Raising defensive force, Vajra talisman. Increasing speed, Flight

talisman. Raising attack power, Great Force talisman. Pure attack, Burst talisman. Fire talisman.

Including the Yin talisman, six Jade stones were entirely refined.

Tuoba Ye, after succeeding in refining, each time, he rested a while. Altogether, only two hours was spent on refining the six talismans.

This rate was somewhat astonishing, it far exceeded the speed of his previous life, success rate was also an unimaginable hundred percent.

Refining by Dao of the divine talisman, its might compared with the same talismans was stronger by at least thirty percent.

Tuoba Ye discovered, while refining the talismans, his Divine Will continuously expanded. Although it was not very clear, after refining six talismans, he could make out the somewhat increase in his Divine Will.

Having discovered this, Tuoba Ye was incomparably happy.

After refining talismans, it was capable of raising Cultivation base. It could even be said hitting two birds with one stone, the two occurring without delay.

Originally, he had been somewhat anxious that refining talisman would take up his Cultivation time but it seems all that anxiety was for nothing.

Dao of the divine talisman, it seemed like it was truly made for Tuoba

Ye.

After refining the talismans, Tuoba Ye did not immediately take them out. He wanted to wait till before Tuoba Jie departed, to bring them out.

Also, during the five days, Tuoba Ye cultivated his Yuan force with the assistance of the Yin talisman.

Using Yin talisman, he was able to cultivate Heaven and Earth's Yuan Qi, ten times faster. Ninety percent of the Heaven and Earth's Yuan Qi was absorbed by the Divine Root and Divine Punishment Jade talisman whereas he was only able to absorb ten percent of the Heaven and Earth's Yuan Qi.

In less than five days, Tuoba Ye's Cultivation base reached the peak of the rank one Xiantian martial god realm. He could right away break through to rank two Xiantian martial god realm.

This kind of speed made Tuoba Ye smack his lips, endlessly.

The day before Tuoba Jie departed, he held Tuoba Ye and walked alongside Xia Yuxuan, making very ordinary conversations. Melancholy of the departing spreading around, Xia Yuxuan's eyes blossomed with pearl like tears, untold grief and worry.

"Yuxuan, after I leave, take good care of little Ye. Do not worry, I will be fine ." Tuoba Jie's tone was somewhat muffled.

With Tuoba Xiong's accident, he also wasn't completely sure if he could

return alive.

This journey, not only would he have to face the barbarian race's experts, he even needed to gain support of the huge southern army.

When all was said and done, Tuoba Jie didn't have the authority of a high general. To make the huge southern army listen to him was unlikely to be an easy matter.

Even though he was mentally prepared, he was still somewhat unwilling.

For the sake of not making Xia Yuxuan worried, he didn't allow that to show up and hid it very well.

Tuoba Ye, however noticed. He tightly clenched his chubby hands and in a loud voice, he spoke : "Father, do not worry, I will protect mother ."

Seeing Tuoba Ye's earnest expression, Xia Yuxuan and Tuoba Jie both smiled.

"I really can !" Tuoba Ye re-affirmed.

"Little Ye is a man, you must protect your mother ." Tuoba Jie smilingly spoke.

Tuoba Ye replied : "Father , I have some great items for you ."

"Little Ye, what good items ?" Tuoba Jie had a kind smiling expression.

Tuoba Ye took out the six talismans from his bosom, they were glinting with dazzling brilliance.

"Little Ye, what is this ?" Tuoba Jie eyes turned big with astonishment.

At a glance, he saw those six talismans were not simple at all, they contained formidable energy.

"These are talismans. I asked master to specifically refine them for father, they will be able to protect you ." Tuoba Ye replied.

Xia Yuxuan and Tuoba Jie were astonished. It was the first time they learned Tuoba Ye had a master.

Chapter 4 Divine Overlord's Fist

Tuoba Ye had already thought of using Master as a cover up, otherwise he would have no way to explain the situation.

"Yes, this two-year time period, every night, I meet with a white beard old man who emanated the aura of a transcendent being. He taught many things to me, only I am still young; there is no way to cultivate. He helped temper my physical body every night, increasing my strength by many times!" On one hand, Tuoba Ye spoke this; on other hand, he was wildly waving his arms with an immensely proud look just like a child.

Xia Yuxuan spoke : "Little Ye, you wanted the Jade stones for refining talismans?"

"Yes, I told Master of our family matters, he wanted me to find several Jade stones so he could refine them to talismans. Master said, this was Yin talisman, it is capable of increasing cultivation speed by ten times. This is Vajra talisman, it is capable of strengthening defense ." Tuoba Ye spoke, pointing at the talismans.

The Vajra talisman twinkled with golden rays of light which was eye-catchingly bright.

Soon after, he introduced the Flight talisman, Burst talisman, Fire talisman and the Great Force talisman.

The Burst talisman had berserk energy which could immediately be sensed by others. The Fire talisman had an extremely hot ball of fire

inside as if it wanted to jump out.

Tuoba Ye informed Tuoba Jie of the uses of the talismans, then he warned him: "Father, Master said, unless as a last resort, don't use the talismans, no matter what. In case you have to use the talismans, you must exterminate your enemies. If the information about the talismans leaked out, it will bring a world of trouble to our family."

Tuoba Jie, only after a very long time, recovered from his shock: "Talismans are the methods of cultivation experts. They are rarely seen, matchless treasures in the cultivation world. Information about this cannot absolutely leak out, otherwise cultivation clans and sects will all come to find out about them. Little Ye, your Master is surely a Cultivation expert, do you know if we can pay a formal visit to him?"

Tuoba Ye shook his head: "Father, Master said he won't see anyone. Every time, he was the one who came to find me, but I could never find him."

Tuoba Jie quickly recalled that Tuoba Ye had said the elder tempered his body, that would mean his physical strength should be very formidable.

"Little Ye, how big is your strength?" Tuoba Jie asked.

"Very big, very big....." Tuoba Ye spoke with an exaggerated expression.

Tuoba Jie held Tuoba Ye and went towards the practice room: "We will test your strength."

"Brother Jie, wait a moment." Xia Yuxuan also followed, she was very concerned regarding Tuoba Ye's circumstances.

Entering the practice room, Tuoba Jie took out a spirit iron sized smaller than a fist, and asked: "Little Ye, can you lift this? This is a thousand jin spirit iron."

"There should be no problem." Tuoba Ye spoke with an incomprehensible look.

Xia Yuxuan anxiously said: "Brother Jie, Little Ye is only three years old, you want him to lift a thousand jin heavy spirit iron, what if he is injured?"

Tuoba Ye had already taken the spirit iron, and easily lifted it up, waving it several times.

"Very light!"

Xia Yuxuan and Tuoba Jie, after seeing that, were very shocked.

"Little Ye, try this spirit iron." Tuoba Jie took out a two thousand jin spirit iron.

Xia Yuxuan was still very worried, however she didn't say anything and only, looked at Tuoba Ye with a deeply concerned look.

Tuoba Ye received the spirit iron, once again lifting it high.

"Father, still too light."

Tuoba Jie was dumbstruck, he couldn't believe it.

Somewhat numb, he took out a five thousand jin heavy spirit iron and put it in front of Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye, once again, relaxedly lifted it: "Do you have something more heavy?"

Finally, he pretended to have trouble lifting a ten thousand jin spirit iron with one hand. He was still hiding half his strength in front of his parents.

Even with this, Tuoba Jie and Xia Yuxuan were already shocked speechless.

After a long while, Tuoba Jie warned repeatedly: "Little Ye, you have Innate Divine Strength. No matter what, don't reveal it outside so as to avoid provoking other's conspiracies.

"Yes Father!. Master had already warned me, I will definitely pay attention. After you depart, I can protect mother." Tuoba Ye tried hard to show manly spirit, making Tuoba Jie and Xia Yuxuan smile.

Xia Yuxuan laughed extremely beautifully.

"Little Ye, you underestimate your mother too much. Her strength is not

weak, being a rank eight Houtian expert, who dares come bully her.” Tuoba Jie said smilingly.

Tuoba Ye said : “Mother, give me some Jade stones again. I will ask Master to refine several protection talismans for you .”

“I can give you Jade stones, however I don’t need the talismans. It is better if you set them aside for yourself.” Xia Yuxuan said.

Tuoba Ye spoke : “I can already protect myself!”

“Little Ye, you have this kind of strength, father is very happy. I also will be able to depart without worry. After I depart, the sub-branches’ young generation will certainly come find you for trouble, moreover the young generations of the other four big clans will also certainly try to bully you. But you have to restrain yourself, don’t easily expose your strength and injure others.” Tuoba Jie warned.

“Yes! Son shall remember.” Tuoba Ye nodded.

At dawn of the next day, Tuoba Jie immediately departed.

When Tuoba Jie left he didn’t wake Tuoba Ye up. He didn’t want Tuoba Ye to make him reluctant to leave.

Tuoba Jie was gone. Inside the house remained Xia Yuxuan, Tuoba Ye, the housekeeper and Xia Yuxuan’s personal maid. As for the high general’s imperial bodyguards, they all followed Tuoba Jie to the Southern border.

The Southern border had millions of troops, Tuoba Jie was very shocked to see such a spectacle. Taking along some assistants would always be helpful.

After Tuoba Ye woke up, he took more than ten pieces of Jade stones from Xia Yuxuan and disappeared to refine talismans.

This time, he wanted to refine two of each talismans so as to not make Xia Yuxuan worry.

The talismans he was making were still the same as those talismans he gave to Tuoba Jie. He refined two of each talisman, these talismans were over thirty percent more stronger than common talismans. If they were put out for sale in the cultivation world, their price would be the same as treasured objects.

After refining twelve talismans, Tuoba Ye's cultivation harvest was also not small, his Divine Will had now, expanded to two threads.

Cultivating Divine Will was extremely slow. He had cultivated for three years, only then could he produce a strand of Divine Will .

But, refining talismans caused the Divine Will to increase visibly, this was simply an unexpected delight.

Talismans were very good items, he didn't dare to refine too much. These several talismans were enough to survive.

If too many talismans were to be refined, information would surely be leaked and that would mean disaster.

Even though Tuoba Ye wanted to improve his Divine Will's cultivation through refining; he had no choice but to give it up.

His cultivation base was very weak, top priority was still to improve his strength so as to be able to protect oneself properly.

Tempering physical body, condensing Yuan force, cultivating Divine Will.

Tuoba Ye had set up a schedule. At evening, he would cultivate Divine Will. At morning, he would cultivate Yuan force because Heaven and Earth's Yuan Qi was very dense in early morning. And at afternoon, he would temper his physical body strength.

Other kids like him and even older than him, knew only how to play.

But Tuoba Ye could not play. For the sake of returning to the Silver River world and for the sake of protecting his family, no matter what, he must continuously increase his strength.

He used the Yin talisman to help increase the speed of Yuan force cultivation.

After Tuoba Jie departed, the practice room became Tuoba Ye's base. At afternoons, he would be tempering his physical body, cultivating the Mythical Nine Transformations and conveniently, cultivating some martial

skills.

Speaking honestly, Tuoba Ye was not at all very fond of martial skills, the might of the talismans was much more than martial skills.

Only at Shenwu continent, talismans cannot be revealed as one wished, so he had no choice but to cultivate some martial skills to protect himself.

Previous life, Tuoba Ye grasped a lot of skills and techniques including many rare martial books. At that time, he didn't want to waste time cultivating martial skills, he only, wholeheartedly, wanted to cultivate to become a Cultivation expert.

Cultivation experts could use magic, spiritual tools and also talismans to battle and kill the enemies. Their might was not something those martial skills could compare to.

Tuoba Ye had no choice but to cultivate the martial skills which he disdained in his previous life.

He selected a set of fighting martial skill named: Divine Overlord's Fist.

Divine Overlord's Fist suited the warriors cultivating powerful strength, just right for Tuoba Ye to study.

Other skills of sword techniques and blade techniques, these were somewhat not currently suitable since he could not always go to forge specially fitting swords.

Tuoba Ye was already a rank one Xiantian martial god, cultivating Divine Overlord's Fist was very easy. Besides, he had obtained a much higher realm in his previous life, comprehending Divine Overlord's Fist would be very easy.

Divine Overlord's Fist's first form – Overlord Lifting the Cauldron. Tuoba Ye only spent five days of time to succeed the first form. Although, it was only a small accomplishment, it still demanded continuous practice and was already sufficient to be used to confront enemies. His cultivation speed was so quick, however it did not mean the Overlord Lifting the Cauldron was simple to master. You can even say the Overlord Lifting the Cauldron was very complicated, not only did it consist of movement techniques, it was also a fusion of grappling techniques, unarmed sword fighting techniques and subduing techniques.

He had a feeling that after the cultivation of Divine Will, martial skills were much easier than imagined.

Divine Overlord's second form – Overlord's Strike. This was a very simple form with immense power, Tuoba Ye spent ten days of time cultivating it and achieved small accomplishment.

For the time being, Tuoba Ye only practice Divine Overlord's Fist's first two forms, spending certain time every day in practicing them, increasing their formidable power.

The Tuoba clan also had many traditional martial skills, but they were far from being able to compare to the immense might of the Divine Overlord's Fist.

Tuoba Ye was also a Tuoba clan's person so he could not always ignore its skills. Finding time, he looked at the Tuoba clan's martial skills and practiced till he could use them as he wished. Practicing till deep at night, he unexpectedly wasted time with those skills.

Although, he hadn't been cultivating Tuoba clan's martial skills seriously, he was still able to bring out their full might. A major factor was his higher comprehension realm, cultivating them was as easy as fiddling with his fingers.

In a flash, a month had gone by. Tuoba Ye's cultivation base increased at a soaring pace, he already reached rank two of Xiantian martial god realm.

Only, cultivating the Mythical Nine Transformations met with problem. He had already been cultivating Mythical Nine Transformations' first transformation for a month, but he hadn't made any progress. However, the increase in his strength was not small, using both his hands, he could now wield a forty-five thousand jin spirit iron.

Xia Yuxuan, looking at Tuoba Ye's hard work, also began to cultivate diligently.

Originally, Xia Yuxuan's talent was not bad but she didn't like taking lives so she neglected to cultivate.

Tuoba Xiong went missing, Tuoba Jie left for the Southern border, such a big clan and only a mother and a child left to support it. She felt even more pressure, only then did she think of promoting her strength.

Having given a Yin talisman by Tuoba Ye to her, her cultivation speed became very fast.

After a month, Xia Yuxuan smoothly became a rank nine Houtian expert, only a single step away from becoming a Xiantian martial god.

This kind of strength in the Zhan country was already considered to be strong, granted that in the whole Tuoba clan, experts of Xiantian martial god realm was also not much.

Tuoba Ye was very glad to see Xia Yuxuan's cultivation base promotion.

As his cultivation was a very meddlesome matter. He could not easily reveal himself because he was still too young and was only three years old.

Shenwu continent, three year old children still hadn't began cultivating.

Today, Tuoba Ye had been condensing Yuan force when the housekeeper, panickedly entered the house: "Young mistress, not good!"

"Old Lin, what's wrong?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

"Second lord's people has come over, they want to remove us from the Central house." Housekeeper Lin said.

"What!? They want to rebel? Don't they know, the Central house is the

residence of the Clan Master's branch?" Xia Yuxuan's complexion changed.

Housekeeper Lin anxiously replied: "Master is missing, young Master has gone to the Southern border, in the end, how will we handle this?"

Chapter 5 Visiting Twice

After hearing the voice, Tuoba Ye stopped his cultivation and came out.

"Mother, I will accompany you."

"Little Ye, the Central house absolutely cannot be lost, we need to go and drive them out." Xia Yuxuan looked at Tuoba Ye as a backbone, she didn't think of him as a child any more.

Tuoba Ye had Innate Divine Strength, according to what Tuoba Jie spoke, his strength may be comparable to a Xiantian martial god.

Having Tuoba Ye on her side, Xia Yuxuan felt secured.

Xia Yuxuan felt herself, this was somewhat laughable; she unexpectedly was depending on her three year old son.

Only, she thought of Tuoba Ye's that mysterious Master and immediately felt relieved.

Xia Yuxuan holding Tuoba Ye followed housekeeper Lin and went out.

Outside the gate, over ten people had gathered around, they were all Tuoba Wei's guards. These people were all, Houtian warriors and they were from rank one to rank seven Houtian warriors.

The highest strength was of an old man, having the strength of a rank seven Houtian warrior, his name was Duan Changfu, one of Tuoba Wei's housekeepers.

Tuoba Wei's branch had numerous clansmen. Naturally, there were many people to manage different matters.

Tuoba Xiong's branch had a very small population. Normally, there were many groups of Imperial bodyguards so they hadn't recruited any guards.

"Young mistress, Second lord wishes you to, voluntarily, leave the Central house so as to avoid us from using force." Duan Changfu spoke.

His manner was still respectful, after all he was facing the lady of the Tuoba Clan Master's branch.

Xia Yuxuan replied in a cold voice: "Duan Changfu, get lost and inform second uncle that our branch still hasn't vanished, it is still early for him to wish to live in the Central house."

"Young mistress, you are forcing our hands, we have been allowed to use force." Duan Changfu's complexion suddenly became ferocious.

Xia Yuxuan had the cultivation base but she didn't have fighting experience, seeing the large numbers of the counterpart, she immediately panicked.

"Mother, don't fear. These slaves, by no means, are your match." Tuoba Ye spoke.

Xia Yuxuan immediately calmed down. Releasing Tuoba Ye on one side, she made preparations for the battle: "Old Lin, look after Little Ye."

"Yes Young mistress!"

"Go! Drive them out." Duan Changfu waved his huge hands and spoke coldly.

Over ten people encircled Xia Yuxuan, thinking of capturing her.

"Haa! "Xia Yuxuan's delicate shout came out.

Xia Yuxuan's body was elegant and the way she was fighting was also elegant.

Her strength was not small. With her lily-white hands, she threw off several palm attacks sending them flying.

The strength difference between these servants and Xia Yuxuan was too big for them to be able to resist her attacks.

If it were not for Xia Yuxuan's lack of fighting experience, her attacks just now could have killed these people.

Duan Changfu stood up: "You have some strength, let me test it."

Duan Changfu's expression was sharp, he adopted a powerful stance which exhibited both attack and defense. A single look at his stance showed his extremely rich fighting experience.

"Mother, be careful." Tuoba Ye worriedly spoke.

Xia Yuxuan's strength was far above Duan Changfu's but he was fighting a person with abundant fighting experience, while she herself didn't have any fighting experience. It was hard to say whether she would be the victor or not.

"Tiger Fist!" Duan Changfu fully used one of the traditional five fists martial skill of Tuoba Clan's – Tiger Fist. Tiger Fist gave birth to the might of the tiger, its power was very tremendous.

At a glance, Tuoba Ye could make out that Duan Changfu had already cultivated Tiger Fist to the point of perfection, making its power endless.

Xia Yuxuan's complexion became pale. She became flustered, losing her calm, she was somewhat unable to resist.

"Housekeeper Duan is awesome! Housekeeper Duan is mighty....." the ten or more people all roared loudly to boost up Duan Changfu's morale, at the same time, they were also trying to flatter him.

Seeing that Duan Chanfu was able to put Xia Yuxuan in a difficult situation, they were extremely excited, believing victory was at hand.

Housekeeper Lin was very anxious: "How can this be good? In what way is this good!?"

"Quickly, dodge to the left, hit his right waist." Tuoba Ye could not stand it, he started sending out directions to Xia Yuxuan through sound transmission.

When Xia Yuxuan heard Tuoba Ye's voice, she chose to believe him. Quickly dodging to the left, she avoided Duan Changfu's attacks and with her lily-white fists, she attacked his right waist.

"Aaahhh!" Duan Changfu screamed, collapsing on the ground.

Seeing Duan Changu injured, those servants all gaped with their mouth open, not able to utter a single sound.

Only Duan Changfu's injury was not heavy. Standing up once again, he started attacking fiercely.

Tuoba Ye had learned Tiger Fist, he was fully aware of Tiger Fist's flaws. From time to time, he gave directions to Xia Yuxuan, causing Xia Yuxuan to gradually have the upper hand.

Following the continued fight, Xia Yuxuan's experience started increasing, fighting more skillfully.

"Paa!" Xia Yuxuan slapped Duan Changfu's face, sending him flying.

This time Duan Changu's injuries were not light, he spat out a mouthful of blood and was crawling, not able to stand up.

The ten or more people's faces all lost color, they didn't dare to step forward.

"Retreat!"

Not knowing who spoke up, they carried along Duan Changfu and made their escape.

"Young Mistress, you were truly awesome, your might is omnidirectional !" Housekeeper Lin was in a very cheerful mood.

He was not a warrior, he was only in charge of trifling household matters, but he was able to see Xia Yuxuan's formidable might.

Xia Yuxuan didn't speak much. Holding Tuoba Ye, she immediately returned inside the house.

When both the mother and child were alone, Xia Yuxuan asked: "Little Ye, just now, you sent sound to my ears , you can use Sound Transmission method?"

"Mother, you lack experience, so I casually gave one or two directions." Tuoba Ye didn't deny .

"Little Ye, it seems you still have many secrets!" Xia Yuxuan laughingly scolded.

She wasn't angry even a little bit. Instead she was very happy.

The more powerful Tuoba Ye was, the more glad she would be.

"Master won't let me speak, so I will have to request mother to not ask." Tuoba Ye acted like a spoiled child.

"Okay, I will not ask." Xia Yuxuan didn't ask.

Tuoba Ye said: "Mother, you lack too much fighting experience, so you are not able to exhibit your complete strength."

"Little Ye, you are only three years old, don't tell me you have fighting experience? That's right, how did you figure out Tiger Fist's weaknesses?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

Tuoba Ye laughed: "Master regularly tests my martial skills, therefore I still have some experience. I also learned the Tiger Fist, so I naturally know its weaknesses."

"Small man but very sly, it seems mother needs to learn from you." Xia Yuxuan smiled.

Xia Yuxuan understood very clearly that Tuoba Wei wouldn't give up just like that, he would be sure to come fight over the Central house .

Now, Tuoba Jie was at the Southern border, she must protect the house. Not having enough strength wouldn't do.

Second day, she unexpectedly entered the practice room cultivating together with Tuoba Ye. She even took the initiative to ask Tuoba Ye to compare their martial skills.

Of course, there was no need to speak of the contest results. Every time, Xia Yuxuan suffered crushing defeat.

Tuoba Ye hadn't used Divine Overlord's Fist, he also didn't use his full strength. Merely using the Tuoba Clan's traditional martial skills, he relaxedly defeated Xia Yuxuan.

"Little Ye, afterwards every day, I will cultivate my strength together with you." Xia Yuxuan was determined, she wanted to wholeheartedly improve her strength.

"Okay!" Tuoba Ye was very happy.

He was eager for Xia Yuxuan to increase her strength. This way he could conceal his strength and still be able to protect his home.

Unless as a last resort, he was not prepared to reveal his strength. The main thing was his age, he was too young, if he revealed his strength it would astonish and frighten the world.

Third day, Tuoba Wei's branch people came again. This time, Tuoba Wei's eldest son, Tuoba Ling was personally leading the group.

Tuoba Ling was older than Tuoba Jie , but his strength was inferior, he just recently became a rank one Xiantian Martial God.

"Sister in law, you had better leave by yourself, don't make us commit an offense." Tuoba Ling's face was staring extremely lewdly at Xia Yuxuan.

Tuoba Ye saw his expression and he was immediately filled with extreme disgust.

Xia Yuxuan started getting angry at Tuoba Ling's expression. But even if she felt hatred at her heart, it was not good to flare-up.

"Tuoba Ling, Central house is where our Clan Master's branch resides in. Already visiting twice to plunder it, what does that mean?" Xia Yuxuan questioned.

"Haha, Clan Master is missing, can you still be called Clan Master's branch?"

"Clan Master is only missing, he could return at any time. At least for the duration of three years, our branch is still the Clan Master's branch." Xia Yuxuan said.

Tuoba Ling spoke coldly: "Before three years, after three years, what difference does it make? I advise you to move out, it will be unsightly if we have to force you away."

"I won't move. What ability do you have to make me move?" Xia Yuxuan had a righteous look.

Tuoba Ling looked stunned for a short while, only then did he manage to come over: "Then forgive me, sister in law."

From the start, his eyes had been sweeping at Xia Yuxuan's body, almost staring his eyeballs out.

Tuoba Ye's heart was bitter. Xia Yuxuan was no match for Tuoba Ling, it seems it would already be impossible for him to keep low-profile.

Since he already loathed Tuoba Ling very much, he would be sure to teach him a lesson. There was no way other than to expose his Innate Divine Strength, anyway it would be revealed that Innate Divine Strength appeared in the Shenwu continent in a child.

"Mother, let me fight." Tuoba Ye stood up.

"Haha....." Tuoba Ling and his group, all laughed as if they had heard the funniest thing.

After a long time, Tuoba Ling said: "Nephew Little Ye, you have just weaned, you want to come out and show off?"

"Uncle, we are all of a single family, there is no need to fight for the residence." Tuoba Ye spoke: "We are accustomed to living in this house so

we don't want to move out, Uncle can bend the rules a bit, right?"

Tuoba Ling saw Tuoba Ye's pathetic display and couldn't immediately react.

"Nephew little Ye, you want to ask me? Unfortunately, asking me also has no use. Today you need to move out, I also don't want to make it difficult for you." Tuoba Ling replied coldly.

Tuoba Ye, smiled innocently: "Uncle, you want to force us, mother and child out. In this way, if I act rude to you would that also not be disrespecting one's elders?"

"Little Ye, you are still wet behind your ears, you still think you can compete with me?" Tuoba Ling couldn't believe it.

Tuoba Ye leaning his head, very earnestly said: "Father said uncle's strength was not very good, I feel I am capable of defeating you."

"You...You.....You are asking for it!" Tuoba Ling became very angry.

"Father, there is no need for you to go out. I will teach a lesson to this younger cousin who does not know the immensity of Heaven and Earth." A twelve or thirteen year old youngster walked out from behind Tuoba Ling.

He was Tuoba Ling's son, Tuoba Ji. He was Tuoba Clan's young generation's most talented cultivator. Just ten years old but was already a rank nine Houtian Warrior.

Tuoba Ji was also a part of the reason why Tuoba Ling was so open.

Furthermore, in three years the cultivators selection would begin; Tuoba Ji had a great desire to join a Cultivation Clan or a Cultivation Sect. If he became a true cultivator, he would soar the heavens.

If Tuoba Ji became a true cultivator, Tuoba Wei's branch would naturally rise with the tide and even if Tuoba Xiong was still here, Tuoba Wei would still be able to seize Clan Master's position.

"Ji-er, teach him a good lesson, let him know he is still wet behind his ears." Tuoba Ling said fiercely.

Tuoba Ji was looking disdainfully at Tuoba Ye and laughingly said: "Putting him in his place would take no effort at all."

Chapter 6 Five Heroes of Shendu Capital

"Young Master Ji is one of the five heroes of Shendu Capital and is also one of the most outstanding young cultivators of the Zhan Country. Tuoba Ye is still wet behind the ears, Young Master Ji is capable of killing him with one finger."

"Shendu Capital's five heroes, they are not only famous in the Zhan Country but are also regarded as comparatively outstanding young experts in the whole Shenwu Continent."

Tuoba Wei's guards commented one after another, praising Tuoba Ji and making Tuoba Ye out to be worthless.

A three year old kid who hadn't even begun cultivating, unexpectedly wanted to interfere; there was nobody who believed he was capable of contending against Tuoba Ji.

"Young Mistress, Little Master is in danger." Housekeeper Lin was very anxious.

Xia Yuxuan said with complete confidence: "Don't worry, Little Ye is not simple."

She had personally experienced Tuoba Ye's strength. Naturally, she was more clear about Tuoba Ye than others.

Tuoba Ye stood up with a serious small face, it was somewhat funny to other people.

"Come, I will teach you to never underestimate any opponents, there will always be people above you!"

He spoke like a wise old man, making Tuoba Ji's complexion ashen.

"You are still far from being able to lecture me." Tuoba Ji said angrily.

"Young Master Ji, teach him a lesson!"

"Young Master Ji, beat him up!"

Tuoba Wei's guards were roaring with all their energy.

"Divine Overlord's Fist's first form – Overlord Lifting the Cauldron!"
Tuoba Ye didn't pay attention to them and rushed out.

Fully using the movement technique, he approached quickly and in the a blink of an eye, he arrived in front of Tuoba Ji.

Tuoba Ji was alarmed at the speed, he felt it was unimaginable, but he still didn't care too much and sent out a kick wanting to send Tuoba Ye flying.

Tuoba Ye immediately side-stepped and continued to approach Tuoba

Ji.

Tuoba Ye was only three years old, but his height was nearly the same as five-six year old kids.

Using his small hands, he lifted Tuoba Ji up – one hand grabbing Tuoba Ji's right leg and other hand grabbing Tuoba Ji's right waist .

Overlord Lifting the Cauldron had exquisite, peerless holding techniques; even Tuoba Ling couldn't make out its profundity. Tuoba Ji was already lifted up, he couldn't budge even a little.

Tuoba Ye was holding Tuoba Ji's weak points, making Tuoba Ji unable to bring out his strength and could only watch helplessly.

The people on the scene, all stared with wide-opened eyes, incomparably shocked.

How old was Tuoba Ye? Three years! that's all. Unexpectedly grabbing Tuoba Ji and even lifting him up above his head.

Tuoba Ji was a rank nine Houtian Warrior, he could easily make his weight increase to a thousand jin. Tuoba Ye who was capable of easily supporting him meant that his strength was very abnormal.

"Ji-er, are you alright?" Tuoba Ling was very worried, he wanted to rush out .

"Tuoba Ling, don't tell me you want to take unfair advantage of the young?" Xia Yuxuan spoke coldly.

Tuoba Ling was very anxious, but it would do no good to rush out.

Tuoba Ji said in a loud voice: "Release me."

"You really want me to put you down?" Tuoba Ye asked .

"Quickly, put me down!" Tuoba Ji bellowed.

"You really want me to release?"

"Release....."

Tuoba Ye suddenly threw Touba Ji down using a little bit of strength.

"Boom!" Tuoba Ji wanted to free himself but he was not able to budge at all; then he got thrown down to the ground.

Dust flew off everywhere. Tuoba Ji cut out a pathetic figure, his facial expression could even be drawn out, a work of art.

Tuoba Ye spread out his hands wearing an innocent expression and said: "Older Cousin, you wanted me to put you down, you asked me over and over again, I also couldn't deny, no wonder."

"You....." Tuoba Ji didn't know whether it was due to pain or anger, but he was speechless.

"How can this be? A three year old kid having such strength !" Tuoba Ling was shocked.

Tuoba Ye laughed: "I am indeed a child, still haven't begun cultivating. I say, older cousin is too weak, weaker than me, a three years old kid."

Tuoba Ji was embarrassed, wishing he could find a hole to hide.

Tuoba Ling said: "Little Ye, it seems you are concealing your strength, let me test your methods."

"Uncle, is this not wrong? You are my elder, if I throw you down, wouldn't it be disrespecting one's elders?" Tuoba Ye turned his devious little head and asked.

"Tuoba Ling, are you not ashamed?" Xia Yuxuan said coldly.

Tuoba Ling hesitated, if he won it would be the big taking unfair advantage of the small.

But if he was really thrown down on the ground by Tuoba Ye, that really would be losing all his face. Afraid that they would not be able to dare appear in front of Xia Yuxuan and Tuoba Ye forever unable to lift their heads.

Tuoba Ye gestured "Uncle, I am most fond of wrestling, do you want to wrestle with me?"

Tuoba Ling hesitated a long while and spoke: "Sister in law, I will give you three days. After three days, if you still haven't left, don't blame me for being rude."

He looked at the guards and supporting Tuoba Ji, they all left.

Tuoba Ji was fuming with anger: "Tuoba Ye, I will kill you!"

"Ji-er, what happened just now? Tuoba Ye is just three years old, how could he lift you up?" Tuoba Ling was somewhat angry.

Originally, he had placed his hopes on Tuoba Ji thinking of his limitless future accomplishments.

Tuoba Ling's talent was no good, he was hoping for Tuoba Ji to be capable of joining a Cultivation Clan or Cultivation Sect, so his position and status could both increase.

Tuoba Ji was not better off than a three year old kid, naturally it would make Tuoba Ling very angry.

Tuoba Ji's complexion was still very unsightly: "I also don't know what happened? Tuoba Ye's hands strength is very powerful. After he grabbed me, I was unable to struggle, even so much as not able to budge even a bit."

"How can that be? Could it be Tuoba Ye has Innate Divine Strength?" Tuoba Ling was doubtful.

Tuoba Ji promptly said: "Innate Divine Strength, it's impossible! It is difficult to find an Innate Divine Strength expert in Shenwu Continent, it definitely won't appear in Tuoba Ye. Probably I was careless, next time I face him I will certainly defeat him."

"Yes, you underestimated him. Next time, be somewhat careful, you absolutely must defeat him." Tuoba Ling exclaimed.

.....

Tuoba Ye had become a little hero in Xia Yuxuan's and housekeeper Lin's eyes. Defeating one of the five heroes of Shendu Capital, Tuoba Ji, if the word of this got out, his name would shake the Shendu Capital.

"Little Master is truly awesome, even Young Master Ji is not your opponent!" Housekeeper Lin gasped in admiration.

"Grandpa Lin, that was because he was not careful, I am not that awesome." Tuoba Ye replied modestly.

Xia Yuxuan spoke: "Old Lin, don't tell anyone of little Ye's matter."

"Yes! Young Mistress!" Housekeeper Lin promptly replied.

"Mother, I want to go pay a trip to slave market tomorrow." Tuoba Ye suddenly said.

"What do you want to do in the slave market?"

"I want to buy a slave or a demon beast." Tuoba Ye said: "Our family is too little, how can we always deal with everything ourselves?"

Xia Yuxuan agreed. She knew Tuoba Ye had an extremely strong mind, therefore she didn't ask for what reasons.

First thing in the morning of the second day, Tuoba Ye dragged Xia Yuxuan to go straight to the slave market.

Shenwu Continent had many countries, over many years of wars, there were many prisoners of war. Those captives, in large part all became slaves.

In Shenwu Continent, slave markets were extremely popular. Shendu being the capital city of Zhan Country, naturally had the biggest slave market of the country.

The slave market being the biggest slave market of the country, was assigned a name – Shendu Slave Market and it was managed by the clans directly controlled by the Imperial Situ Clan.

The slave market not only had human slaves; it also had barbarian races of the desolate southern region, demon beasts and furthermore, there were also some rare races.

In short you only need to imagine it and you would be able to see it there. As long as you had enough gold coins, you could even buy Xiantian Martial God realm slaves.

It was still the first time for Xia Yuxuan in this area, there wasn't anyone she recognized.

They were not at all familiar with how to do slave transactions and only casually looked around.

"This lady, do not know if I can help you?" a merchant asked with etiquette.

Xia Yuxuan said: "We have come to buy slaves, can you introduce us to a good one?"

"Of course, I am here to serve the lady. But I don't know if the lady wants male or female slaves, do you have any special requirements?"

"Little Ye, what kind of slaves do you want?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

Tuoba Ye thought and said: "I want a very talented child, any race will do. If there is a powerful young demon beast, it will also do."

"Little Lord, please follow me."

This boss' business was very big. A large building, inside there were slaves everywhere; there were transactions happening as well as price negotiations.

Once the price negotiations were successful, the business transaction was immediately completed.

Tuoba Ye was very curious regarding the slave market, his eyes looked all around at the many races he had only heard about.

For instance, the barbarian races, each one about three meters tall with an incomparably sturdy body.

"Lady, Young Lord, young slaves can be trained to be strong, but they don't have much practical uses, naturally their prices are comparatively low. I suggest it is best if you buy some adult slaves, as long as you buy them, they will protect you."

Tuoba Ye said: "I want a Xiantian Martial God slave, do you have?"

"Of course, only the price is somewhat astonishing."

At Shenwu continent, Xiantian Martial God experts are regarded as top characters. Inside the army, they can easily be an officer.

In a clan, wanting to raise a Xiantian Martial God realm expert was not easy, as they would have to spend a lot of resources.

Wanting to directly purchase a Xiantian Martial God realm expert, the price would naturally be very excessive.

Tuoba Ye forced a smile: "Forget it, we don't have much gold coins."

Passing through many rooms the boss took them to the backyard. In the backyard, there were some slaves who had still not been tamed, the majority of them were children.

Originally, these slaves would have to be trained for a period of time, only then could they be put out for sale.

"Lady, Young Lord, you can take your pick. These slaves all have uniform price, ten gold coins per slave."

Not having gone through the training, the price would be very low, at most it would be two or three gold coins. He started off with ten gold coins the price was already too high.

Xia Yuxuan and Tuoba Ye had no idea about it, therefore they agreed without haggling over the price.

"Boss, you can go. We will choose a good slave and directly give the gold coins to you." Xia Yuxuan spoke.

"That's good. You can choose slowly." The boss left.

Once the boss left, Tuoba Ye began to use his Divine Will to look over those slaves, looking to see if they had Spirit Root.

Tuoba Ye's goal was very simple, selecting several slaves with Spirit Roots and training them so that in the future, they could protect his family.

Tuoba Ye understood very well, wanting to raise several cultivators was not a very easy matter.

Only, people with Spirit Roots were less than one in ten thousand, wanting to find several slaves with Spirit Roots was not at all likely.

There were thousands of young slaves in the backyard. Tuoba Ye quickly swept his eyes through all of them, but there were no slaves who were satisfactory.

They found the boss, Xia Yuxuan spoke: "Boss, do you still have good slaves? We haven't found any to our satisfaction."

The boss thought and spoke: "We still have. They arrived a few days ago, but they were too noisy so I kept them at a separate room."

Chapter 7 Zhan Meng and Rabbit Master

"I want to go out, let me out!"

There was a loud sound, still full of childhoodness.

"Boy, can't you be silent for a bit ? Disturbing this Rabbit Master's sleep!"

This voice was very resonant but with the vicissitudes of life.

The boss was somewhat embarrassed: "They are inside. Among them is a youngster, a talented kid of the desolate southern region's fighting race, his age is not big, but his strength is quite high. In addition, there is a magical demon beast, proficient in our language.

"Boss, open the door, let us take a look." Tuoba Ye said.

He was somewhat curious. A demon beast capable of speaking! isn't it a demon beast that can cultivate!?

Since it can cultivate, how could it be captured and brought to the slave market?

His heart was full of questions, but there wasn't anyone who could clear up his confusion.

The boss hesitated a bit, but he still opened the room.

The only things inside the huge rooms were one big and one small cage.

Inside the big cage was apparently an eleven – twelve years old youngster who looked very sturdy, his hands and feet were restrained by thick iron chains.

The youngster, seeing the door open started struggling with the chains, his eyes were blood-red, as if they wanted to swallow someone alive.

He was chained up by four iron chains, weighing more than hundred jin. The youngster brandishing the chains , with the vitality and vigor of a tiger, shook the whole iron cage.

“Good, truly a strong kid!” Tuoba Ye secretly exclaimed.

He began to use Divine Will to examine the youngster. The youngster was quite young, not more than five years old. Moreover, he was pleasantly surprised to find that within the youngster was a Spirit Root, furthermore, a single Gold attribute best quality Spirit Root.

“Talented! Truly talented! So long as he is carefully raised, he is capable of becoming a true genius.” Tuoba Ye secretly praised, but his face concealed his ecstasy.

Xia Yuxuan suddenly cried out: "What a lovely rabbit!"

The small iron cage in the room was occupied as well, this time by a small snow white rabbit. It was extremely adorable. Only the rabbit's hind legs were locked up by the chains. The rabbit was unable to move and looked sickly and sleepy.

When he saw Tuoba Ye, he was clearly shocked, his eyes exposed a crazed expression and all of a sudden stood up.

Tuoba Ye only then took notice of the rabbit calling itself "Rabbit Master". A quick scan, using his divine will, of the rabbit revealed something extraordinary...

This small white rabbit, was certainly not a simple rabbit. Within him was boundless energy, even Tuoba Ye's Divine Will unexpectedly couldn't check out its extent.

"Mysterious, magical rabbit!" He cried out.

"I am no rabbit, for I am Rabbit Master!" cried the small white rabbit.

Xia Yuxuan heard the small white rabbit speaking and became very shocked, his interest was piqued: "Little Ye, let's buy the small white rabbit for you to play with, ok?"

"Okay! This small white rabbit is extraordinarily adorable, and can also talk, he will amuse me." Tuoba Ye took advantage of the situation to his own benefit.

The boss promptly spoke: "This rabbit is not an ordinary rabbit, at that time, while capturing it, we lost many good men." "It is also a very strong demon beast, and only sustained minor injuries. Therefore, his price cannot be low"

"Boss, my son likes the small white rabbit, tell me your price." Xia Yuxuan graciously spoke: "However, the demon beast is for entertainment, the price should not be very high."

The boss had originally planned to go out with high price, but hearing Xia Yuxuan's final statements, he immediately hesitated.

This rabbit was very mysterious. He hadn't wasted any money to capture it, plus it was hard to tame. It just was not a good choice. The small white rabbit had already been sold many times but it was always returned.

The boss was afraid it wouldn't do good to start with too high of a price for this beautiful woman.

He pondered over and over, then he spoke: "Take it for a hundred gold coins, but, I have a condition. You cannot return it."

The slave market's service was extremely good. If one was dissatisfied with the bought slaves, within a month, the slaves could be exchanged.

"Mother, this demon beast is too expensive. I can buy many other good toys." Tuoba Ye pouted, unceasingly gesturing with his hands.

The boss promptly said: "How magical is this rabbit to be able to speak! The price is already very cheap."

Xia Yuxuan was responsible for everything of Tuoba Clan and she was comparatively good at pushing down these prices.

In response to Tuoba Ye she said: "Indeed too high. Boss, I will take it if it is ten gold coins."

That magical rabbit was sizing up Tuoba Ye and unexpectedly didn't speak at all. Nobody knew what was going on in its mind.

The boss said, looking very disappointed: "twenty gold coins, this is the minimum! Take it, if you want."

"Deal!" Xia Yuxuan knew when to stop.

The boss was a bit reluctant to give up, but immediately began to carry out the next transaction: "This strong youngster, do you want to buy him? He is a genius of the fighting race and naturally, he is born to fight."

"Release me! I won't be tamed, release me" The youngster roared.

Xia Yuxuan wrinkled her elegant eyebrows: "Boss, this slave still hasn't been tamed, but you are putting it out for sale?"

"This depends on yourself, I won't force you." Boss sighed.

Tuoba Ye signalled Xia Yuxuan with his eyes, Xia Yuxuan naturally understood her son wanted to buy the slave: "Boss, this slave has not been tamed, how much are you willing to sell it for?"

"Ten thousand gold coins"

"What ?! Ten thousand gold coins! It would be better if you just went ahead and stole from me." The boss hadn't finished speaking when Xia Yuxuan cried out.

"ke, ke..." the boss gave two somewhat awkward dry coughs: "This, fighting race's youngster, if tamed, is ten thousand gold coins. He still hasn't been tamed. If you want, take him in for a thousand gold coins. I received him for a thousand gold coins, this transaction has already been a huge loss. Don't try to reduce the price anymore, if you offer less than a thousand gold coins, I would rather spend my time slowly taming him."

"I will not be tamed, will not" The youngster roared loudly.

The boss spoke: "This fighting race's youngster has superhuman strength, strength comparable to a rank one Xiantian Martial God. If you aren't certain of taming him, you need to carefully consider if you want to buy him. Just as the demon rabbit, the youngster also can't be returned once bought."

"Okay, we will take him." Xia Yuxuan didn't bargain anymore.

"You think of how you want to take him, after you pay up, I will give you

the keys." The boss spoke.

Xia Yuxuan took out a gold card and gave it to the boss: "Take the money from this!"

Seeing the gold card, the boss's manners immediately became much better. "Lady, Young Lord, that youngster is very violent, you need to be careful."

While speaking, he handed over the keys and left to extract the money from the card.

"Mother, enter the room, I will tame that youngster." Tuoba Ye spoke in a low voice.

After entering the room, they closed the door.

Tuoba Ye first looked at the small white rabbit and asked: "You are Rabbit Master, are you willing to go with me?"

Small white rabbit hastily nodded: "willing!"

"Mother, unlock his door." Tuoba Ye handed over the keys.

He moved towards the fighting race's youngster, sizing him up for some time. He then asked: "Fighting race's child, are you willing to follow me?"

"Not willing!" The youngster's face was expressionless.

"If I am able to give you power, making you a man among men, are you willing to follow me?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"If you can defeat me, I will immediately follow you." The youngster thought and spoke.

Tuoba Ye took out the key and opened the iron cage and unlocked the iron chains, releasing the youngster: "Come!"

"Ah!" The youngster roared loudly, throwing himself towards Tuoba Ye.

This fighting race's youngster's pace was extremely fast, also very exquisite. As if he did not want to hurt Tuoba Ye, he used grappling technique. Even though he used a grappling technique, it's might was so grand, the air seemed to rip apart.

"Overlord Lifting the Cauldron!" Tuoba Ye very quickly used his unique grappling skill.

Both were grappling skills, but it was clear Overlord Lifting the Cauldron was much superior. The youngster was lifted high, unable to move even a bit.

Tuoba Ye spoke flatly: "You are not my opponent, not by a long shot."

"I refuse to accept, you cheated just now!" The youngster roared loudly.

"Then we can continue on!"

Tuoba Ye and the youngster continuously fought for nine times and every time, the youngster kept falling for his same move.

After nine times, he was thoroughly convinced.

"Zhan Meng pays respect to master!" The youngster, although unwilling, still kept his promise.

Tuoba Ye was glad: "Zhan Meng, not a bad name, get up. Afterwards, no need to follow these etiquettes, simply address me as Young Lord."

"Yes! Young Lord."

"Mother, let's go."

Xia Yuxuan smiled: "Little Ye, you really are ferocious! How about buying some other slaves?"

"Okay! Buy several rank nine Houtian warriors, afterwards, Imperial bodyguards won't always be there with us." Tuoba Ye suddenly thought.

Originally, he wanted to buy some talented youngsters, slowly training them to protect his family.

But talented youngsters were too little. After all the trouble, he met Zhan Meng who possessed the best quality Spirit Root, it would be a waste to use him as a watchdog.

Since it was like this, it would better to buy readily available experts like Xiantian Martial God realm experts, no need to waste time in raising them.

But directly buying Xiantian Martial God experts would cost too much and it would be difficult to bear such expenses.

Still, buying several rank nine Houtian warriors would be comparatively worthwhile. In one aspect, it would save gold and in another aspect, it would provide more loyalty.

If Tuoba Ye bought rank nine Houtian warriors and raised them to Xiantian Martial Gods, they would certainly engrave it in their hearts and their devotions would be very high.

"Lady, here is your gold card. Do you still need anything?" The boss was very respectful. He saw Zhan Meng standing docilely behind Xia Yuxuan, he was surprised, but he didn't question.

Inside Zhan country, there were not many who were capable of possessing gold card. Behind every gold card, there was a huge power.

This 'boss' was merely one of the numerous 'bosses' of the slave market, he couldn't afford to offend an owner of a gold card.

Xia Yuxuan spoke: Do you have rank nine Houtian warriors ? If you do, take us to see them."

"We have, of course, we have!" The boss knew he had run into a big client, he was naturally very happy.

Very quickly, they arrived in front of a tall building, the boss said: "Inside here, all the slaves are from rank five Houtian warriors to Xiantian Martial God experts."

"Take us directly to rank eight and rank nine Houtian warriors area." Xia Yuxuan said.

"Rank eight Houtian warriors are at the third floor and rank nine Houtian warriors on the fourth, we will go right away." The boss said very happily.

Xia Yuxuan wanted to give Tuoba Ye more options, therefore she wanted to go to rank eight Houtian warriors area to see if there was anything they could harvest.

Tuoba Ye didn't refuse. Anyway, observing along the way also didn't waste up any time , perhaps there would really be something to harvest.

This tall building was very large, just the third floor was over ten thousand square meters and it had many separate rooms for the slaves to live in.

Also, the treatment of the powerful slaves was very good.

The central area had a very big piece of vacant land which was clearly a place for selecting slaves.

“Lady, Young master, wait a moment. I will bring all the slaves here, you can freely choose.” The boss was very enthusiastic.

Chapter 8 Training Preparations

Before long, hundreds of rank eight Houtian warriors appeared in the central area's vacant space.

This boss's business was not small, the fact that he was capable of having so many powerful slaves, it was definitely an accomplishment.

However, Tuoba Ye didn't really care much and he promptly began to use his Divine Will to look for the rank eight Houtian warriors who had enough talent to become a Xiantian Martial God.

As for raising them to become Lianqi stage expert, Tuoba Ye didn't dare to even think about that just yet.

These slaves, they were too old. In addition, becoming slaves, their mental state was already damaged, so there really was no point in training them and also it was impossible for them to achieve great success.

Unfortunately, those who were able to attract Tuoba Ye's attention were too few. Out of the hundreds of slaves Tuoba Ye looked at, he only selected two.

He used the Sound Transmission method and informed Xia Yuxuan of those two slaves, after which, Xia Yuxuan promptly purchased them.

"Lead us to see the rank nine Houtian warriors area." Xia Yuxuan said.

The boss, seeing Xia Yuxuan only selected two rank eight Houtian warriors, was somewhat disappointed, but didn't let it show.

Entering the fourth floor, the rooms were a lot fewer in numbers with more vacant space.

Not long after, the boss brought out thirty-eight rank nine Houtian warriors, lining them in a row for Xia Yuxuan to select.

Tuoba Ye swept through them with his Divine Will, clearly seeing their abilities in his mind.

Among these rank nine Houtian warriors, two were highly talented, after that, he also selected four comparatively younger slaves, adding the two rank eight Houtian warriors, he had selected a total of eight Houtian warriors.

Xia Yuxuan, selecting these slaves, asked: "Boss, we want all of these slaves, how many gold coins for them?"

"Lady, rank eight Houtian warriors are sold for two thousand gold coins, rank nine for five thousand gold coins. You hold the gold card so I will give you a twenty percent discount, altogether, twenty-seven thousand two hundred gold coins, you can give me twenty-seven thousand gold coins." The boss promptly replied.

"Take it out from the card!" Xia Yuxuan handed over the gold card.

The boss received the gold card, after that, he gave ten slave contracts to Xia Yuxuan.

"Lady, Young Lord, in the future, if you have any needs, do not hesitate to find me."

Holding Tuoba Ye and taking the slaves along with them, Xia Yuxuan and the group prepared to return.

Seeing the powerful slaves behind Xia Yuxuan and Tuoba Ye, all the pedestrians on the road made a path, there was no one who dared to provoke them.

They very quickly returned to the Tuoba Clan's Central house. The matters of them going out and furthermore, buying slaves, were all known by Tuoba Wei.

"This Xia Yuxuan bought so many slaves, could it be she wants to hold on to the Central house by relying on these slaves ? What a useless dream." Tuoba Ling spoke.

"Shut your mouth! Tuoba Ye is only three years old but he is capable of lifting Ji-er up and even making him lose any strength to resist, most likely, he has Innate Divine Strength. And there is this big movement by Xia Yuxuan, most likely they have some plans and it is unlikely they will move out of the Central house voluntarily. I am an elder, I cannot take advantage of the young by going myself. You, ah!, your strength is not good, it seems I need to call the third¹, your brother back." Tuoba Wei said furiously.

Tuoba Ling was surprised: "Isn't the third out to cultivate his strength?"

"Be at ease, I can get him back." Tuoba Wei knew what to do.

.....

After entering the Central house, Xia Yuxuan made her maid and housekeeper Lin guard the door. She held the slave contracts and gave them to Tuoba Ye: "All of you listen, from now onwards, you will obey my son, Little Ye, no violations are permitted."

"Yes! Master!"

Tuoba Ye cleared his throat and spoke: "You know where you are at? This is the high general's residence, we are the Clan Master's branch, so long as you are faithful and loyal to us, you are bound to get many benefits. Only, your strength is very weak. Your top priority is still to increase your strength or else, nothing can be done."

A rank nine Houtian warrior snickered, clearly he didn't approve of Tuoba Ye's words.

That rank nine Houtian warrior was precisely whom Tuoba Ye was optimistic about. He had a good talent. Even if he couldn't become a Lianqi stage expert, cultivating to rank nine Xiantian Martial God realm would be no problem.

Tuoba Ye attached a lot of value to him, so he asked: "Do you have any complaints? Go ahead and say it."

"Young Master, you are just few years old, you still haven't begun cultivating, on what basis, do you think you can increase our cultivation base? Everyone, am I right or not?"

"Right!"

Zhan Meng stood in front of Tuoba Ye and coldly shouted: "In spite of everything, you are trying to go against the Young Lord ? You are courting death!"

Even though Zhan Meng still possessed some childhood innocence, his imposing manner was quite great. He only needed to hear Tuoba Ye's order and he would go teach those slaves a lesson.

Tuoba Ye blocked him, said: "Since you are not convinced, if I am able to accomplish what I said then will you be persuaded?"

"If you can help us raise our cultivation base, we will be happy to throw our lives for you, no objections!" The rank nine Houtian warrior replied

Tuoba Ye nodded: "Very good, everyone, anymore complaints?"

"No!"

Tuoba Ye thought, and said: "From now on, you are all Tuoba Clan's

retainers, before everything becomes a passing memory, I will now once again give you names, all over again."

Eight slaves, individually named as Long Yi, Long Er, Long San, Long Si, Long Wu, Long Liu, Long Qi, Long Ba. The most talented four were named as Long Yi, Long Er, Long San, Long Si. The slave who had spoken just before was the most talented, he was named Long Yi.

Who would have thought, later on, the famous eight dragon guards of the Tuoba Clan were slaves bought by Tuoba Ye from the slave market.

"From today, you will be known as the Eight Dragon Guards, Long Yi will be the head of the group." Tuoba Ye said: "If you are unwilling to accept this name, at the moment, this is no problem. But after you become Xiantian Martial Gods, you must use this name and obey my orders. If you don't obey... Death!"

Tuoba Ye again went to Xia Yuxuan to request some Jade stones, intending to refine them to Yin talismans to assist the cultivation of the eight dragon guards.

He let the eight dragon guards build eight small rooms at the training house, to be used specifically for peaceful cultivation, an area for cultivating Yuan force.

Every room had a prayer mat, each prayer mat concealed a Yin talisman.

Tuoba Ye feared they would unintentionally leak the information about

the talisman, therefore, he didn't tell them about it.

The eight dragon guards moved quickly, that same day, in the evening, they started cultivating in the practice rooms.

For the sake of raising them to become Xiantian Martial Gods as soon as possible, Tuoba Ye arranged for them to eat and sleep in the practice rooms.

Moreover, both Zhan Meng and Rabbit Master also stayed in the practice rooms.

As for Tuoba Ye, he would cultivate Divine Will in evening and to avoid any disturbance, he would return to his own room to continue cultivating. During the day, he, the eight dragon guards and Zhan Meng would cultivate together.

The eight dragon guards, seeing Tuoba Ye's strength, were all shocked speechless.

Although, their cultivation base still hadn't broken through to the Xiantian Martial God realm, they believed in Tuoba Ye, and cultivated very hard.

Tuoba Ye didn't teach them martial skills, instead made them continuously absorb Heaven and Earth's Yuan qi, so they could, as soon as possible, breakthrough to become Xiantian Martial God experts.

Time was pressing, it was unlikely that Tuoba Wei would easily forget,

he was certain to have something up his sleeves.

Three days had gone by, Tuoba Ling hadn't appeared again, but Tuoba Ye's heart was restless.

He supervised the eight dragon guards, making them intensify their cultivation, striving for a breakthrough as soon as possible.

The eight dragon guards had personally seen Tuoba Ye lifting twenty thousand jin of spirit iron, so they were very convinced of his strength and did what he said.

Xia Yuxuan was also very concerned regarding the slave's cultivation matters. Everyday, she would examine the practice rooms and also at the same time, cultivate.

Only, Xia Yuxuan, as the lady of the Central house, had many meddlesome affairs to handle so she didn't have much time for cultivation.

In a flash, a month passed by, Long Yi, Long Er, Long San and Long Si all broke through. Long Er and Long Si became rank nine Houtian warriors, moreover, Long Yi and Long Er, finally broke through and became rank one Xiantian Martial Gods.

After the breakthrough, they prostrated themselves before Tuoba Ye in admiration, promising to follow him.

Because Tuoba Ye had the advantage of possessing his previous life's

memories, raising a batch of Xiantian Martial Gods was not difficult but raising Lianqi stage cultivators would be extremely difficult.

Thinking to become a cultivator, first of all, one must have Spirit Root. The eight dragon guards didn't have Spirit Root. Tuoba Ye could refine a Spirit Root talisman, but the materials for it were also not easy to gather.

In his previous life, he spent a fortune and a long period of time, only then did he gather enough materials to refine a Spirit Root talisman.

As for Zhan Meng, he possessed the best quality Spirit Root and his cultivation speed was even faster.

Originally, he had a rank nine Houtian warrior cultivation base, adding his physical strength, he was comparable to a rank one Xiantian Martial God.

Going through the one month of cultivation, Zhan Meng's cultivation base broke through to rank one Xiantian Martial God realm, moreover the increase in his strength was very big and he also succeeded in cultivating the first form of Divine Overlord's Fist – Overlord Lifting the Cauldron. Now, Zhan Meng's strength could absolutely rival a rank two Xiantian Martial God.

Zhan Meng was worthy to be called fighting race's genius. He was an expert in battle and exceedingly brave in fights. Moreover, his defense was extremely strong, his recovery speed was very quick and even if he received heavy injuries, he was capable of recovering much faster than people of the human race. The people of the fighting race were born for the sake of battles, among them, Zhan Meng was the most extraordinary

in fights. He alone was capable of fighting the eight dragon guards to a tie, making the eight dragon guards very wary of him.

For the time being, Tuoba Ye hadn't imparted any cultivation methods to Zhan Meng, only slowly allowing him to build a solid foundation. After that, entering Lianqi stage should be very easy.

Zhan Meng was still very young, entering Lianqi stage, then cultivating cultivation methods would still be quite an accomplishment.

From then onwards, wherever he went, he would bring Zhan Meng. Zhan Meng was a good assistant.

As for Rabbit Master, Tuoba Ye was at his wit's end, up until now, he still wasn't clear on which race the Rabbit Master belonged to. The Rabbit Master also was unwilling to talk.

Rabbit Master was very sly, he would disappear as soon as he had food. His appetite was extremely big, one hundred jin sheep was still not enough for him to stop eating.

No wonder the Rabbit Master was so adorable. He was also returned several times, common households could simply not afford him.

Also, what did he do all day? He ate and slept all day, he was even lazier than a pig.

Tuoba Ye, seeing that he could not see through the Rabbit Master, gave up.

Tuoba Ye had also not idled around. In this month, he cultivated his Yuan force till he reached rank three Xiantian Martial God realm. His strength increased again by five thousand jin. He was now capable of lifting, with both his hands fifty thousand jin of spirit iron. This kind of spiritual force was something he told nobody about. Instead, he secretly experimented by himself.

He always felt that it was currently calm before the storm, his heart somewhat restless, therefore intensifying cultivation to increase his strength.

Only by having enough strength, can one crush any plots the counterpart may devise.

Xia Yuxuan felt her heartache when Tuoba Ye holed himself up in the practice room.

"Little Ye, you are only three years old, making you undertake such heavy responsibilities, your parents are truly sorry."

"Mother, you must never say that, if there wasn't you, then how would I be here!", Tuoba Ye smiled.

Xia Yuxuan showed a gentle smile: "Little Ye, fortunately, there is you!"

"Mother, thank you !"

A loving mother and dutiful son really was a very warm scene.

But the happy atmosphere was broken down by housekeeper Lin, he hastily came in: "Young Mistress, Young Lord, not good....."

Long – 龙 – this character means dragon. The names Yi, Er, San, Si, Wu, Liu, Qi, Ba mean chinese numbers from 1 – 8. So basically Dragon one, dragon two dragon eight.

1. third 老三: Here, the third means his third son.

Chapter 9 Forbidden to Converse

"Old Lin, what's the matter?" Xia Yuxuan asked in a tranquil tone.

Housekeeper Lin anxiously said: "Second Lord's people has come over again. This time, they are being led by Tuoba Zhan, it is said he has already reached rank four Xiantian Martial God realm."

"Tuoba Zhan's talent is not beneath your father, he is always out cultivating his strength. Unexpectedly, Tuoba Wei was able to make him return." Xia Yuxuan's complexion somewhat paled.

Reaching Xiantian Martial God realm, the difference between each ranks is extremely big.

Generally, cultivators would have to spend a long period of time before they can advance a rank; if their talent is high, they would need some years and if their talent is ordinary, they might not be able to advance even after dozens of years.

Tuoba Ye could cultivate this quick because of support of the Yin talisman and the Dao of Divine talisman, furthermore, in his previous life, his cultivation base was much higher, so right now, he didn't have any bottleneck.

"Mother, don't worry too much, we will go and see." Tuoba Ye spoke calmly.

He called for the Eight Dragon guards, Zhan Meng and holding Rabbit Master, he went out.

After a month of cultivation, Zhan Meng and the Eight Dragon guards both had changed completely, their energies were now much purer.

Originally, the Eight Dragon guards were elite soldiers, only after losing a war they became captives and in turn became slaves.

Now their cultivation had increased a lot, they were really grateful to Tuoba Ye so naturally, they were very enthusiastic.

Reaching the gate, the Eight Dragon guards went out first, standing in a row on either side of the gate.

Soon after, Zhan Meng and Housekeeper Lin went out and then Xia Yuxuan along with Tuoba Ye walked out.

Seeing the Eight Dragon guards, Tuoba Wei's guards all showed a shocked expression.

A month ago, the Central house only had Xia Yuxuan and Tuoba Ye, a woman and a child.

Now only after a month, seeing those eight formidable guards come out and their imposing manner, they knew it was out of the ordinary.

As Zhan Meng came out, appearing similar to a terrifying beast with a very oppressive aura, Tuoba Wei's guards didn't dare to breathe loudly.

Seeing the Eight Dragon guards, Tuoba Zhan was still calm but upon seeing Zhan Meng, he cried out in alarm: "Yi! So young and already a Xiantian Martial God!"

Only, he had still made an oversight, he was unable to tell Tuoba Ye was also a Xiantian Martial God realm expert.

"Tuoba Zhan, could it be you also came to bully us, mother and son?" Xia Yuxuan spoke coldly.

Tuoba Zhan was somewhat embarrassed: "Sister-in-law, I received orders, can't do anything about it. If only, you move out of the Central house, I will absolutely not harm you."

"Tuoba Zhan, we won't move out, three years time is not over; if after three years, brother Jie hasn't become the Clan Master, we will naturally move away." Xia Yuxuan said.

Tuoba Zhan shook his head: "Sister-in-law, you are forcing me to cross the line, that's the last thing we need."

Xia Yuxuan said: "Since it is as such, you say how can we protect the Central house and moreover, not get disturbed time and time again."

"There is a method, if there are any amongst you who can defeat me, I will guarantee that until the three years is up, you can continue to live in

the Central house and there will not be anyone who will try to bring you inconvenience." Tuoba Zhan promised.

"Third Young Master, you cannot!"

Tuoba Zhan coldly said: "At what time did you, a housekeeper's turn come when I speak?"

"Third Young Master, I don't dare. Only, how would I explain it to the Second Lord?"

"You don't need to worry, I will naturally explain it to Father." Tuoba Zhan spoke impatiently.

Xia Yuxuan said: "Tuoba Zhan, I am still not convinced in you. You best make Second Uncle and Third Uncle agree, otherwise there is no meaning to this contest."

Tuoba Zhan said furiously: "It seems there is not even a meaning to what I speak, but I still need to take care of this matter."

"Third Young Master, I will immediately go inform the Second Lord and Third Lord, wait a moment." the housekeeper quickly left.

Tuoba Ye looked with cold eyes, everything clear in his mind.

Only if they and Tuoba Wei agreed, there would not be any internal disorder temporarily. Only by having internal stability can it guarantee

that the Tuoba Clan won't be corroded by the other four big Clans.

After three years time, he was sure Tuoba Jie could succeed.

Not long after, the housekeeper quickly returned.

"Third Young Master, Second Lord and Third Lord have already promised to let you do as you want."

Tuoba Zhan said: "Good, now we can begin. If you have any expert on your side who can defeat me, I guarantee that within three years time, no one will disturb you."

"Tuoba Zhan, I believe you won't go back on your words." Xia Yuxuan said profoundly.

Tuoba Zhan was upright and honest with a heavy spirit of loyalty, he was not fond of fighting for personal gains and this made him very famous at Zhan Country.

He was absolutely unlikely to go back on his words, once he promised something, he would certainly fulfil it.

"Lady, Young Master, I will fight first." Long Yi stood up.

Tuoba Ye stood up, he knew today, he would be unable to handle this matter by being low-key.

"Long Yi, you are not his opponent. Zhan Meng, you go." Tuoba Ye knew Zhan Meng was also not Tuoba Zhan's opponent. Making Zhan Meng go out to fight was to sharpen him.

Seeing Tuoba Ye give out commands, Tuoba Zhan couldn't help but look several times.

"You are Little Ye? If I haven't remembered it wrong, you are just three years old, right?"

"I am Tuoba Ye, I inconvenienced Uncle to remember." Tuoba Ye was refined and courteous.

"Good boy, such presence at a young age, much better than your father." Tuoba Zhan smiled.

"Many thanks to Uncle for your praise. Zhan Meng is my friend, so I wish for Uncle to start off leniently." Tuoba Ye spoke.

Zhan Meng, hearing Tuoba Ye speak of him as a friend, was unable to control himself from shedding tears of gratitude.

Tuoba Zhan's concentrated upon seeing Zhan Men: "Unexpectedly a youngster from the fighting race, your strength is not weak!"

The fighting race was one of the top races at the Desolate Southern Region. Each person of the fighting race were good at fighting, they had powerful strength, giving the Zhan Country a lot of inconveniences.

Only, cultivating to a rank one Xiantian Martial God realm when just a few years old was also unprecedented at the fighting race.

If it were not for the Yin talisman's assistance plus Tuoba Ye giving directions, afraid Zhan Meng would be ten years old before he could become a rank one Xiantian Martial god.

Becoming a Xiantian Martial God at ten years old, at Zhan Country and also at the Desolate Southern Region was also recognized as top talent.

"Young Lord....." Zhan Meng's tears flowed down.

Tuoba Ye spoke: "Zhan Meng, prepare to fight, don't hold back anything."

"Yes! Young Lord." Zhan Meng quickly entered fighting mode, sending out bursts of power: "Please!"

"Come!" Tuoba Zhan didn't make the first move, he was very interested in having a great battle with Zhan Meng.

One would seldom meet such a talented young expert, he also wanted to broaden his knowledge.

"Hou!" Zhan Meng roared loudly, launching a full-out attack.

His age was still young, there weren't many martial skills to learn in the

fighting race, his skills were all comparatively simpler martial forms.

One could not look down on those simple martial forms, as Zhan Meng used them fully, they gave birth to a fierce might, like that of the tiger coming down the mountain and an eagle cleaving the sky.

"Style is simple, strength is not bad!" Tuoba Zhan's strength was many times greater than Zhan Meng's, on one side, he faced the attack and on the other side, he commented on the battle. For now, he still hadn't struck back.

Zhan Meng's fists were very fatal, not at all soft.

Unfortunately, his simple forms were like that of a child attacking in front of Tuoba Zhan's eyes, they weren't even a little bit threatening.

"Zhan Meng, if you don't have any better methods, you are not my opponent." Tuoba Zhan pitied Zhan Meng, he didn't have any mind to show fierce hand.

"Overlord Lifting the Cauldron!" Zhan Meng suddenly used the skill he learned from Tuoba Ye, at once grabbing Tuoba Zhan and lifting him up.

Tuoba Zhan was simply unguarded, Overlord Lifting the Cauldron was also exquisite, he simply couldn't dodge.

"Great martial skill!" Tuoba Zhan sighed in admiration, then using thousand jin weight, he suddenly pushed down.

Zhan Meng's strength was big, but there was still a great disparity between Tuoba Zhan and him. He had already made an all-out effort, but still had to bend down from the press.

"Aah....." Zhan Meng roared loudly, again standing up, appearing like a God of War.

Tuoba Zhan was very astonished, once again increasing his force.

"Hong!"

Zhan Meng could not resist any more, both knees kneeling, powerless to stand up.

"You lose!" Tuoba Zhan spoke dully.

"You win!" Zhan Meng also spoke straightforwardly.

Fighting race's experts, were straightforward and honest, they absolutely didn't act dishonestly.

"Little Ye, send another, I don't want to waste time here." Tuoba Zhan spoke.

"Uncle, you had better rest for a bit, I don't want other people to say I had an unfair advantage." Tuoba Ye smiled.

His smiling expression still showed his innocence but his words were like those of an old person with big pride in himself.

Tuoba Zhan was shocked: "Little Ye, you want to come out?"

He was somewhat surprised, he thought Tuoba Ye was a child who hadn't cultivated.

His pride wouldn't let him attack a child. The fight against Zhan Meng, just now, was an exception. If it was not for wanting to see fighting race's genius, he would be disinclined to fight.

"Uncle, you believe I don't have the qualifications to fight you?"

"Of course, you are only three years old, you have yet to begin cultivation." Tuoba Zhan spoke with contempt.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Uncle, I have Innate Divine Strength, am I still not qualified to fight you?"

Revealing strength, still revealing Innate Divine Strength, revealing Yuan Force cultivation base, this was way too universally shocking.

"Innate Divine Strength!" Tuoba Zhan was very shocked.

Only after a long time, did he manage to come over: "All of you who are present, listen to me. Any one who talks about today's matter will be

killed.”

Tuoba Zhan was not the same as Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Ling, he wanted to keep Tuoba Ye’s secrets because if a formidable character came out from Tuoba Clan, it would also be advantageous for the whole clan.

He had gone to lot of places to train and had a lot of experiences, even going out of Zhan Country, his scope was big, he didn’t need to concentrate to see the internal disorder in the clan.

He clearly understood, for a clan to be strong, it must have one or two formidable characters.

Tuoba Ye had Innate Divine Strength, once he grew up, he would certainly be a world-shaking character.

If this matter was to spread out, others would think of countless ways, taking advantage of Tuoba Ye still not having grown up, to kill him.

Tuoba Zhan did not want to see that. He knew the Tuoba Clan was only powerful in Zhan Country, beyond that, in the outside world, it would only be an unknown small clan.

Once Tuoba Ye grew up, the Tuoba Clan would have a prospective future of comparing to those big Clans of Shendu Continent, even becoming a Cultivation Clan. It’s fame would shock the whole Shendu continent, even getting Zhan Country would not be rare.

“Third Young Master, what if the Second Lord and Third Lord asked?”

Housekeeper Lin asked.

Tuoba Zhan said: "I will personally go speak to them. Anyway, today's matter, if anyone leaked out even half a word, will be killed without pardon! You know me, I do what I say. If you do, even if you have someone to guarantee you, I will also, at the risk of my life, kill you."

"Yes! Third Young Master!" Everyone was terrified.

Tuoba Ye couldn't help looking at Tuoba Zhan several times, he was grateful: "Uncle, many thanks from little nephew!"

Chapter 10 Making Plans

"You're welcome, but if you don't have enough strength, you will still have to move out." Tuoba Zhan spoke coldly.

He waved his hand: "You all, go guard the outside. No one is allowed to come in."

"Yes! Third Young master!" Tuoba Wei's guards and servants all departed.

"Uncle, do we really have to fight?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Of course, I don't wish for outsiders to see this. You still have your slaves here, make them go." Tuoba Zhan spoke.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "No need, they all know my strength."

"That is good, make your move." Tuoba Zhan had already finished his preparations, he eagerly looked forward to the fight.

Tuoba Ye slowly walked over: "Uncle, you be careful."

Tuoba Zhan was very cautious so as not to suffer losses. Just now, he almost suffered a big loss, naturally he was cautious.

"Overlord Lifting the Cauldron!" the same move, in the hands of Tuoba Ye, was much stronger.

Tuoba Zhan had made some preparations, but he still fell for the same move. The major factor was the complete set of body movements within the Overlord Lifting the Cauldron were too wondrous.

Divine Overlord's Fist was a top rank six martial cultivation realm, naturally martial skills of rank three cultivation realm couldn't compare to it.

The tall and majestic Tuoba Zhan was lifted up by three year old Tuoba Ye. His appearance was somewhat laughable. If word of this spread out, he would lose all his face.

"Little Ye, very good!" Tuoba Zhan praised: "You better be careful now." warned Tuoba Zhan.

After his warning, he used the force of a thousand jin to press down, but there wasn't even a bit of reaction from Tuoba Ye, who was standing perfectly straight.

Tuoba Zhan used all his strength to press down on Tuoba Ye, but he was still standing calmly.

Tuoba Zhan did everything he could. He was trying his hardest to struggle free, he did not want to admit defeat in such a way.

Only then did Tuoba Ye use his strength, directly holding Tuoba Zhan's

weak points making him unable to use any strength, holding him tight and not allowing him to move at all.

Tuoba Zhan struggled for a long time, but no matter how much he tried, he could not send out any force and was immediately extremely astonished: "Little Ye, how did you do this?" said Tuoba Zhan in a surprised tone.

"Uncle, do you admit defeat?" Tuoba Ye didn't let go.

In war, nothing is too deceitful, and if Tuoba Zhan had decided to strike back, that would not be too good. Often, upright and honest looking people would trick you, that was truly terrifying.

Tuoba Ye had his previous life's experiences, his experience in dealing with these matters were beyond imagination.

Tuoba Zhan gave a bitter smile: "I lose, release me now, okay?"

Only then did Tuoba Ye release Tuoba Zhan. Tuoba Ye, showing a satisfied expression said: "Uncle, you have agreed that within three years time, no one can come disturb us."

"Of course, my words have enormous weight." Tuoba Zhan didn't have any embarrassed feelings and was instead was very happy.

Tuoba Ye's strength exceeded his expectations, this reflects the Tuoba Clan's chance to expand.

Tuoba Zhan thought and spoke: "Little Ye, you know Clan Master is missing, Zhan Country's other four big clans are glaring like tigers. They might make a move at any time to weaken our Tuoba Clan's strength. The reason they haven't made their move, is because they want us to lose our strength due to our internal instability, after that, they would just take the remaining benefits. Therefore, I have an idea but, I would require your consent."

"Uncle, it's not that I don't want to, but you first have to convince second and third grandpa." said Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Zhan, once again, viewed Tuoba Ye in new light: "Little Ye, you really are a crafty spirit, how did you know my thoughts?"

"Uncle, afterwards I will still call you Uncle Zhan, you are really different from other sub-branches people. You consider the overall situation, therefore it is not difficult to guess your thoughts." Tuoba Ye smiled.

"Smart! you don't resemble a three year old child at all, you have such wisdom. I am even more relieved." Tuoba Zhan exclaimed: "I will go convince them, then we will carefully negotiate."

Tuoba Ye said: "I also wish for internal stability so that we can concentrate on dealing with the outside enemy."

The two of them instantly clicked as they were both truly clever and intelligent.

Xia Yuxuan looked at Tuoba Ye, she felt very strange and yet she felt very gratified.

Tuoba Xiong was missing, which means the backbone of the house was missing. At that moment, she felt like she found another backbone of the clan.

Tuoba Zhan left and not long after, he brought along Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong.

Tuoba Zhong was Tuoba Xiong's third younger brother and he was all along, in favor of Tuoba Wei.

"Second grandpa, third grandpa, Uncle Zhan, you have come!" Tuoba Ye personally welcomed them.

Xia Yuxuan and Zhan Meng, both had gone to the Practice Room, not participating in the Tuoba Clan's meeting.

Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong, both were watching Tuoba Ye attentively as if they wanted to see through him, however the longer they looked, the less they could see.

"Third, you didn't lie?" Tuoba Wei asked.

"Father, you know me, I don't tell lies." Tuoba Zhan said.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Second grandpa, if you are not convinced, you can

personally test it out. Naturally, there is no need to conceal it from you."

"Your idea is good." Tuoba Wei nodded.

He stood up and exerted thousand jin force: "Little Ye, if you are able to move me, I will be convinced."

"Second grandpa, stand firm."

Tuoba Ye suddenly exerted himself, directly pulling Tuoba Wei away from the ground and then moving him around.

Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong, both of their complexion had huge changes, first they were shocked then they felt wild delight.

"Little Ye, you can put me down, second grandpa is convinced with you." Tuoba Wei spoke.

Tuoba Ye released Tuoba Wei and spoke: "Second grandpa, third grandpa, my grandpa is missing, Tuoba Clan is suffering imminent crisis. I wish for everyone to join forces, resisting the outside enemies together. Furthermore, my goal is to travel around the Cultivation World. I am not interested in the power that comes with the position of clan master. The clan master's position should belong to the one who is capable. There is no need for everyone to fight for it in such a way."

"Little Ye, do you have the ability to join a Cultivation sect?" Tuoba Zhong asked.

Tuoba Ye had full confidence: "Of course, I have Innate Divine Strength, even if I had no Spirit Root, my strength is enough to prove myself."

"Good! If you are capable of joining a Cultivation Sect, naturally you won't care about Clan Master's position. After your father takes charge as the Clan Master, I wish it will be our sub-branches turn to be the Clan Master." Tuoba Wei also spoke of his desire.

"Certainly. Afterwards, the Tuoba Clan will expand in two ways, Worldly Branch and Cultivation Branch, both mutually supporting each other. Only then can we strengthen our Tuoba Clan." Tuoba Ye spoke.

Tuoba Zhan said: "Little Ye speaks correctly, I have seen the big clans of the outside world. They all have two-way development, becoming a truly strong force, there is no one who dares to provoke them."

Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong, both agreed and came to terms with each other, basically deciding this matter.

Tuoba Ye, originally only wanted a short moment of peace, he had no idea that through Tuoba Zhan, the situation would become even better.

Having the support of the clansmen, he was convinced, the Tuoba Clan would develop in a much better way.

He hadn't leaked out his secret, because he still couldn't completely believe in Tuoba Wei's people. After his strength becomes formidable, only then would he consider helping Tuoba Wei and his people to

increase their strength, and in turn strengthening the Tuoba Clan.

In his previous life, he had met with many obstacles; which made him realize the importance of organizing power. He must raise many formidable helpers. Afterwards, he would be able to go much further on his journey of going against the heavens. "Little Ye, Third, what do you have in mind?" Tuoba Wei asked.

Tuoba Zhan said: "Little Ye, speak your opinions, I know you already have plans for the situation."

"Hei, hei....." Tuoba Ye laughed evilly; "Actually, I have a really small idea, I still have to ask second grandpa, third grandpa and Uncle Zhan to give advice."

As he spoke his thoughts, the three people all shouted out with praises.

"Good! Good! Good methods! That's what we will do." Tuoba Wei was excited.

"The Imperial Situ Clan, Qian Clan which manages the country's finances, Prime Minister's Du Clan and the Imperial Tutor's Yuwen Clan; these four big clans are observing our internal strifes, they are certain to continue to watch from the sidelines. Also, it is possible they will try to find a side among us and get involved, on one hand, we will be able to see their true colors. Moreover, we can also show weaknesses and at the key moment take critical actions." Tuoba Zhong shook his head with excitement.

Actually, Tuoba Ye's idea was very simple; Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong would continue to send people to find trouble so as to build a false appearance of internal strife.

The other four big Clans of the Zhan Country knew about the internal strifes of Tuoba Clan, they would be certain to jump in with their own strange plans to gain profits.

Tuoba Wei, Tuoba Ye wanted to benefit from both sides, seeking profits. At the same time, they knew some of the schemes of the four big clans and they were absolutely shrewd.

"Little Ye, are you really three years old?" Tuoba Zhan asked smilingly.

Shenwu Continent had many talents, but talents like Tuoba Ye were still very rare.

"I am a little experienced, that's all."

Tuoba Wei said: "Third younger brother, we will immediately start taking actions. We will send people over at the Southern border to secretly assist Tuoba Jie as quickly as possible to take up the high general's seat."

"Second grandpa, you should never do that, the four big clans are sure to have set up spies. It is difficult for our Tuoba Clan's each and every moves to escape from their eyes. Our discussions today, it is enough for us four people to know. We need not inform my father. Let my father fight with your people, the four big clans will be convinced we are really

having internal strifes." Tuoba Ye promptly said.

Tuoba Wei was amazed: "Little Ye, are you not afraid your father will suffer disasters at the Southern border?"

"I believe father is capable of withstanding any pressures." Tuoba Ye spoke flatly.

Tuoba Zhong said: "Since it is as such, we have no need to make any changes. Simply continue to fight like before."

"Good! That's what we'll do!" Tuoba Wei stated.

The four of them spoke for a long time, paying attention to various details and deliberating the plan.

Only at dawn, Tuoba Wei, Tuoba Zhong, Tuoba Zhan quietly left without alarming anyone.

Just like the plans, Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong's people came to disturb Xia Yuxuan from time to time, to try to move them out of the Central house.

Xia Yuxuan knew some of the plans; so taking along the Eight Dragon Guards, she went to resist fiercely and the spies of the four big clans transmitted this information back.

Not so long after, the Imperial Situ Clan made a move.

Empress Yuwen Wenyi invited Xia Yuxuan to the palace; Xia Yuxuan didn't know for what reason.

The Imperial Clan was not simple, Tuoba Ye did not want to show his face, he sent Long Yi and Long Er to accompany Xia Yuxuan to the palace.

Xia Yuxuan left in the morning and returned only in evening.

"Mother, why did the Empress call you?" Tuoba Ye was very curious.

"Empress called me for a matter concerning you." Xia Yuxuan was smiling, it seemed she was teasing Tuoba Ye.

"Mother, what matter?"

Xia Yuxuan firmly spoke: "Empress wants betroth her youngest daughter, Princess Situ Yu to you."

"What!" Tuoba Ye cried out in alarm: "Mother, you haven't promised, right? You absolutely cannot promise....."

"I have already promised! To make everything go our way, having a relationship with the Imperial Clan will be very good." Xia Yuxuan was very serious.

Tuoba Ye's face revealed bitter expression which told of unspeakable suffering.

Chapter 11 Princess Ziyu

Tuoba Ye was having inner instability, Clan Master was missing, and the Clan Master's branch might very well decline.

Under these circumstances, the Imperial Situ Clan was trying to betroth their princess to Tuoba Ye. In the end, Tuoba Ye was unable to guess what their motives were.

Tuoba Ye all along, hadn't revealed his strength. He was convinced that the Situ Clan still didn't know about his talent; his Innate Divine Strength and highly unique talent.

Why was the Situ Clan putting importance on him? Tuoba Ye could only guess that the Imperial Clan had ulterior motives.

"Mother, what were the circumstances?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"I am also not too clear, anyway the Empress, Yuwen Wenyi, didn't seem happy at all. Only, she must follow the Emperor's order, so Situ Yu is being betrothed to you. Situ Yu is already six years old and extremely talented, she already wants to join a Cultivation Sect. In addition, she doesn't know what the emperor's motives are. In the end, how will her heart have any peace. I am also not clear so I could only promise to betroth you." Xia Yuxuan smiled.

Tuoba Ye said: "The Emperor is certain to have plotted something. Situ Yu definitely will not be betrothed to me. Forget it, temporarily, there is

no need to take care of him.”

Seeing Tuoba Ye’s distressed expression, Xia Yuxuan smiled: “Little Ye, you really are a crafty, small man, how did you understand everything?”

Tuoba Ye was immediately speechless: “Mother, I will go cultivate.”

He rapidly scampered away.

Seeing Tuoba Ye scampering away, Xia Yuxuan couldn’t help but smile: “This is more like a child. Little Ye, it’s really hard for you, this young and making you handle such big responsibilities.”

Shendu Capital, amidst the wind of changes.

Following the Imperial Clan, the Du Clan also made their move.

Du Clan’s seniors contacted Tuoba Wei, they clearly expressed that they wanted to help Tuoba Wei seize the Clan Master’s position.

Tuoba Wei had always wanted to become Tuoba Clan’s Clan Master, this was something everybody knew.

Naturally, everything fit together once the Du Clan offered their help.

Tuoba Wei also decided to ‘falsely’ co-operate with the Du Clan so as to know the inside information.

Although, until now, the Tuoba Clan had been responsible for military affairs and Du Clan responsible for political affairs. Nevertheless, the Du Clan had planted many people inside the military and the highest position amongst them was a general with a hundred thousand soldiers.

The Du Clan's intention was very clear; they would co-operate with Tuoba Wei's men and get rid of Tuoba Jie at the Southern border. Like that, Tuoba Wei would logically become the Clan Master.

The Du Clan would blackmail Tuoba Wei using their knowledge of his scheme. Afterwards, he would have no choice but to follow their orders.

They were counting their chickens before they hatched; but still, the plan was not so bad.

If Tuoba Wei hadn't spoken with Tuoba Ye, and if he didn't know of Tuoba Ye's talent, he would have surely promised the Du Clan; since he had large ambitions..

Tuoba Wei conveyed the information to Tuoba Ye. Tuoba Ye's whole body perspired with cold sweat, fortunately, he had already reconciled with Tuoba Wei and the Tuoba Clan's internal affairs had stabilized. Otherwise, Tuoba Jie would suffer many misfortunes and disaster at the Southern border.

Only, Tuoba Ye suspected the other Clans had something to do with the disappearance of Tuoba Xiong. This was also something which was still under his suspicions.

Tuoba Wei had questioned the Du Clan's seniors, but they were very tight lipped. And because of this, he couldn't ask anything at all. He also couldn't ask too much as it might give rise to the Du Clan's suspicions of a mole.

Through Tuoba Wei, the hidden experts of the Du Clan in the army could be found out, but it had to be done without alarming them.

There were still no signs of movement from the Qian Clan and Yuwen Clan, but nevertheless, they would also have some plans. And once they made a move, they would be able to execute all of their plans at the same time.

If they handled the Du Clan's people prematurely, it was very likely it would alarm the Qian Clan and the Yuwen Clan. Which would make their movements even more secrete which would be very unfavorable for the Tuoba Clan.

Tuoba Wei would play with Du Clan without actually co-operating with them, making the Du Clan's plans much harder to implement.

And Tuoba Ye, he didn't take care of these matters instead, he spent all his time cultivating and simultaneously training Zhan Meng and the Eight Dragon Guards.

His cultivation speed was very fast, but most of the Yuan Qi from the Heaven and Earth that he absorbed was taken in by the Divine Root and the Divine Punishment Jade talisman whereas the amount he absorbed for himself was very few.

The more he delayed his cultivation, the more his cultivation speed could decrease.

So much so that later on, his cultivation speed could be even slower than common Cultivators. Especially after entering the threshold of true cultivation, advancing even a step would take a long time.

Of course, the energy was not wasted, it was absorbed by the Divine Root and the Divine Punishment Jade talisman. Afterwards, if that energy could be recovered the benefits would be absolutely enormous.

At the present, Tuoba Ye was at a period where his strength could increase much faster, taking advantage of that, he was cultivating with great effort to acquire even more formidable strength.

He was still very young and it was not suitable for him to personally handle different matters, therefore he was raising the Eight Dragon Guards and Zhan Meng so as to borrow their strength to protect the Tuoba Clan.

The Eight Dragon Guards' strength was increasing fast, Tuoba Ye had begun to teach martial skills to them.

After a long period of careful selection, he finally imparted a set of blade techniques to them – Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade.

The Eight Dragon Guards would later on have to protect the Tuoba Clan and even might have to participate in wars. Blade techniques were the

most suitable for them to cultivate.

Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade was very tyrannical, especially suited for fighting a large number of enemies.

For the sake of the Eight Dragon Guards' cultivation of the Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade, Tuoba Ye supplied them war blades from within the Tuoba Clan's arsenal. Those war blades were all extremely precious.

Tuoba Xiong had been very fond of collecting weapons, naturally, he didn't lack a collection of war blades. If Tuoba Xiong had still been here, he would still have really hated to part with those war blades.

Tuoba Ye however, took those blades out directly from Tuoba Xiong's collection and gave them to the Eight Dragon Guards.

With such a precious blade at hand, the Eight Dragon Guards' spirits rose much higher, cultivating even more vigorously.

The Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade was extremely suitable for them to cultivate. They had originally participated in wars many times, they also learned martial skills without any outside help. But compared to the Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade, their martial skills couldn't even be mentioned.

Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade was carefully chosen by Tuoba Ye from among his previous life's rare martial skills collection. At the Shendu Continent, it was definitely among the best.

The whole Zhan Country, might not necessarily have this kind of exquisite martial skill.

Anyway, Tuoba Ye had looked through Tuoba Clan's arsenal but there were no martial skills that caught his interest.

In Tuoba Ye's eyes, martial skills were divided into many ranks: below minor rank, minor rank, low rank, middle rank, high rank, top rank.

The most powerful martial skills of the Tuoba Clan only reached middle rank. Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade was the best among the high rank martial skills; naturally, it was not something ordinary martial skills could compare to.

As for the top rank martial skills, Tuoba Ye had only a handful, the Divine Overlord's Fist was one of them.

The Mythical Nine Transformations, Dao of the Divine Talisman, Dao of Talismans; they already could not be described as martial skills, it was more appropriate to call them techniques of Immortals.

Zhan Meng together with Tuoba Ye cultivated the Divine Overlord's Fist and the Divine Overlord's body, mainly to enhance the physical strength.

Divine Overlord's body was similar to the Mythical Nine Transformations. It was specialized for cultivating physical strength. At the Silver River World, it was also regarded as a pretty good body refining cultivation method; its fame was extremely big. But without a doubt, the Divine Overlord's body could not be compared to the Mythical

Nine Transformations.

The reason why Tuoba Ye hadn't imparted the Mythical Nine Transformations to Zhan Meng was not because he was stingy, but because Zhan Meng was incapable of cultivating the Mythical Nine Transformations; he didn't have Innate Divine Strength talent.

Zhan Meng was Fighting race's genius. His physical body strength was originally very formidable and now that he had cultivated Divine Overlord's body, he had an enormous advantage in promoting his physical strength.

Tuoba Ye didn't impart any Qi Refining methods to Zhan Meng because he himself didn't have many Qi Refining methods and they were also not particularly good. Because he didn't have a Spirit Root in his previous life; he hammered down in refining his physical body strength, therefore he had a huge collection of body refining cultivation methods.

If he carelessly imparted Qi Refining methods to Zhan Meng, instead of doing him good, it might cause more harm.

Who knows, maybe one day, Zhan Meng would meet a great master, it would not be too late for him to cultivate Qi Refining methods, it might even do him more good.

At present, he was concentrating on cultivating his physical body strength and martial skills, this made it easier to forge one's physical self.

Moreover, there was many benefits to having formidable physical body

strength.

There was a saying in the Cultivation world, refining qi was easy but refining the body was difficult.

If Zhan Meng succeeded in refining his body, afterwards, refining qi would be an easy matter and he would even have rapid progress in it.

Refining the body, refining qi, cultivating both, only then could one have the strongest fighting strength. This was also the correct way of cultivation.

Actually, this was not any secret, only because most of the cultivators had limited talent and limited time, they had no choice but to choose only one path; cultivating both would end up nowhere. Refining the body was very difficult, advancing ranks were extremely slow, therefore very few cultivators would choose to follow the path of refining body. Usually, those with some or no talent would choose to follow the path of Qi Refining, only those with cultivation talent would select the path of refining the body. Only, if success was found in in body refining cultivation, one's fighting strength would be extremely great, going above the ability of all qi refining cultivator within the same level.

Zhan Meng was different; he had talent for refining body, plus his physique was of the best quality gold attribute physique, his qi refining speed would also be very fast. He was completely capable of cultivating both paths, his future accomplishments would definitely not be low.

Tuoba Ye taught both Zhan Meng and the Eight Dragon Guards, naturally, he did not forget about Xia Yuxuan.

He searched for a martial skill which was suitable for women to cultivate – Jade Female’s Profound Law. Inside it were cultivation methods, movement techniques, sword techniques, fist techniques, this secret law was absolutely a top rank martial skill.

Only, the Jade Female’s Profound Law could only be cultivated by women. The Eight Dragon Guards were incapable of cultivating it.

Xia Yuxuan was also influenced by Tuoba Ye and recently she was able to take out time for cultivation, her interest was very high.

“Little Ye, I want to go buy some good talented female slaves and afterwards impart them the Jade Female’s Profound Law martial skill, can I?” Xia Yuxuan suddenly had this thought.

“Of course, there is no problem.” Tuoba Ye approved of it. Before, he had not considered it properly, so he did not buy female slaves.

Xia Yuxuan was female, so it was best to have female slaves besides her to protect her. This was the most convenient method.

Moreover, other people didn’t easily pay attention to females so they might be able to play an unexpected role.

“Little Ye, will you accompany me to go buy female slaves?” Xia Yuxuan was impatient.

That same day, afternoon, the sun was shining brightly.

Tuoba Ye took along Zhan Meng, Long Yi, Long Er and accompanied Xia Yuxuan to the Shendu Slave Market to choose slaves.

Rabbit Master also followed along and was sleeping on Tuoba Ye's embrace.

Rabbit Master was very mysterious, all day long he would just eat a lot of meat and sleep. Compared to all the Eight Dragon Guards together, the amount he ate was still a lot more.

Tuoba Ye had on many occasions asked him: "Rabbit Master, what demon beast are you?"

"I am a common rabbit." Rabbit Master replied.

"Rabbit Master, rabbits eat grass." Tuoba Ye laughed.

"I am not a common rabbit!"

"You just said you were a common rabbit."

"A slip of the tongue! Is a slip of the tongue not possible?"

Having asked several times, but still bore no fruit, Tuoba Ye gave up.

They quickly reached the Shendu Slave Market and directly went to find the boss from last time.

"Young Lord, Lady, to once again see you, I feel extremely happy and honored."

"Boss, let's not gossip much. This time, we came to buy some female slaves and we want you to assist us." Xia Yuxuan said: "Same as earlier, take us to see the young female slaves, afterwards we will select some Houtian female warriors."

"No problem!" the boss was very happy.

"Where is the boss at? Princess Ziyu is gracing you with her presence, but you still haven't come out to welcome her!" At this time, a proud voice came from outside.

Chapter 12 Twin Sisters

Hearing Princess Ziyu's name, Xia Yuxuan was astonished: "Is this fate!"

"Mother, who is this Princess Ziyu?" Tuoba Ye could not help but ask.

Xia Yuxuan didn't reply, only wearing a smile on her face and looking at Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye had just begun to feel very curious when his complexion changed very quickly: "This couldn't be a coincidence, right?"

Rabbit Master opened his hazy eyes: "Oddly enough, such coincidences happen frequently!"

"Princess Ziyu is precisely Situ Yu. I have seen her before; although she was still young, it could be seen that she would be beautiful." Xia Yuxuan smiled.

Tuoba Ye could only shake his head with a bitter smile. He had his previous life's memories, as for a six year old young girl, he was not interested.

The boss, hearing about Princess Ziyu's presence, hurriedly apologized: "Lady, Young Lord, I am sorry, I will have to go welcome the Princess."

He hurriedly departed, not daring to be slow.

After a moment, four big guys opened a way ahead and a little girl entered from behind, her whole body was covered with purple clothes; beautiful big eyes revealing quick-witted brightness; tender white oval face. She seemed extremely adorable.

Beside her were several female servants with powerful imposing manners, and following them from behind were a group of imperial bodyguards; each and every one of them full of spirit and dignified bearings.

"Such a mighty army!" Tuoba Ye's gaze sharpened.

Xia Yuxuan said: "These are Zhan Country's strongest Imperial Guards, naturally, they have imposing might. Let's go pay a visit to the Princess."

"Tuoba Clan's Xia Yuxuan pays respect to the Princess!" Xia Yuxuan paid her respects.

Zhan Meng and the Eight Dragon Guards even kneeled on the ground, only Tuoba Ye was still standing, motionless.

"Little Ye, hurry, pay your respects." Xia Yuxuan grabbed Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye remained unmoved: "No."

The purple-clothed girl looked at Xia Yuxuan and smiled: "As it turns

out, it is Aunt Xia, there is no need to be too polite!”

Soon after, she looked at Tuoba Ye and immediately, her complexion became cold and detached.

“Who are you? Why are you not paying respects?” an Imperial Guard asked in a loud voice.

Xia Yuxuan promptly said: “Princess Ziyu, let me introduce you, this is my son, Tuoba Ye. He is very young so he doesn’t understand about etiquettes, please take no offence.”

“Humph! No need to argue about it!” Princess Ziyu’s pride seemed to be just like an Immortal Crane. With her small head held high, she turned around: “Boss, I want to select a demon pet, take us to see them.”

Tuoba Ye was met with the little girl’s loathing, but he remained silent and didn’t argue about it. Arguing with a little girl was really not worthwhile.

He was really not interested in this kind of arrogant little princess. If she is like this when she is young, it is easy to imagine what she would be like when she grows up.

“Lady, Young Lord, I am sorry, I will have to attend to Her Highness first.” The boss spoke.

Xia Yuxuan smiled: “It’s no bother, we also want to see if there is a suitable demon beast to keep as a pet.”

"Mother.....".

Seeing Xia Yuxuan follow along, Tuoba Ye had no choice but to follow her, he was not clear on what Xia Yuxuan was up to.

The boss said: "Your Highness, we have all kinds of demon beasts here, the most difficult to deal with is Xiantian Martial God realm demon beast. I am not sure as to what kind of demon beast you want?"

Princess Ziyu said: "Of course, it should be the best.....the best looking, furthermore it should have formidable strength. It should have the best omni-directional might and it cannot resemble a certain someone's demon pet; a mere useless rabbit."

Tuoba Ye didn't bother about it, Rabbit Master, however opened his eyes, a thread of cold light flashing past them.

Tuoba Ye sensed the Rabbit Master's agitation and killing intent, he promptly caressed the Rabbit Master to calm him down, only then did the violent killing intent passed away.

Those Imperial Guards of Princess Ziyu all felt their hairs stand up. They looked all around but didn't find out anything.

These Imperial Guards were not simple. The Rabbit Master's killing intent had only flashed by for a moment, but they were still able to react.

At this moment, the boss brought several large demon beasts. They were all Xiantian Martial God rank demon beasts.

Those Imperial Guards believed the killing intent was sent out by the demon beasts, so they didn't investigate any further.

"Your Highness, these are all Xiantian Martial God rank demon beasts. Keeping up with your requests, please choose the one which satisfies you."

Five Xiantian Martial God rank demon beasts – A majestic White Jade Tiger, spotless white from head to foot, reaching up to five meters and had an incomparable domineering presence. Its whole body covered with golden hair, the Golden Lion possessing omni-directional might and its outward appearance was also pretty good. Four tailed Spirit Fox, fiery fur resembling Satin shining with a fiery light. Immortal Cloud Crane, way above common beasts seemingly lofty and independent. Blue Phoenix Butterfly, a beautiful butterfly, it's appearance somewhat resembling a Phoenix.

Princess Ziyu was engrossingly sizing up those five demon beasts, as if she wanted them all: "White Jade Tiger is not bad, it has enough might. The Golden Lion is also not bad, very aggressive. The Four Tailed Spirit Fox is very beautiful. The Immortal Cloud Crane can carry me to high altitudes. Ah! what a beautiful butterfly!....."

The Princess was indeed a little girl. Even if you liked something, you could not simply shout out like this.

"Princess Ziyu, you want all these five demon beasts?" The boss smiled

and his eyes narrowed.

Xiantian Martial God rank demon beasts were very expensive, it was difficult for anyone to get their hands on it.

Those big powers and clans, would all rather buy Xiantian Martial God experts than buy a demon beast. After all, demon beasts could not be commanded as properly as Cultivators. Their roles simply couldn't be compared.

The Eight Dragon Guards, if they became Xiantian Martial God experts, they could easily be generals, but demon beasts wouldn't be capable of that.

Usually demon beasts would be bought for the young disciples of big clans, to be used to protect those young disciples.

Princess Ziyu glanced at Tuoba Ye and said: "Send all of them to the Imperial Palace, I want all of them."

Tuoba Ye pretended to not pay attention.

"Your Highness, do you still want anything? Please give your instructions." The Boss was trembling with excitement at getting a fat goose.

"Let me take a look around." Princess Ziyu coldly spoke.

"Mother, didn't you want female slaves? Let's go." Tuoba Ye said.

To such an arrogant little Princess, Tuoba Ye didn't know what to do, the counterpart was clearly not pleasing to his eyes.

"It just so happens that I also need to select some female slaves."
Princess Ziyu smiled.

Xia Yuxuan happily spoke: "Your Highness, let's go together."

Tuoba Ye was extremely depressed, he really didn't want to tangle with the little Princess, so as to avoid anything inconvenient matters in the future.

Moreover, the Emperor wanted to betroth the Princess to him, clearly with bad intentions. He, even more, didn't want to come in contact with the Princess.

He constantly signalled Xia Yuxuan but Xia Yuxuan pretended to not have noticed, walking together with Princess Ziyu.

Without any options remaining, Tuoba Ye could only follow from behind.

To choose a talented person would still require his discerning eyes.

He sent out a thread of Divine Will and swept through the surroundings, nothing could be concealed from his eyes.

"These are young female slaves, they all are under twelve years old. Your Highness, Lady, please select your choices." The boss had brought them to an area with female slaves.

Tuoba Ye swept through them with his eyes, he already knew what was going on.

Among the young females that he scanned through, a pair of twin sisters were pretty good. Their age about ten years old, appearance was delicate and pretty, the crucial point was that they had pretty good Spirit Roots.

One should know, at Shenwu Continent, less than one in ten thousand possessed a good Spirit Root. Many who possessed Spirit Roots all had trash Spirit Roots, granted they cultivated, it would be hard to tell whether they would succeed .

The twin sisters were uncomparable to Zhan Meng's single attribute Spirit Root, however they possessed a triple attribute Spirit Root. Moreover, this type of Spirit Root was still outstanding, when cultivating their advancements wouldn't be slow.

Compared to the five attribute Spirit Root, this kind of Spirit Root was already much better. If they participated in the Cultivator's Gathering, it was certainly possible to meet with the Cultivation Sect's interests. Unfortunately, they had been trained to become slaves, their personalities were already obstructed. And due to this their success would be limited.

Tuoba Ye settled on them, but he didn't yet select them. He looked at Princess Ziyu's indifferent appearance, he feared she didn't have any good intentions.

As a result, he pulled Xia Yuxuan to the side and indicated to two female slaves whose aptitudes could still be considered to be good, making Xia Yuxuan prepare to buy them.

"Boss, these female slaves, I want them." Xia Yuxuan pointed to the slaves.

"Aunt Xia, I also want these female slaves, give them to me, okay?" Princess Ziyu smiled.

Xia Yuxuan smiled: "Your Highness, since you want them, you can take them. I will select once again, I hope your highness can get some satisfactory female slaves."

Soon after, Tuoba Ye again selected some female slaves, making Xia Yuxuan select them.

Naturally, the female slaves he selected were all very good, only, he hadn't yet selected those two twin sisters.

Continuously for three times, Xia Yuxuan selected female slaves and Princess Ziyu would repeatedly take them.

"Your highness, I also came to select some female slaves, must you immediately pick the same female slaves?" Tuoba Ye spoke coldly.

"I have already chosen, you can do as you want." Princess Ziyu was very proud of herself.

Tuoba Ye selected two female slaves, Princess Ziyu sure enough didn't fight over it. Only then, did he select the twin sisters.

In order to not make Princess Ziyu take notice, he bought six female slaves; ages were identical, talents were comparatively remarkable.

From the three batches of slaves he selected earlier, there were slight differences between them, but most people couldn't see their talents. Besides, he got the twin sisters like he wanted. This was comparatively much better. Those twin sisters were quite young. They had potential to become cultivation experts when raised carefully.

If they could be raised properly, afterwards the Tuoba Clan would have another support to rely on.

As for Princess Ziyu, although she didn't have discerning eyes, she still had a very able person besides her. Naturally, due to that very able person, she selected female slaves in those three batches that caught Tuoba Ye's attention, otherwise she was unlikely to have stepped in to buy them.

Only, the able person behind her was clearly not equal to Tuoba Ye, unable to see if someone had Spirit Root and see whether the Spirit Root was good or bad. That able person also couldn't see someone's talents which were not obvious.

Leaving this expert, even if it was a Cultivation Sect's expert; they also would not be able to see whether there was a Spirit Root within the body with their naked eyes. They would use a special Spirit tool to test someone's talents, once tested by the Spirit tool the Spirit Root talent would be obvious at a glance.

Talents like those of the twin sisters were already considered to be above average talents. Unable to be compared to the best quality talent, but qualified to enter a good Cultivation Sect.

Tuoba Ye purchased them, he wanted to train them himself, not intending to enter them in Cultivation Sects.

Anyway, he had quite a bit of methods in his hands, although the methods were not specially good, it would still allow the twin sisters to cultivate to the Yuan-Ying realm with ease.

The Shenwu Continent was a declining rank three Cultivation world, the strongest cultivator's strength didn't surpass the Fenshen realm. Also, the Fenshen realm experts would definitely not be a lot. Because of that, Yuan-Ying realm experts at the Shenwu continent were regarded as the top characters.

A clan, if capable of raising two Yuan-Ying experts would be the Shenwu Continent's top Clan. With the twin sisters that had potential to be Yuan-Ying experts, Tuoba Ye, now, had the potential to match a big clan.

Chapter 13 Provoking a Fight

"Your eyes are definitely not good, choosing such ugly and repulsive slaves!" Princess Ziyu looked at Tuoba Ye, immensely satisfied with herself.

Tuoba Ye indifferently spoke: "I am satisfied with how I spend the gold coins."

"You! I don't want to argue with you, wait and see." Princess Ziyu gestured with her white hands.

Tuoba Ye gave a supercilious look and turned around to leave.

They continued to select comparatively powerful female slaves and Princess Ziyu continued to follow them.

She certainly wanted to fight again over the female slaves, Xia Yuxuan didn't pay any attention, for her, seeing Xia Yuxuan fighting with Tuoba Ye was very happy occurrence.

Ordinarily, Tuoba Ye was very mature and did not resemble a little child at all.

If Princess Ziyu was capable of giving rise to Tuoba Ye's anger and make him appear a little bit like a child, as Tuoba Ye's mother, she was naturally happy.

From Xia Yuxuan's expression, she seemed to be very satisfied with Princess Ziyu. Although Princess Ziyu had some air of arrogance, well, nobody was perfect so she didn't care about this in the slightest.

Tuoba Ye was only three years old, suddenly having a fiancée older than him by three years, from the start, he couldn't accept it. For the sake of the Clan, he still needed to delay and couldn't be in a deadlock with the Imperial Clan.

What the Imperial Clan's purpose was, he still didn't know and needed to understand it slowly.

"Your Highness, Lady, this is the rank eight Houtian warriors' area, this area only has female experts so there are a lot less." The boss spoke.

There were only thirty rank eight Houtian warrior female slaves, lot fewer compared to the male slaves.

Tuoba Ye swept through with his Divine Will, these female slaves' talents were good, otherwise it would've been very difficult for them to cultivate to this kind of level. Only, amongst these thirty female slaves, there wasn't a single one with Spirit Root.

"Princess Ziyu, ladies first, make your selection first." Tuoba Ye spoke.

Princess Ziyu also didn't decline, making her very able person select, she quickly chose eight extremely good female slaves.

Actually, selecting this kind of female slaves, choosing the younger ones

as much as possible was sure to not go wrong.

That very able person, clearly employed this kind of clumsy method. Although this method was clumsy, it was very practical.

As such, the seven female slaves that Tuoba Ye fancied were all selected by Princess Ziyu.

Finally, he only selected a slave whose talent seemed to have bloomed late, hopefully she could enter Xiantian Martial God realm.

Naturally, he didn't select himself, he passed on his selections to Xia Yuxuan upon which she would negotiate with the boss.

Being able to buy talented female slaves first, Princess Ziyu felt accomplished and extremely happy: "Boss, take us to the rank nine Houtian warriors area." said the Princess.

The Boss was naturally very happy and immediately led the way.

Rank nine Houtian female warrior slaves were even fewer in number, altogether only 12; their ages were also above forty.

Without even speaking, Princess Ziyu still had the priority to select first, she selected the six youngest female slaves.

The remaining six slaves had good strength, but unfortunately they were too old and there wasn't much value in cultivating them.

Seeing this kind of situation, Tuoba Ye, besides feeling gloomy, could only let out a bitter laugh.

Xia Yuxuan said: "Forget it, today we bought seven female slaves, they are already enough to look after me, a single person."

Tuoba Ye also didn't have any other options, only listening to his mother.

If they went to other slave markets and if Princess Ziyu followed, then any good female slaves would be certain to be bought by her.

Since this was the case, there was no need to waste time.

Besides, to raise true cultivators it was better to train them from childhood. Rank eight Houtian warriors, rank nine Houtian warriors, already didn't have much cultivation value and were only bought to be put to some use.

Looking at Tuoba Ye's expressions, Princess Ziyu was full of contempt, somewhat feeling superior.

Tuoba Ye couldn't bear to see this kind of look and said: "Mother, let's return back."

"Aunt Xia, you don't want to buy anymore female slaves?" Princess Ziyu smiled.

"It's already enough!" Xia Yuxuan had smiles all over her face.

"I also don't need to buy anymore. Let's leave together." Princess Ziyu said.

Outside the gate, the Imperial Guards of Princess Ziyu immediately released a cold killing intent, revealing their awe-inspiring might.

She clearly wanted to show the might of her subordinates so as to make Tuoba Ye feel inferior and afterwards, he would not dare to mention the matter regarding engagement.

Tuoba Ye really couldn't stand it: "Mother, I am feeling sleepy."

Xia Yuxuan also feared Tuoba Ye would get angry, so she quickly replied: "Okay, you go inside the sedan chair to sleep, we will soon return back to home."

First time being in contact with his fiancée, Tuoba Ye was completely suppressed, his heart was extremely gloomy.

He had an adult's experiences so he didn't care much about it.

He was just preparing to leave, when another person came by.

"Younger Cousin, you wanted to buy demon pets, why didn't you allow me to accompany you?" an almost ten-year-old big kid came out.

He belonged to the Yuwen Clan's younger generation, he was called Yuwen Jiewu and he was the child of Yuwen Wenyi's eldest brother.

Yuwen Jiewu was one of the five heroes of Shendu Capital; a rank nine Houtian warrior.

Ten years old and already a rank nine Houtian warrior, solely this bit was enough for anyone to be arrogant.

Yuwen Jiewu, since childhood, was taught that to be a man amongst men one would need to take a Princess for wife. His target was exactly Situ Yu.

Not long ago, he learned the Emperor had betrothed Situ Yu to a three year old child, Tuoba Ye. This meant the Emperor had considered the High General's seat.

Although he had just appeared, he was looking at Tuoba Ye.

"You are Tuoba Ye?" Yuwen Jiewu coldly spoke.

"Stand still, continue to approach the Young Lord and you shall.... die!"

Zhan Meng was standing in front of Tuoba Ye, his eyes were like blades. So long as Yuwen Jiewu moved about, he would immediately be turned to a corpse. His imposing manner was very strong, Yuwen Jiewu was intimidated.

Whole body perspiring with cold sweat. Yuwen Jiewu didn't dare to excessively approach.

Tuoba Ye pulled Zhan Meng, engrossingly looking at Yuwen Jiewu: "I am Tuoba Ye, do I know you?"

"Tuoba Ye, you would best withdraw automatically, otherwise I will kill you." Yuwen Jiewu spoke.

"Withdraw, withdraw from what?" Tuoba Ye had an expression of not understanding.

Xia Yuxuan walked over: "Yuwen Clan's child, be careful of what you speak of. Tuoba Ye is our Tuoba Clan's Clan Master's branch's descendent, his identity and status can't be compared to you, nor is he someone you can kill as you wish."

"Humph! Tuoba Ye, just wait, if you don't voluntarily withdraw, you will pay dearly." Yuwen Jiewu turned around and left.

Tuoba Ye made a wry face: "Ah! I am afraid!"

Princess Ziyu, looking at Tuoba Ye's wry face couldn't help but laugh, two dimples appeared at her snow white cheeks. She was extremely cute.

She really was a cute young girl! Tuoba Ye couldn't help but to take a glance at her, he couldn't help but want to pinch Situ Yu's tender white

cheeks.

Seeing Princess Ziyu laughing, Yuwen Jiewu's complexion became very gloomy.

Everyday, Yuwen Jiewu was in contact with Situ Yu but he was only met with her coldness and arrogance. To this older cousin, she hadn't displayed any inclination.

This was the first time Yuwen Jiewu saw Situ Yu laughing like this. Situ Yu was laughing because of Tuoba Ye, he was not even a little bit happy, his heart was filled with rage.

"Tuoba Ye, do you want to have a contest with me?"

"Yuwen Jiewu, you are already ten years old and you have the nerve to compete with my Little Ye?" Xia Yuxuan spoke coldly.

Princess Ziyu was very interested: "How about a martial arts contest? That is very good. The slave market also has a martial arts stage, we can go directly compete there."

She was motivated by a desire to see the world in chaos, so she was adding more fuel to the fire.

"We will only let our subordinate experts fight, we will bet on them. Do you dare?" Yuwen Jiewu laughed.

Many surrounding people encircled them and commented one after another.

"The Tuoba Clan's Clan Master is missing, their strength has decreased by a lot, now the Yuwen Clan is trying to ride over them."

"This Yuwen Jiewu is one of the five heroes of the Shendu Capital and he is unexpectedly bullying a child, what's going on?"

"I think you don't know, Yuwen Jiewu likes Princess Ziyu, this matter is known all around the Shendu Capital, but the Emperor betrothed her to Tuoba Ye, naturally this gave rise to his hatred."

.....

These people were expecting to see a good show. If Tuoba Ye didn't dare take up the challenge, it would directly mean that the Tuoba Clan is really weak.

Tuoba Ye looked at Yuwen Jiewu's attendants, the strongest was that of a rank two Xiantian Martial God, his strength was pretty good.

Long Yi went out. If he fully used the Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade, there was a possibility of victory. Only, it would be a tough battle and that would expose the Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade martial skill.

In the whole Zhan Country, only the Imperial Clan had a high rank martial skill. If the Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade was exposed, it would certainly give rise to suspicions.

Recently Zhan Meng's cultivation base was advancing by leaps and bounds, he was already a rank two Xiantian Martial God and his fighting strength was comparable to a rank three Xiantian Martial God.

If he fought, even if he didn't use any exquisite martial skills and only used the Fighting race's martial skills, he was still capable of gaining a victory.

Only, he was still young, defeating a rank two Xiantian Martial God would give rise to unnecessary attention by the Shendu Capital's other four big Clans. To Zhan Meng, this would be a very dangerous situation.

Shrinking back from a fight was also not Tuoba Ye's style.

Thinking it over and over again, he decided to give Long Yi a Great Force talisman. Drawing support from the talisman's strength, Long Yi would be able to achieve victory, this was the best option.

Only if a cultivation expert was to be present would they be able to discover the matter of using a talisman.

Cultivation experts were unlikely to appear at a secular world, therefore there was no need to worry.

"Good! A martial arts contest." Tuoba Ye promised.

"Tuoba Ye, I will wager ten thousand gold coins, do you dare to bet?" Yuwen Jiewu was very overbearing.

Xia Yuxuan spoke: "We will bet, I will match your gold coins."

She was the most clear about Tuoba Ye's ferocity, she believed Tuoba Ye had already made plans to some extent.

"Let's go! We will immediately go to the martial stage. As for the stakes, is it possible for younger cousin to safeguard it?" Yuwen Jiewu spoke.

"Of course, no problem." Situ Yu seemed very excited.

Both sides gave the gold coins to Situ Yu then went together to the martial stage at the vicinity.

The surrounding people all followed them like a swarm of bees, to enjoy the scene.

"The fight between two big Clan's successors, this is really interesting, we also don't know whose subordinate is stronger. It's a pity Tuoba Ye is too young, otherwise a martial arts contest between him and Yuwen Jiewu would be even more fascinating to look forward to."

"It is said Yuwen Jiewu recently bought a rank two Xiantian Martial God slave, it seems that he is well prepared, he very well might achieve victory."

"I am opening a betting booth, everyone can put their bets. Betting on Yuwen Jiewu's subordinate, you will receive a ratio of two to three; betting on Tuoba Ye's subordinate, it will be two to one." A slave market's boss saw the opportunity to earn big money.

Tuoba Ye's eyes and ears were observing and hearing everything. He was aware of everything in his surroundings, but he didn't pay attention to that. He secretly gave Long Yi a Great Force talisman for him to use in the martial contest.

Long Yi's strength was approaching near a rank two Xiantian Martial God realm, plus recently, he had always been tempering his body. Adding the Great Force talisman, prevailing over a rank two Xiantian Martial God was completely possible.

Chapter 14 Great Force Talisman's Incredible Might

Long Yi was guaranteed to gain victory, Tuoba Ye searched for Xia Yuxuan so that he could go to the betting booth and make some profits.

If a clan wanted to expand and strengthen, it required a great amount of gold coins.

Moreover, later on, cultivation also required gold coins to purchase resources.

In the Shenwu Continent; some Cultivation Clans are in fact set up by Cultivation Sects so that, at the secular world, they could gather cultivation resources and treasures.

Afterwards, the Tuoba Clan would be certain to develop into a Cultivation Clan. Gathering wealth was the first step.

Anyway, this slave market's boss was Zhan Country's richest person. Moreover, Tuoba Ye heard from the onlookers that this slave market's boss was a person from the Qian Clan.

The Tuoba Clan's Clan Master was missing, the Qian Clan was unlikely to give up this opportunity to deal with the Tuoba Clan.

"So much!" Xia Yuxuan cried out in alarm.

"As long as the other party dare to take it, the more the better!" Tuoba

Ye smiled.

"Alright, I believe you!" Xia Yuxuan personally went to stake the bets.

She went to the betting booth and took out her gold card: "I am betting all the gold coins in this gold card, will you accept?"

"Who are you betting on?"

"I am betting on the Tuoba Clan's victory, altogether two hundred thousand gold coins." Xia Yuxuan said.

That boss hesitated, again seeing the Qian Clan people's signals, he promised: "We accept your bets."

Xia Yuxuan staked the amount, then she shuddered with nervousness.

About two hundred thousand gold coins, it was enough to cover the expenses of a hundred thousand army. This much gold coins, if it was to be lost, the Tuoba Clan's finances would take a hit.

The Tuoba Clan was of a military background, they were not good at engaging in businesses. To earn this much gold coins really wasn't easy.

Only, she had seen Tuoba Ye's awesomeness and shrewdness; several times, so she still decided to trust in Tuoba Ye.

Princess Ziyu as a bystander had seen Xia Yuxuan staking a huge amount on Long Yi, she also sent someone to put a bet.

She didn't stake much, staking twenty thousand gold coins on Long Yi's victory, to other people that was a huge amount but to a princess, that really was not much.

That boss, received two big stakes consecutively, trembled slightly. If Long Yi was victorious, with a two to one ratio, they must pay over four hundred thousand gold coins, this was not a small amount.

He anxiously glanced at the Qian Clan's seniors. The Qian Clan's seniors didn't have any abnormal expressions, hinting him with a nod and giving him a reassuring look.

That boss felt the cold sweat on his forehead, he was still restless.

Quickly, a large group of horse riders encircled the martial arts stage making the stage impenetrable.

Slave market originally, was a place where people hurried to and fro, the stream of people was very big.

The news of Tuoba Clan's subordinate and Yuwen Clan's subordinate's martial contest quickly spread around like a wildfire. Those selected slaves, slave market's staffs, completely put down their work and hurried to the martial arts stage to view the contest.

The Zhan Country revered martial might so there were martial arts

stages in many areas.

Fights were even more common and there would be a lot of people making bets on the fight.

This had become a custom and it was favored very much by the Imperial Clan.

Martial might was supreme, this was the motto of this world.

If one didn't have enough strength then everything would be a fleeting imagination.

The martial contest hadn't still begun, one after another comments were being made. Moreover, there were experts from several big clans watching the fight.

"A few months before; the Tuoba Clan had bought some rank nine Houtian warriors, they hadn't bought any Xiantian Martial God realm experts. But not long ago, Yuwen Jiewu bought a rank two Xiantian Martial God expert, that expert is said to have formidable strength. It seems, one can already guess the result of this martial contest."

"I have just received news, Xia Yuxuan has staked heavy amount of gold coins in this fight; the Tuoba Clan won't be able to endure such a blow."

"The Tuoba Clan, their Clan Master is missing, there is no inner stability, where did they get their confidence?" Some experts couldn't understand.

.....

The experts on the scene, a majority of them were optimistic about Yuwen Jiewu's subordinate so they had staked on the Yuwen Clan's victory.

Someone had started a betting booth, the martial contest could only begin after half an hour because there were still many spectators putting their bets.

This was a common occurrence in the Shenwu Continent.

Tuoba Ye was not at all worried about victory or defeat. Actually, it was out of question, once Long Yi used the Great Force talisman, he would naturally obtain victory.

The Great Force talisman could be said to be a treasure of the cultivation world, naturally its power was beyond imagination.

Time flew by, Tuoba Ye didn't create any stir; by following Xia Yuxuan closely he resembled an obedient child.

Only, Xia Yuxuan and others knew how terrifying Tuoba Ye was.

The martial contest quickly started. The slave market had experts willing to be the referee, who announced the start of the contest.

Long Yi and another expert went on the martial arts stage. Yuwen Jiewu had sent out a rank two Xiantian Martial God expert, named Guo Xiaolong.

Yuwen Jiewu watched Tuoba Ye attentively: "Guo Xiaolong, get me a victory!"

Tuoba Ye pretended he hadn't heard and he didn't care.

Yuwen Jiewu went to boast off besides Situ Yu, but Situ Yu didn't give him any good response.

Bringing contempt upon himself, Yuwen Jiewu could only watch the martial contest.

Long Yi and Guo Xiaolong saluted each other, then the martial contest started.

Guo Xiaolong was holding a long spear, he wielded it with a lot of strength; it was very quick and violent.

He thrust it with great speed, Long Yi could only see the spear images all around him.

Long Yi was very calm, his hands held the great blade. He dodged and struck the blade with a calm expression.

The fight had just begun, Long Yi didn't use the Great Force talisman,

he wanted to see what level his own strength had reached.

Originally, his strength was not weak, following Tuoba Ye to train for several months. He had ended up being beaten up many times, but his fighting strength was able to increase by a huge margin. He had also practiced the previously learned martial skills many times.

Being able to resist without using the Great Force talisman made him pleasantly surprised.

Only, Guo Xiaolong's strength was clearly superior, his cultivation base was higher by one rank and his Yuan Force exceeded Long Yi's by a lot.

After fighting for a while, he started to dominate the fight step by step, suppressing Long Yi and not giving him time to even breathe.

Yuwen Jiewu was very happy: "Tuoba Ye, your subordinate is about to be defeated, the ten thousand gold coins are mine."

Once again, he looked towards Situ Yu: "Younger Cousin, in a moment, whatever you like just let me know and I will buy it for you."

Confronting this kind of situation, Long Yi continued to persevere for a while, only then did he use the Great Force talisman.

After using the Great Force talisman, he felt his power double, as if power was overflowing out of him. However, this couldn't be sensed by outsiders, only a cultivation expert would be able to sense the spirit force fluctuations.

He also didn't use any exquisite skills, directly using his great strength to unleash violent attacks.

With every strike, his precious blade would hack away at the opponent's spear.

After being struck several times, Guo Xiaolong's fingers started to bleed, somewhat unable to hold the spear properly.

"Such powerful strength!" Guo Xiaolong was very shocked, his complexion was already somewhat wan.

Long Yi, without sparing any power, unceasingly attacked; blade qi moved around unhindered.

"Bang!" The spear fell to the ground, Guo Xiaolong fell back several steps, his hands were already covered with blood.

His formidable strength and oppressive attacks made Guo Xiaolong unable to resist.

Yuwen Jiewu's eyes were wide open, he was having trouble believing himself. Obviously when Guo Xiaolong was having upper hand, he believed he had obtained victory, but in a moment the situation reversed and Guo Xiaolong was losing.

He had been boasting to Situ Yu, now it was like he had slapped

himself, he could not raise his head.

"Trash! Truly a useless person!"

Guo Xiaolong didn't have any weapons, seeing Long Yi's great blade striking down, he immediately kneeled on the ground: "I admit defeat!"

Slaves were also people, naturally they were afraid of death.

Long Yi's imposing aura was very strong, after continuously attacking, his imposing aura was now at its peak.

Solely, his imposing aura was already enough to scare Guo Xiaolong.

Let alone the ruthless great sword, if it had struck down, it was possible it would split Guo Xiaolong into two halves.

The fight had finished in this way, the surrounding experts still didn't understand how Guo Xiaolong had lost, the loss was truly baffling.

There was nothing special about Long Yi's martial skills, only his strength had a sudden increase which gained him the victory.

"What happened? Unexpectedly, Long Yi won!"

"Long Yi won, ah! I bet all my family's net worth on him....."

Many spectators miserably cried out, they were positive about Guo Xiaolong's victory, naturally, they bet a big capital on him.

Well, now they lost their entire stakes, this to them was a very big blow.

This was still not regarded as much, the biggest blow was not suffered by those people and not even Yuwen Jiewu but by the Qian Clan.

They opened the betting booth, although the majority had bet on the Yuwen Clan's victory, altogether the gold coins they betted reached just more than one hundred thousand.

They however lost over four hundred thousand gold coins, they had to pay about three hundred thousand gold coins.

The Qian Clan was the richest clan of the Zhan Country but even to them, three hundred thousand gold coins was not a small amount.

So many people had bet, they also couldn't act unreasonably, only taking out three hundred thousand gold coins, they paid Xia Yuxuan and Princess Ziyu, also some other people who had betted on the Tuoba Clan's victory.

"Profit! Ten thousand gold coins, you can buy a lot of delicious foods!" Tuoba Ye was very happy.

At present, he resembled a little child, this was naturally him pretending.

Princess Ziyu carefully sized up Tuoba Ye, trying to see through him.

She was not a simple girl, with very good talents, she had received many trainings from her childhood. The way she handled different matters was not something a little child could compare to.

Unfortunately, from the beginning she wasn't able to see through Tuoba Ye. She was somewhat curious about Tuoba Ye.

"Tuoba Ye, are you a genius or just an idiot?"

Of course, she didn't ask it out, only thought it in her heart, preparing to investigate it slowly afterwards.

Xia Yuxuan was grinning from ear to ear, she was the biggest winner this time, winning four hundred thousand gold coins.

Even if it was used to buy rank one Xiantian Martial Gods, it was enough to buy more than thirty. Having this amount of gold coins, the Tuoba Clan could attract some experts or buy a large quantity of supplies. In brief, these gold coins were capable of promoting the Tuoba Clan's strength.

"Long Yi, well done!" Xia Yuxuan smiled.

Long Yi was very modest: "Lady, this is what I have to do."

"Come on! Let's return home." Xia Yuxuan hadn't been this happy for a long time.

Since Tuoba Xiong was missing, the Tuoba Clan's internal affairs had been unstable; Tuoba Jie also had left Shendu Capital. Xia Yuxuan didn't have any peaceful days, naturally, she wasn't able to be truly happy. Today, she was really very happy, her smile continued to hang over her face.

"Aunt Xia, I will certainly make time to visit." Princess Ziyu spoke.

She left with her subordinates. Tuoba Ye didn't know what she was thinking, unexpectedly she wanted to visit the High General's residence.

Tuoba Ye touched his forehead, feeling extremely helpless.

A fire quickly emerged in Yuwen Jiewu's eyes: "Tuoba Ye, we are still not done!"

Chapter 15 Establishing Treasure Assembly House

Tuoba Ye sensed Yuewen Jiewu's gaze but he didn't care and immediately followed Xia Yuxuan to leave.

This time, buying slaves, although it didn't go without a hitch; they won four hundred thousand gold coins and this was a huge harvest.

"Little Ye, don't you want anything?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

Tuoba Ye shook his head and said, "I don't!"

He was still too young and even if he ordered some weapons and equipment, they would still not be used for a few years.

Otherwise, he would have already gone to order some equipment.

The Tuoba Clan also received information and knew that Tuoba Ye's subordinate had won the martial contest. Moreover, Xia Yuxuan had doubled her money and won four hundred thousand gold coins.

"Little Ye, well done. In a short while, we won four hundred thousand gold coins. To our Tuoba Clan, this is very essential." Tuoba Wei was extremely glad.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Second grandpa, you don't want the gold coins?"

"Haha..... of course not. Ah! Little Ye, in truth second grandpa wants to know; the rank nine Houtian warrior you bought a few months back, how did his strength increase suddenly after just few months? Unexpectedly, defeating a rank two Xiantian Martial God and moreover, with absolute dominance. There must be a secret, right?" Tuoba Wei was very curious.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Second grandpa, to tell you the truth, I have a master and he should be a cultivation expert. He gave me a treasure which is capable of promoting strength substantially. Only, this treasure can only be used once. Now, it is already scrapped."

"You have a master, is this true?" Tuoba Wei was shocked.

"Of course, previously, I only told mother and father about this matter. I have to request that second grandpa will keep this a secret." Tuoba Ye said solemnly.

Tuoba Wei promptly replied, "Don't worry, I will keep this a secret. Only, can your senior master impart some martial skills to our Tuoba Clan to promote our strength?"

"Second grandpa, you need not worry about this. I already asked for some martial skills and all of them are of near high rank secret martial skills. I can immediately give them to you. Only, these martial skills must not be taught widely, other clans should absolutely not know of them. Otherwise, our Tuoba Clan will face big trouble. We only need to wait till our strength becomes formidable, with enough strength, revealing these martial skills won't be a problem." Tuoba Ye had indeed already prepared

for this situation, but he didn't dare to take out too good martial skills so as to avoid bringing trouble to the Tuoba Clan.

Tuoba Wei was very happy: "Little Ye, you are very thoughtful. These martial skills, I will only impart to the Tuoba Clan's core experts."

He held the secret books and left with smiles all over his face.

Tuoba Ye was also very happy. The Tuoba Clan becoming stronger would also be advantageous to him.

The Shenwu Continent was a declining rank three cultivation world. Resources were certainly deficient and cultivation required a lot of resources to be spent wantonly.

Strong clans would be able to establish trading groups so they could collect cultivation resources.

Tuoba Ye clearly understood, once he became a cultivator, he would require tenfold, even hundredfold times resources than other cultivators. If there was not enough resources, it would be very difficult for him to progress. This was mainly because of the Divine Root and the Divine Punishment Jade Talisman. They both required huge amounts of Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth. Relying on only his absorption would definitely be out of the question; that kind of cultivation speed would be too slow.

Strengthening the Tuoba Clan was the quickest method, he wanted to slowly establish power, at the minimum, that would take ten-twenty years.

Tuoba Wei and the clan had already reconciled with him, so giving them some benefits would stabilize the heart.

Conveniently taking out some martial skills was also no problem. They were much more advanced than the Tuoba Clan's. To say the least, the Tuoba Clan's core experts would be able to increase their strength by a rank.

After Tuoba Wei departed, Xia Yuxuan found Tuoba Ye: "Little Ye, we have so much gold coins on our hands, what should they be used for? We can't always hold them in our hands."

"Mother, do you have any suggestions?" Tuoba Ye smiled.

"I intend to establish a trading group. Anyway, I don't have any important matters to attend to, I can just go out and earn some gold coins." Xia Yuxuan replied.

Tuoba Ye spoke: "Mother, if you really want to go out to do business, naturally, there is no problem. How about establishing a Treasure Assembly House which specializes in all kinds of treasures."

"What treasures to deal?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

"Weapon equipments, every kind of materials, elixirs, medicinal pills, rare martial skills and so on. If there is a comparatively higher rank treasure, we could hold public auction, the business would explode with popularity." Tuoba Ye said.

According to what he understood about the Zhan Country; the Zhan Country was a comparatively remote country, its close neighbour was the Desolate Southern region, therefore Zhan Country's business was not at all good.

And Tuoba Ye's previous world was the Silver River world, a rank six cultivation world. Stores selling every kinds of treasures could be seen everywhere.

For the sake of cultivating, he had gone to such locations many times, naturally he was very clear about it.

At the Silver River world, auction sites had the most popularity and the stalls near it would also flourish very prosperously.

Actually, Tuoba Ye also thought of this issue, he intended to combine the auction site, treasures trading street, treasure trading stalls into a store and he had already prepared a name for it – Treasure Assembly House.

Only, to establish a Treasure Assembly House it would require a large amount of gold coins.

Xia Yuxuan had only six hundred thousand gold coins on her hands, this was far from enough.

"Little Ye, these kinds of treasure transactions. This amount of gold coins is not enough, right?" Xia Yuxuan was still very perceptive about

gold coins.

"Yes, it would be very difficult to begin without at least a million gold coins." Tuoba Ye replied: "Mother, under our Tuoba Clan, don't we have a large amount of land? If there is such a place, we can slowly start."

Xia Yuxuan thought for a while and replied: "There is. We have a huge manor at Shendu Capital; during the days, when your grandfather exhibited outstanding military services, the Emperor had rewarded him with it. Only, your grandfather is not very fond of luxuries, therefore he was firm on not moving to that manor. For such a long time, we have only sent people, at regular intervals, to clean it."

"Mother, we will immediately go take a look at that manor." Tuoba Ye was very excited.

If there was already a huge manor and good enough space, then, six hundred thousand gold coins was capable of becoming an initial investment for the establishment of the Treasure Assembly House.

Only, it was not an easy matter to differentiate the quality of the treasures.

Perhaps the whole Zhan Country may not have such a single talented person.

Naturally, Tuoba Ye had cultivated Divine Will and he could easily distinguish treasures, but that wouldn't do. He could only operate from behind the scenes.

He could only be behind the scenes because he was still too young. Being low-key was for the better.

Xia Yuxuan's mood also lifted up very much, taking along Tuoba Ye, she immediately set off.

Quickly, they arrived at the area. The manor was not very far from the High General's residence, also it was at Shendu Capital's central area which was considered to be a Golden area.

The huge manor occupied a wide expanse of land. All around, it was surrounded by a ten meter high wall.

Outside the big gate of the manor, two huge incomparably mighty looking stone statues of a lion stood there, the vermillion and red gate was massive and elegant.

Such a huge manor, only had cleaning servants to watch over it showing its lack of popularity.

Tuoba Ye glanced at the manor and was very satisfied.

Entering inside through the big gate, both sides had houses and in the middle was a six meter wide bluestone road. The bluestone road went on for nine hundred meters and from there the main building could be seen.

The main building had many rooms, some of them could be used for

conducting various kinds of treasures and the bluestone road could be used as a trading street. The huge courtyard could be used as an auction site.

"Mother, does this manor have a big courtyard?" Tuoba Ye asked.

The manor was too big, it was impossible to look all around in a short time, it was more simple to directly ask.

"There is, at the rear there is a very big courtyard. It is an area for growing plants and flowers; there are artificial hills and rivers, it is extremely beautiful." Xia Yuxuan had a feeling of yearning on her face.

"Ohh! Let's go take a look quickly." Tuoba Ye was pleasantly surprised.

He quickly walked over to the rear court, Xia Yuxuan immediately followed closely behind.

Reaching the rear court, it really was very beautiful. All kinds of flower strived for splendor, artificial hills and rivers created an idyllic scene. Extremely beautiful and secluded, almost like an Immortal's territory. Moreover, the rear court had a huge specialized site to practice martial arts. After going out of the main building, you just had to go some direction to the right.

This area was really suitable for holding an auction, but Tuoba Ye didn't have to heart to rebuild this area.

"Mother, there should be a side yard in such a big manor, right?"

"Of course, on either side of the manor is a courtyard, residences for the guests are made there." Xia Yuxuan said: "Little Ye, what do you want to do?"

"First, I will go take a look." Tuoba Ye didn't reply and quickly left.

The courtyard on the either sides were very big. Only, the large part of the area had buildings.

Tuoba Ye thought over for a while; he decided to rebuild one courtyard into an auction site, whereas the other area wouldn't be changed.

The bluestone road was for trading, so long as it was for transacting treasures, anyone would be able to set up a stall, free of charge. Only, the Treasure Assembly House would have priority to buy the treasures below their normal price.

The buildings on either side would be used to trade comparatively common treasures and they would also be used to collect and receive treasures. Several houses near the main building would be modified and they would be used for the transaction of precious treasures and they would need Tuoba Ye himself to personally check.

The auction site would be established on the right side, whereas the left side would be the residence of subordinates and servants.

The rear courtyard was too beautiful, it could be used as entertainment for one's family.

Tuoba Ye had already formed an image inside his mind; a bustling, out of the ordinary Treasure Assembly House.

"Little Ye what are you thinking?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

"Mother, let's return back to discuss with second grandpa, we will pretend to have moved out." Tuoba Ye gave a mysterious smile and didn't say much.

"Little Ye, you wait a minute, you still haven't told me what you want to do?" Xia Yuxuan asked urgently.

"I will inform you once we return home." Tuoba Ye didn't want to explain several times.

He already had a very good image in his mind and he believed he would be able to slowly implement it.

Soon, Tuoba Ye, Xia Yuxuan returned home to the High General's residence and got in touch with Tuoba Wei to meet at evening.

At evening, Tuoba Wei, Tuoba Zhan, and Tuoba Zhong, all arrived. In addition to Xia Yuxuan and Tuoba Ye, altogether there were five people coming together to discuss about a huge matter.

"Little Ye, for what matter did you call us all?" Tuoba Wei asked.

He had just recently, obtained exquisite martial skills from Tuoba Ye. He was very anxious to throw the whole core experts into studying those martial skills.

Tuoba Ye replied: "Mother is preparing to do business, we want to use the ignored huge manor, therefore we wanted to negotiate with second grandpa and third grandpa."

"Everyone is of a single family, and the huge manor had always been yours to supervise. You want to use it for business, there is no complaint from me." Tuoba Wei replied.

Tuoba Zhong spoke: I also have no complaint. That huge manor is disadvantageous to use, it is too wasteful."

"Many thanks second grandpa and third grandpa. I still have to inconvenience you to develop a good show, we want to loosen the other big clan's alertness and give us few years time to slowly develop." Tuoba Ye showed a playful smile.

Chapter 16 Driven Out

"Little Ye, what suggestions do you have?" Tuoba Wei was very curious.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "When the time comes, dispatch people to drive us out. Let others know our internal contradictions are already irreconcilable. They will let go of their vigilance and slow down their pace of trying to take over our Tuoba Clan. As long as we have some time, step by step, we can slowly develop our strength."

"Little Ye, after you are kicked out, where will you live? Didn't you just speak of carrying out business? What is its relation with this?" Tuoba Zhan spoke.

Tuoba Ye replied: "We will go to the huge manor and rebuild it. We will conduct the transactions at the Treasure Assembly House. On the surface, it should look like you kicked us from the High General's residence into the manor. We cannot let them be suspicious of our actions."

"This matter is not very complicated, let us take care of it." Tuoba Wei promised.

With the support of Tuoba Wei and others, Tuoba Ye could advance to the next step of the plan.

"Little Ye, is there any other help you need from us?" Tuoba Zhong asked.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "If you have gold coins, it would be of some help. Mother only has six hundred thousand gold coins, I still want to buy a lot of slaves to supervise the Treasure Assembly House, this amount is far from enough."

"We have to think about this and see if we can take out several hundred thousand gold coins.

The Tuoba Clan's financial resources is weak, I am afraid we might not be able to satisfy you." Tuoba Ye spoke.

"Taking out some money is also good, if the amount of gold coins are still not enough, then we can slowly launch the Treasure Assembly House and develop at a slow pace. And by using the profits from it, we can expand it." Tuoba Ye also didn't force them.

Several days later, Tuoba Wei delivered four hundred thousand gold coins to Xia Yuxuan. Altogether, the amount of gold coins she had was a million.

Furthermore, they had a detailed discussion again about the banishment of Xia Yuxuan to develop a good show.

Three days later, Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong personally took along numerous guards and servants. They had arrived in the courtyard where Xia Yuxuan resided.

"Xia Yuxuan, Leave the Central House, I can still show you kindness and

let you reside inside the Tuoba Clan's land. If you fail to appreciate this kindness, you will be directly banished, you and your mother will have to wander the streets in destitute." Tuoba Wei spoke in a loud voice.

The scale of their activity was too big, it was certain that the other four big clans would be quickly informed.

They made such noisy movements because they wanted this kind of effect.

After knowing about the Tuoba Clan's internal disorder, only then will the four big clans loosen their alertness. This would give time to Tuoba Ye and others to develop the Treasure Assembly House.

They had just started and Xia Yuxuan's bearing was as strong as in the past, Tuoba Zhong personally came out and defeated them making Xia Yuxuan have no choice but to surrender.

"Okay! I promised to leave, only, we, mother and child, demand to live in the huge manor which was bestowed by the Emperor." Xia Yuxuan said.

Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong hesitated for a short moment, after that, they both nodded and promised.

The High General's residence, only was the main location of the Tuoba Clan, that huge manor was comparatively somewhat bigger than it but it didn't have the prestige like that of the High General's residence.

"You have three days time to move out, otherwise don't blame me for

being ruthless.” Tuoba Wei flicked his sleeves and left.

This noisy drama shook the whole Shendu Capital.

“The Tuoba Clan has finally broken up, Tuoba Wei will probably seize the head position.”

“The Tuoba Clan has broken up, later, Shendu Capital will only have four big clans.”

—At the Qian Clan—

“Pay attention to the Tuoba Clan’s affairs, especially Xia Yuxuan, mother and child. I am afraid they won’t be so willing to be driven away.”

“Clan Master, what do we do?”

“Observe the situation first, then we will decide what to do.”

Yuwen Clan.

“Haha! Tuoba Ye has been driven away, I will see how good you are now!” Yuwen Jiewu laughed heartily.

“Jiewu, cannot rush off into action, first observe the situation and see how it goes. Besides, you should prepare for the Cultivators Gathering that will happen in a little more than two years.”

"Yes Father!"

—At the Du Clan—

"Good! Good! Tuoba Wei finally took the first step, he cannot delay anymore. He must rely on us, the Du Clan, only then can he pacify the Tuoba Clan."

"Clan Master, should we contact Tuoba Wei immediately?"

"No need, let's wait for Tuoba Wei to take the initiative to contact us. Understood?"

"Clan Master is wise!"

—At the Situ Clan—

"Emperor, due to the Tuoba Clan's internal disorder, Xia Yuxuan, mother and child has been driven away from the High General's residence."

"Where did, Xia Yuxuan, mother and child go?"

"They will live in the High General Tuoba Xiong's manor which the Emperor had bestowed upon him, they are moving within three days."

"Dispatch the imperial guards to make a trip, give some benefits to Xia

Yuxuan, mother and child.”

“This is sending coal during snow [1], Emperor is wise!”

[tl: [1] = means timely help, to provide help when one most needs it.]

.....

Tuoba Ye was very interested in how the several big clans would react, unfortunately he was unable to know.

Xia Yuxuan arranged for servants to pack up stuffs to move out of the house. Housekeeper Lin was the busiest.

As for those six female slaves Xia Yuxuan had bought, they had already begun to cultivate the Jade Female’s Profound Law with Xia Yuxuan. The twin sisters’ progress were the fastest; they could be regarded as cultivation geniuses.

Xia Yuxuan named the twin sisters as Xia Mei and Xia Ju, Xia Yuxuan was very fond of them.

That rank eight Houtian female warrior was named as Xia Yi, she followed Xia Yuxuan closely to guard her, so as to prevent any injuries to her.

On the third day, Xia Yuxuan took Tuoba Ye, Housekeeper Lin and the others to move into the huge manor.

The huge manor was regularly cleaned and they could immediately move in.

Xia Yuxuan and Tuoba Ye naturally resided in the main building. Moreover, Zhan Meng, Xia Mei and Xia Ju also were allowed to reside in the main building. The Eight Dragon Guards resided close to the main building at the houses on the either sides of it, guarding the main building. Only, Tuoba Ye spent majority of the time cultivating at the martial arts practice site.

Xia Yi along with the four female slaves also resided at the houses on either sides of the manor, they also were allowed to cultivate at the martial arts practice site.

Tuoba Ye specially prepared Yin talismans for everyone to speed up their cultivation speed.

Time was pressing, before the Cultivators Gathering arrived, Tuoba Ye must raise enough experts for the Tuoba Clan to guard it.

The manor was too big, over a dozen people resided in it and it still seemed to be empty.

Tuoba Ye said: "Mother, we still must go buy some slaves, the important issue is to buy slaves with unique talents, also those capable of rebuilding buildings and doing hard work."

"Good! We will make a trip to the slave market tomorrow and choose some slaves." Xia Yuxuan appeared to be in a very cheerful mood.

Until now, she had always been yearning for carrying out trading business. But she was the Tuoba Clan's Lady, it was impossible for her to come out to conduct trades. Only, the Tuoba Clan's internal disorder matters had been enough to give her headaches.

Now, finally, her wish was fulfilled and she was naturally very happy.

A night without words. Next day, at dawn. Xia Yuxuan, Tuoba Ye, Zhan Meng and Rabbit Master set off.

This time, they left the Eight Dragon Guards inside the manor to guard it.

House matters were all given to housekeeper Lin.

Housekeeper Lin had followed Tuoba Xiong for many years, had seen Tuoba Jie grow up, he was absolutely trustworthy.

Tuoba Ye and others went to the old place, they had walked over the same road twice and could be considered to be familiar with it.

"Lady, what slaves do you want this time?" The boss asked.

He also knew Xia Yuxuan had been driven out of the Tuoba Clan but he didn't let it show even a bit and was still extremely enthusiastic.

If it hadn't been for the transactions the previous two times, he would

have been unable to establish himself at the slave market.

Xia Yuxuan spoke: "Boss, I want slaves who are talented in doing trades, the best would be those having unique talents like the ones who can differentiate treasures and so on. Additionally, I want a hundred laborers, among them, one third are to be used for rebuilding houses and buildings."

"Laborers are easy to find, I can immediately deliver a hundred to your residence. I also don't have that many slaves, let's do it like this, I will help you gather some slaves from other slave markets and deliver them to your place. As for the price, you need not worry, I will absolutely not take any extra fees." The Boss spoke.

Xia Yuxuan thought and spoke: "Have you got any rank eight or above Houtian female warriors, recently?"

"I do have some! I will take you to go take a look." The Boss was very enthusiastic.

Quickly, Tuoba Ye selected three rank eight Houtian warriors and a rank nine Houtian warrior, all of them had good innate talents.

Finishing these, Tuoba Ye transmitted sound to Xia Yuxuan letting her know he wanted one or two demon beasts to protect the rear courtyard.

Demon beasts' senses were much sharper than humans, having a demon beast in the rear courtyard can be comparatively better than having several guards.

In the future, if enemies wanted to enter the main building, they must pass through the houses; where the Eight Dragon Guards, Xia Yi and others resided, it is sure to be not easy.

The rear courtyard had only its surroundings as its barrier, it was relatively quite easy to enter and exit through it.

"Boss, do you have any formidable untamed demon beasts?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

Demon beasts which were hard to tame were comparatively cruel and intractable, but they had good innate talents. Demon beasts which haven't been tamed yet; their price were also low and they were many in numbers.

Often, to tame a demon beast required a huge amount of expenses, this made the price of demon beasts very high.

"Lady, Young Lord, please follow me." The boss promptly led the way.

Untamed demon beasts were very bad hand.

If someone wanted to take the initiative to buy, the boss would naturally be extremely welcoming.

"Lady, here we have four White Jade Lion Dragons; two big, two small. Big, both are of Xiantian Martial God realm. Small, both have the strength

of rank seven Houtian warriors." The boss spoke: "The White Jade Lion Dragon has a trace of Dragon Race's blood vessel in them, making them incomparably arrogant and very difficult to tame. However, their price is not low, altogether, thirty thousand gold coins. This is because they aren't tamed; if they were tamed, even at hundred thousand gold, I wouldn't sell them."

Tuoba Ye swept a glance at the White Jade Lion Dragons, they really had the Dragon race's blood vessels, which was extremely powerful and also very promising.

At once, he transmitted sound to Xia Yuxuan making her buy them.

"Boss, I want the White Jade Lion Dragons, deliver them together and at that time, I will pay you the gold coins." Xia Yuxuan spoke.

"No problem, I will gather some slaves and quickly deliver them to you."

"Boss, you know where we live?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

The Boss was somewhat embarrassed: "Lady, I know the place, you can be reassured they will be delivered."

"Little Ye, let's go!"

Xia Yuxuan taking along Tuoba Ye, returned straight to the manor.

They just recently started living in the manor, they still needed to

rebuild some areas and only then could they open for business.

There were too many things they had to do, there was no time to waste.

Xia Yuxuan was still somewhat anxious, she strongly desired for the Treasure Assembly House to be opened.

After returning to the manor, it started becoming busy. No matter how busy they were, Tuoba Ye and the others still concentrated in cultivating.

Supreme Strength! Everything else was secondary. As for other matters, Housekeeper Lin could manage them, there was no need for Tuoba Ye to worry.

Two days later, the boss delivered all the slaves Xia Yuxuan purchased to the manor, the four White Jade Lion Dragons were locked in big iron cages.

"Lady, because the White Jade Lion Dragons haven't been tamed; therefore, they had to be caged like this." the Boss looked somewhat apologetic.

Xia Yuxuan followed the Boss to complete the transaction and immediately began to arrange everything.

Chapter 17 Subduing White Jade Lion Dragon

This time, a lot of slaves were bought. A hundred laborers were handed over to Housekeeper Lin to begin the rebuilding of the houses on the two sides. Later, only the left courtyard needed to be rebuilt.

Tuoba Ye had already informed Housekeeper Lin regarding how the rebuilding should go; naturally, Housekeeper Lin could arrange that.

Over twenty slaves could do trades; Xia Yuxuan personally divided them and later made plans.

Unfortunately, amongst all these slaves, only one could differentiate between some treasures and his capability could only be regarded as ordinary.

"We are only using him for the time being. Comparatively high priced treasures will still have to be brought to mother and when that time comes, I will inform you whether the treasure is genuine or fake." Tuoba Ye sighed.

Xia Yuxuan was astounded: "Little Ye, you can distinguish all kinds of treasures?"

"Naturally, distinguishing treasures is only a minor art. For a cultivator's eyes, this is the most basic skill." Tuoba Ye smiled.

The old man who could distinguish treasures was called Duan Ziyu. Previously, he had a store but, the business was declining and he encountered bandits; finally becoming a slave.

Tuoba Ye arranged some methods for distinguishing treasures so that Xia Yuxuan could give it to Duan Ziyu to take advantage of the business not being opened yet and learning it early.

Some comparatively special treasures, especially the ones which had uses for a cultivator was mentioned repeatedly to Duan Ziyu. Once he saw them, he had to hand it over to Xia Yuxuan to deal with them.

After seeing these methods, Xia Yuxuan was very interested and insisted on following Tuoba Ye to learn them.

Tuoba Ye thought, after he departed from the Tuoba Clan, that these methods must be given to Xia Yuxuan.

Later, Xia Yuxuan could easily teach it to others.

If Tuoba Ye directly gave it to Duan Ziyu, that would be a very shocking matter. He didn't want to publicize himself like that.

The newly bought female slaves were also arranged for cultivating, to promote their strength, only then could they be capable of guarding Xia Yuxuan.

Additionally, the four White Jade Lion Dragons still needed to be tamed and later, help them increase their strength.

White Jade Lion Dragons have the Dragon Race's blood vessels, their potential is endless. Furthermore, these four White Jade Lion Dragons' potential could still be dug out.

Tuoba Ye made people carry the iron cages to the rear courtyard. He wanted to personally subdue the four White Jade Lion Dragons.

Having subdued Rabbit Master and Zhan Meng previously, Tuoba Ye knew what to do.

"White Jade Lion Dragons, you should be capable of understanding my words. Submit to me now and I can assist you to increase your strength by a huge margin, so much that the purity of your blood vessels will increase. If you don't submit, you can only be locked inside the cage. Nod your head if you agree and if you don't, then shake your head." Tuoba Ye smiled.

The White Jade Lion Dragons didn't nod their head nor did they shake their head, they were still considering.

Tuoba Ye took out a Yin talisman, causing the surrounding Yuan Qi of Heavens and Earth to rush forth to the talisman.

"If I lend you this treasure and you cultivate with its help, tell me, will you not be able to advance by leaps and bounds?" Tuoba Ye began to entice them.

The White Jade Lion Dragons' eyes immediately brightened, they

obviously had great anticipation.

Not speaking of others, demon beasts were extremely sensitive towards the Yuan Qi of Heavens and Earth, they could naturally sense the surrounding Yuan Qi of Heavens and Earth rapidly rushing towards the Yin talisman.

The four White Jade Lion Dragons, all nodded together.

“Very good, you made the correct choice. Perhaps, there will be a day when there won’t be much difference between you and the Dragon Race’s experts.” Tuoba Ye smiled.

Having subdued the four White Jade Lion Dragons, he opened the iron cages and released them: “Later, you four will be in charge of protecting the rear courtyard, I will build a house for your cultivations.”

Being able to subdue the White Jade Lion Dragons, Tuoba Ye was extremely happy.

Two adult White Jade Lion Dragons; one was an expert of rank three Xiantian Martial God realm and other was an expert of rank two Xiantian Martial God realm. Both their strength were very powerful.

Moreover, they had the potential to become Lianqi stage experts.

Tuoba Ye immediately arranged for several laborers to build four cabins in the rear courtyard, specially for the cultivation of the White Jade Lion Dragons. He buried Yin talismans under the cabins to promote their

cultivation speed.

A lot of experts in the manor were using Yin talismans to cultivate. Yuan Qi of Heavens and Earth gathered around, if some cultivators were to pass by, they would certainly discover it.

To prevent that, Tuoba Ye spent several days time to arrange a big Qi concealment array in the rear courtyard, so no one could detect it.

Currently, his strength was still too weak, thus deploying array technique was somewhat difficult.

After subduing the White Jade Lion Dragons, he began to arrange the methods for distinguishing treasures and then imparted them to Xia Yuxuan.

Xia Yuxuan had already begun to teach cultivation methods to the female slaves to promote their strength.

In the huge manor, everyday, everyone was busy and everywhere was bustling.

After some period of time, the Emperor sent people to express sympathy to Xia Yuxuan, both mother and child, he also sent a lot of gold coins to them.

Tuoba Ye saw that the Emperor clearly thought of roping in Xia Yuxuan, mother and child, because they could be controlled much better.

As such, naturally, he had to take advantage of it, and it also could be used to protect them.

Time passed, in a flash, three months went by.

Besides the auction site which still hadn't been completed, everything else was ready. Half of Xia Yuxuan's million gold coins had already been spent in buying a great amount of treasures in preparation for opening the business. Moreover, they also contacted many vendors to open their stalls in the Treasure House Assembly's street for no charge. You needed to pay taxes for opening stalls in the streets of Shendu Capital. Being able to open stalls for no charge was naturally very welcomed by those vendors.

This day, the Treasure Assembly House's board went up, opening the business in low key.

Xia Yuxuan and others had been driven away. Naturally, they couldn't wantonly make their business public.

Only, the Treasure Assembly House was situated at the Golden District of the Shendu Capital, even if they didn't make it public, it still drew the attention of many people.

Hearing the Treasure Assembly House's name made many people curious.

Many passersby held a "have a look" attitude while entering the

Treasure Assembly House.

They had just entered through the gate when they saw the bluestone pathway and on either side of it were all sorts of stalls offering goods from weapons and equipments, demon beast's skins and other materials. Shouts saying 'sale' could be heard continuously, it was extremely lively.

The buildings on either side were all stores divided according the kind of treasures they sold.

Those slaves bought by Xia Yuxuan to do trades, all came in handy. Including those laborers who were all busy moving stuff.

The Treasure Assembly House had just opened, vendors were still not many. On the nine hundred meter bluestone road, only two hundred meters were covered with stalls, the remaining still didn't have any stalls.

It won't be the same for much longer. The stalls on the bluestone road will be very popular and at that time, there wouldn't be enough space for anymore stalls.

Tuoba Ye had already considered about this, if that kind of situation happened, he intended to rent some buildings on either side to the vendors for a small cost.

There were still many buildings on either side as Tuoba Ye and others only used up over ten buildings. Unfortunately, there were still too many unused.

Not long after, there were great amounts of passersby gathered inside the Treasure Assembly House.

Xia Yuxuan had no choice but to show her face in public: "Distinguished guests, we welcome you to the opening day of the Treasure Assembly House. Today, each and every transaction at the Treasure Assembly House will receive a twenty percent discount. Let's not gossip much, I wish for everyone to buy their preferred goods."

Xia Yuxuan and those vendors had already come to an agreement regarding this point, they had all agreed to give a twenty percent discount.

Xia Yuxuan had just finished speaking, those bystanders, one after another, all went to select treasures.

Everybody wanted to gain something at a low price, Xia Yuxuan had only exploited this mentality.

The Treasure Assembly House had really opened in a very auspicious day, the business was flourishing, this was still without any publicity, if it was wantonly made public, the Treasure Assembly House would be packed full.

Finally, at evening, the Treasure Assembly House closed their trades. After making an inventory, not counting those vendors' transactions, solely, the transactions that Xia Yuxuan and their stalls made surpassed thirty thousand gold coins.

Out of this thirty thousand gold coins, their profit was nearly ten thousand gold coins.

Seeing the profit, Xia Yuxuan's face was covered with smiles, she was in a very cheerful mood: "Little Ye, the Treasure Assembly House was really a good idea, the earnings on the first day is nearly ten thousand gold."

"Mother, we are only getting started. Later, the Treasure Assembly House will become the Shendu Capital's number one trading association and also the most profitable one." Tuoba Ye had full confidence in this.

Tuoba Ye had personally participated when they went to purchase various kinds of treasures. With his discerning eyes, he selected those treasures which were of good quality but also cheap, naturally, they had been able to make a huge profit.

Later, he still exploited his knowledge to make an even larger profit.

Just today, when everyone was busy selling treasures, Tuoba Ye took Zhan Meng to those vendors' stalls and bought many treasures, spending very little. These treasures, if they were put out for sale, the profits would be over a million gold coins.

Amongst those treasures, there was an item – Essence Gold. From the surface, nothing unusual could be seen about it, appearing to be an extremely common item. Inside, however, had a fist sized essence of gold, it was a material for refining Spirit tools. Solely, this Essence Gold would be worth a million gold coins. Tuoba Ye had only used ten gold coins and bought Essence Gold that was worth a million gold coins.

Only, Tuoba Ye didn't inform anyone because he didn't plan to sell the Essence Gold.

This kind of treasure naturally should be stored, later, when entering the cultivation world, it would have much better use.

Additionally he bought some small treasures, which when resold would give profits of several tens of thousands of gold coins.

To Tuoba Ye, this was like child's play but to other people, they couldn't even imagine doing this.

Xia Yuxuan also tried to distinguish treasures, but by relying on eyesight to distinguish treasures; she would have a very difficult time making any big progress in a short term.

Tuoba Ye taught by words and examples. Taking out the treasures he bought today, he explained them one by one to Xia Yuxuan letting her gain a lot knowledge.

If she was taught everyday, it won't be long before she would be able to work independently.

.....

The Treasure Assembly House's business was very popular, words of it had already spread to every nook and corner of the Shendu Capital. Naturally, the four big clans all knew about it.

—At the Qian Clan—

"I really didn't think that this Xia Yuxuan after being driven out would develop the ability to do business!"

"Clan Master, I went to the Treasure Assembly House today, the business was better than good even though they still haven't gone public with it. If we let them develop, I am afraid it will affect our Qian Clan's business."

"Inform the people below, we will also give space for vendors to set up their stalls for no charge, to gain popularity." The Qian Clan's Clan Master, Qian Duoduo, immediately made a decision.

This Qian Duoduo was a very difficult person to deal with, he immediately saw the crucial point and immediately followed suit.

"Yes! Clan Master, I'll do it right away."

The Qian Clan did this for the sole reason of restoring the lost popularity.. Little did they know, the reason Tuoba Ye let those vendors set up the stalls free of charge wasn't just to gain popularity; it was mainly used to flip money by gathering treasures.

If this point was not exploited, then that would've been an enormous waste.

Only flipping money was not simple, if one didn't have good judgement and profound knowledge, it would be impossible.

Chapter 18 Trading Association's Threat

TL Notes :

commerce/commercial changed to trading

peddlers changed to vendors

Compared to the Qian Clan, the other three big Clans didn't pay attention to the Treasure Assembly House's business. The three big Clans also did trading activities. But, compared to the Qian Clan, there was too much of a difference.

Even if the Treasure Assembly House's business was better, it would have little effect on them. So naturally, they were indifferent to it.

On the second day, the Treasure Assembly House's business was still as popular and there were even more vendors.

The Qian Clan offered free of charge stalls the next day. This brought in a lot of vendors, but there were more vendors who went to the Treasure Assembly House, increasing the popularity of the Treasure Assembly's business by a lot.

Of course, the Qian Clan's business was also becoming a lot more popular. This made the Qian Clan's people very excited.

The Treasure Assembly House's turnovers in the second day reached over forty thousand gold coins, with the profits surpassing over twenty thousand gold coins.

Those stalls in the Treasure Assembly House, altogether, made over hundred percent profit.

The four big clans, furthermore alongside some other trading associations, trading groups, all wanted to see if Treasure Assembly House's popularity was capable of lasting several days. Usually, a trading association's popularity would peak when it just started and the popularity would return back to ordinary in the following days.

The Treasure Assembly House had opened for a month now and the business was still extremely popular.

Moreover, the Treasure Assembly House tried out new tricks. They searched for some blacksmiths and tailors to make clothes and outfits inside the Shendu Capital, and offered them stalls inside the Treasure Assembly House. This gave customers a place to get custom made outfits, weapons and also a place to repair their outfits and equipment. Those blacksmiths and tailors were only humans, removing the net proceeds from the materials, the profits were divided three to seven with the Treasure Assembly House holding the three part.

The Treasure Assembly House's joining conditions were very good, making many blacksmiths and tailors who were suffering from bad business to close their stalls and join the Treasure Assembly House.

To make them feel even more at home, Xia Yuxuan let them reside at the Treasure Assembly House's right side courtyard. Eating and living was free of charge, and furthermore, there were people given to them to make good living accommodations.

This recruiting made Treasure Assembly House's business even better.

The Qian Clan also followed suit, but from beginning to end, they

weren't able to compare to the Treasure Assembly House. Because the Treasure Assembly House started first, so many good tailors and blacksmiths had already joined it.

Starting off, the Treasure Assembly House still relied mainly on selling treasures. Gradually, they began to purchase large amounts of treasures.

The treasures they purchased were basically acquired from those vendors.

If only looked closely, Treasure Assembly House held all the treasures acquired from the vendors.

Those vendors didn't need to waste time setting up the stall, naturally, they very much welcomed it.

Purchasing treasures required judgement ability, if one's judgement ability was not capable enough, it was possible to make a loss in trades.

Duan Ziyu and Xia Yuxuan both had made some trading losses and that could be considered to be a lesson for them.

This period of time, Tuoba Ye only gave suggestions and advices. Majority of the time, he was supervising the cultivation of the Eight Dragon Guards. Naturally, he also stepped up his cultivation.

With the Treasure Assembly House's rise in popularity, it was certain to make some people envious. If it would lead to inconvenience, one couldn't say for sure.

Before it rained, preparations must be made beforehand.

Tuoba Ye would take out time everyday at dawn and look through those stalls for the sake of flipping money. Almost everyday, there would be harvests.

Naturally, the rare situations, such as getting the Essence Gold, only occurred once. Most of the time, he was able to use ten gold coins to buy goods worth several hundreds of gold coins and sometimes, worth a couple thousand gold coins, this could already be considered to be great when flipping money.

Who would think that a child was able to flip money. Those vendors all thought Tuoba Ye was an amusing kid, so they were not much concerned about it.

A month had gone by, and Treasure Assembly House's net earning was five hundred thousand gold coins. This was still without calculating the benefits brought by Tuoba Ye from flipping money, it was only the store's profits.

At such large profits, Xia Yuxuan was grinning from ear to ear.

"Little Ye, we will make a big fortune if this goes on like this!"

"Mother, this kind of income is still too low. What can five hundred thousand gold coins do in the Cultivation world? Casually purchasing some materials for refining Spirit tools would need over ten million or

even a hundred million gold coins." Tuoba Ye spoke.

Xia Yuxuan said: "That is too far away. Right now, all I care about is earning some more gold coins."

"Mother, tomorrow, you go buy some slaves, we still need to extend our reach." Tuoba Ye said.

There were still many buildings left, and he wanted to exploit them.

In addition, the construction of the auction site had already finished. It won't be long before the auction is held.

Only, Tuoba Ye wasn't too worried. He was still collecting treasures, and he intended to gather more quality goods to put out for the auction.

He wanted to raise the Treasure Assembly House's fame in one fell swoop and make it known to everyone in the Zhan Country.

Xia Yuxuan gave a lot of importance to Tuoba Ye's words, almost to the point where his every word would be followed and carried out.

"Good, I will go select slaves tomorrow!"

Treasure Assembly House needed to expand so they needed to pay attention to its defense.

It had already been four months since they had moved out of the Tuoba Clan. In this period of time, the Eight Dragon Guards all had already entered rank one Xiantian Martial God realm.

Xia Yuxuan bought five Houtian female warriors, they all were near to advancing their rank, it certainly would not be long before they become Xiantian Martial God experts. Naturally, Xia Mei and the six females had just recently begun to cultivate, they would still require some time before they could be put to good use.

Now, among Tuoba Ye's subordinates, Zhan Meng was the strongest and next were the two adult White Jade Lion Dragons.

Only, their strength was still insufficient. They would be unable to contend against the other four big clans, they wouldn't even be a match for Tuoba Wei.

This matter was also not urgent. Tuoba Ye was only wholeheartedly training them so that once he departed, they could support and increase the Tuoba Clan's strength.

Tuoba Ye was carrying all the responsibilities on his shoulders, it was as if he forgot that Tuoba Jie was still struggling at the Southern border.

After a month of observation, Shendu Capital's numerous trading associations clearly saw that Treasure Assembly House was not popular for only several days, but rather its popularity grew more and more.

The Treasure Assembly House's business was good, inevitably, it will

have an affect to other trading associations' interests.

These trading associations were all headed by the Qian Clan.

The trading association established by the Qian Clan was named Four Seas trading group. It was Zhan Country's biggest trading association, and even more, Qian Clan's Clan Master was the alliance leader of the trading associations alliance.

"President Qian, the Treasure Assembly House's business is getting bigger, we must think up of a method to constrain it. Otherwise, we would have no food to eat." A trading association's president spoke up.

"Yes! Our business has gotten worse in this period of time, this is all because of the Treasure Assembly House's influence."

Actually, he said these words but he still attached importance to the Treasure Assembly House. The Qian Clan's Four Seas trading group had followed what the Treasure Assembly House did and their business had gotten much better, the Four Seas trading group had snatched even more business. The Treasure Assembly House had been established not long ago, it naturally couldn't compare to the Four Seas Trading group.

These trading associations' opinions just fit right with Qian Duoduo's intention: "Good, we will make a trip to the Treasure Assembly House. They have opened their business for a long time, but they still haven't registered in the trading associations alliance."

"President Qian, we cannot allow the Treasure Assembly House to

continue their business, it's best if we close down their business."

"This depends on your skill, I cannot participate excessively, if I participate excessively, it will become a clash between the Qian Clan and the Tuoba Clan." Qian Duoduo smiled.

He was innocent outside but a wolf inside. This was lending somebody a knife to kill without the need of getting their hands dirty.

"President Qian, we will let it go. Xia Yuxuan has already been driven out of the Tuoba Clan, we also have no need to be afraid."

.....

At noon, inside the Treasure Assembly House, people were still coming and going, business was flourishing.

At this time, a large group of people entered the Treasure Assembly House led by several fat men with huge eyes.

Long Wu and Long Liu were in charge of guarding the huge gate, they saw the situation was abnormal. Long Wu promptly went to the rear courtyard to inform Tuoba Ye who was in the process of cultivating.

"Go! Everyone, let's go take a look and call my mother." Tuoba Ye made prompt decision.

It was very clear that this group most likely came to find trouble, so

they must be prepared to meet the challenges.

When Xia Yuxuan got the news, her complexion changed: "We will go take a look at what sort of people came."

They went to the front courtyard and ran into those trading associations people.

"I thought who it was, as it turns out it is president Qian." Xia Yuxuan spoke in a flat tone: "So many people, you honor us with your presence, but I do not know what the matter is?"

"Xia Yuxuan, your Treasure Assembly House has opened for a month, but you still haven't gone to trading associations alliance to register it. After we, the trading associations alliance, discussed, we have decided to cancel Treasure Assembly House's business qualifications." Qian Duoduo replied.

Xia Yuxuan smiled: "President Qian, Zhan Country doesn't have this rule, right? Our Treasure Assembly House is a registered trading group according to standards. We cannot register with trading associations alliance. Could it be your so-called trading associations alliance is greater than Zhan Country's trades management department? This is too overbearing!"

Her voice was not loud but the people who were present all heard it.

What she spoke was not wrong, it was not at all compulsory for trading groups to register in trading associations alliance. Only, Shendu Capital's

trading groups all entered the trading associations alliance, so it was considered to be acknowledged by everyone as a type of format.

Qian Duoduo immediately became speechless. He did not dare to mention trading associations alliance on equal terms with Zhan Country's trades management department, that action would simply be courting death.

He didn't speak, only gave a signal to those trading groups' heads and trading associations' presidents.

A trading association president stood up: "Xia Yuxuan, there is indeed no such rule. But Shendu Capital's trading associations, all have joined the trading associations alliance, as your Treasure Assembly House is at Shendu Capital, you should have also joined. Otherwise, this is looking down upon trading associations alliance and it is the same as making an enemy of the trading associations alliance."

"I am not interested in making an enemy of your trading associations alliance, I only want to do my business and I don't wish to disturb anyone. If you have come to transact goods, I welcome you, if you have come to make trouble, please depart from the Treasure Assembly House immediately." Xia Yuxuan said coldly.

If she dealt with it softly this time, these people would be even more overbearing.

Tuoba Ye was standing behind, he hadn't spoken a word but he had made a decision.

He couldn't bear to see these people who were relying on their force to bully others. If they had the skill, they should defeat Treasure Assembly House through their business, upright and openly.

Only, he also foresaw these people didn't have such honesty, it was certain they had dark intentions towards the Treasure Assembly House.

Even so, the Treasure Assembly House also will not yield and beat these guys head-on.

"Xia Yuxuan, think over this clearly, do you really want to be enemies with the trading associations alliance?"

"You misspoke, it is not I who want to make enemies of you, but rather you who is trying find trouble with our Treasure Assembly House. Could it be that you think our Treasure Assembly House is so easy to bully? We won't be trampled upon at will. Go ahead and display whatever means you have." Xia Yuxuan's tone was unyielding.

"Good! Very good!"

A fat old man walked out and spoke in a loud voice: "All vendors listen to me, later if you continue to set your stalls in Treasure Assembly House, do so at your own accord!"

"Despicable, shameless! If you have skill then come out and display it openly, don't play this kind of trick, threatening these small vendors." Xia Yuxuan was angry.

Those vendors were scared, they were all running business with small capitals and maintaining their livelihood.

If the trading associations alliance didn't give them a way to make a living, they really wouldn't have any way out.

Some vendors saw the abnormal situation, so they prepared to leave.

Without these vendors, just relying on their own store, it was certainly not possible to gather the little popularity of Treasure House Assembly's treasures.

Business was like a battlefield, there wasn't anyone who would tell you it was fair!

Chapter 19 Establishing Trading Caravan

Xia Yuxuan's complexion became pale with anger, she didn't know how to handle this kind of helpless situation.

Tuoba Ye promptly transmitted sound to her, informing her how to deal with it.

Xia Yuxuan spoke in a loud voice: "All vendors, listen, as long as you want, you can directly be a member of the Treasure Assembly House. I can guarantee your current income will either double or increase even more."

Those vendors who heard, stopped their footsteps, if they could join the Treasure Assembly House, they could have steady income. Naturally, they were willing.

Trading by themselves was not easy, not every day, did they earn gold coins, sometimes they even incurred losses.

But joining the Treasure Assembly House would be different, the Treasure Assembly House would give them commission and they could work without any worries about their income.

"Boss, if we join the Treasure Assembly House, how much commission will we get each month?" A vendor asked.

The other vendors were also all curious, extending their necks and waiting for Xia Yuxuan's reply.

These vendors' income each month was not at all high. Their income varied from three – five gold coins, if their luck was good they could earn some more.

Xia Yuxuan considered a while and spoke: "If you join the Treasure Assembly House, you will be guaranteed ten gold coins each month and if you make more profits, you will further be rewarded. The reward amount will be directly proportional to your performance."

Naturally, this proposal was informed by Tuoba Ye to Xia Yuxuan.

"Boss, I want to join the Treasure Assembly House!"

"Boss, count me in....."

.....

Those vendors were all very excited, one after another requesting to join the Treasure Assembly House.

Qian Duoduo's complexion became ashen, their trick failed to give fruit.

"Treasure Assembly House, unexpectedly they are giving such high value to the vendors, this is nothing more than killing oneself, let's see what will happen." a trading association president sneered.

"Right! If all the vendors join, later the Treasure Assembly House won't be able to give out commissions. Then, adding in our trading associations alliance's small ruses, the Treasure Assembly House will later struggle to even raise a step." Qian Duoduo laughed.

The trading associations alliance's people quickly scattered, those vendors also began to register and formally became a member of the Treasure Assembly House.

"Little Ye, several hundreds of vendors have joined the Treasure Assembly House now. Solely, the commissions each month would be thousands of gold coins. I am afraid that afterwards, the Treasure Assembly House won't have an easy time." Xia Yuxuan was somewhat worried: "Even then, the trading associations alliance is unlikely to leave the matter alone, they will certainly use every method to cut off our supply."

"Mother, it is needless to worry. The reason why I made you keep those vendors was precisely to guard against the trading associations alliance from cutting off our supplies." Tuoba Ye smiled: "The Desolate Southern region has an abundance of goods, we can form a trading caravan and go to the Desolate Southern region's border city to purchase treasures and later, bring them back to the Shendu Capital to sell. Our Tuoba Clan's troops are also stationed over in the Southern border, thus it can be considered to be our domain, the trading associations alliance won't dare to obstruct us at the Southern border."

"Little Ye, Shendu Capital is very far away from the Southern border. To purchase treasures and bring them back, I think it won't be an easy matter, right?" Xia Yuxuan spoke.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "This is indeed quite challenging, I will send the Eight Dragon Guards as escorts; conveniently, this will also help sharpen them. Plus along the way, our Tuoba Clan's troops will protect the caravan secretly, there will unlikely be any problems. Mother, you also definitely want to know about father's circumstances, and for that we need to form the caravan as early as possible and send them out."

"Good! Little Ye, we will immediately do that. Only, your second grandpa should be notified, so that he can cooperate secretly. Also, they control many city troops, if we don't inform them, our trading caravan will find it difficult to move even a single step." Xia Yuxuan was very happy.

Tuoba Ye said: "I will send Zhan Meng to make a trip in the evening to avoid any suspicions"

After reaching the Treasure Assembly House, Tuoba Ye relied on Zhan Meng to contact Tuoba Wei.

Xia Yuxuan went to select the best vendors and along with Duan Ziyu, more than a hundred people altogether formed the trading caravan, preparing to set out to the southern border.

And Tuoba Ye worked on refining some Great Force talismans and Vajra talismans for the Eight Dragon Guards to use.

Before departing, he gave the Eight Dragon Guards a large array formation, named as Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils Great Array.

Long Yi and Long Er were both stuck at the peak from becoming a rank two Xiantian Martial God. In order for them to return back safely and for their protection, Tuoba Ye personally helped them attack their bottlenecks.

Several days later, Long Yi and Long Er finally became rank two Xiantian Martial God experts. They had achieved success in the cultivation of the Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade, their fighting strength was comparable to rank three Xiantian Martial God experts. If they used the Great Force talisman and the Vajra talisman, they could barely contend against a rank five Xiantian Martial God experts.

Adding in the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array, the Eight Dragon Guards banding together would be able to deal with rank seven Xiantian Martial God experts.

After all these preparations were made, Tuoba Ye was finally relieved.

The Eight Dragon Guards' strength hadn't been exposed, so even if some powers wanted to deal with them, it was also impossible for those powers to send rank seven Xiantian Martial God experts.

If there were no rank seven or above Xiantian Martial God experts, then the Eight Dragon Guards didn't have to fear any opponents.

Later on, the Eight Dragon Guards would be responsible for transporting goods, so the Treasure Assembly House's defense would be somewhat lacking.

This matter should still be discussed with Tuoba Wei and see what would be the best.

The Tuoba Clan was the strongest out of the Zhan Country's five big clans, moreover they controlled a large amounts of troops, it was certain they would have some experts who remained hidden so as to avoid being exploited.

If they purchased slaves and slowly raised them, that was also a possibility. Only, the Treasure Assembly House had just recently opened up, thus the funds were somewhat lacking. This time, the trading caravan would go to the southern border, it was certain that they would carry a large amount of gold coins with them so as to buy more goods.

For the time being, the Treasure Assembly House could not purchase slaves, so the responsibility could only fall upon Zhan Meng and the White Jade Lion Dragons to defend the Treasure Assembly House.

Ten days later, the trading caravan organized by the Treasure Assembly House secretly set off. Even though the trading caravan was secretly organized and had also departed secretly, concealing this information from the other four big clans' informers was basically impossible. The four big clans would know sooner or later, the question was whether the four big clans would make a move or not.

The Shendu Capital's trading associations alliance had already refused to allow the Treasure Assembly House to do any business and had already cut off their supply. Tuoba Ye and others had no choice other than to send out a trading caravan.

Luckily, the Tuoba Clan had a deep foundation at the southern border and with the Tuoba Clan's troops secretly accompanying it, the safety of the trading caravan could be guaranteed.

The trading caravan set off, Xia Yuxuan and Tuoba Ye relaxed but at the same time, there was also some anxiety.

They didn't have any other choice, they could only patiently wait.

The Treasure Assembly House had altogether recruited over five hundred vendors, there was still over four hundred vendors left over. Their assignment was very simple; go to cities close to the Shendu Capital and purchase some goods, then continue to set up their stalls at the Treasure Assembly House.

Their capital was given by the Treasure Assembly House, the earnings would also be returned to the Treasure Assembly House and each month, the Treasure Assembly House would give them commissions.

For being on the safe side, the over four hundred vendors were divided into two batches. One batch would be in charge of secretly purchasing goods and another batch would be in charge of selling the goods out in the open.

Tuoba Ye made these preparations to prevent those vendors from being watched. Once the Treasure Assembly House's vendors become targeted by the trading associations alliance, then the result would be very miserable.

Having the two batches make preparations, plus the blacksmiths and the tailors to attract the customers, the Treasure Assembly House was on the whole, self-sufficient.

If the trading caravan could bring back a large amount of goods from the southern border, the Treasure Assembly House would not have to worry about the trading associations alliance sealing off the supplies.

The trading associations alliance for the time being, hadn't taken any drastic actions, they had also thought of breaking off the Treasure Assembly House's supplies, which would make the business naturally cease to exist.

They quickly found out that the Treasure Assembly House was operating normally and they still had enough goods.

Still, they didn't rush into action and instead watched the Treasure Assembly House very closely.

Tuoba Ye had already taken this point into consideration, those vendors' goods would all go through the various covert channels, circling around several times and then they would enter the Treasure Assembly House. Trying to uncover this was almost an impossible matter.

Tuoba Wei and others had helped greatly in this matter, otherwise there would have been no ways to deceive others.

The Treasure Assembly House's situation, for the time being, was stable.

Tuoba Ye began wholeheartedly training Xia Yi and the other females so they could replace the Eight Dragon Guards in guarding the Treasure Assembly House.

Their innate talents were indeed not as good as the men, especially in the aspect of strength.

However, this didn't matter too much, they could rely on exquisite martial skills to make up for this deficiency.

Xia Yi and other females still were not Xiantian Martial God experts, their fighting strength were far from being able to compare to the Eight Dragon Guards.

Xiantian Martial God experts compared to rank nine Houtian warrior experts would be poles apart.

In this case, when one advanced to become a Xiantian Martial God, Yuan force could be used to form a shield and this would increase one's defense by a huge amount. Moreover, the Yuan force could be released outside to form fist shadows, blade light and sword qi, attacking long range or fighting close range, all of these possess great power.

Only after advancing to Xiantian Martial God realm, could one be considered a genuine expert.

Unfortunately, Xia Yi and other females had cultivated for only a short time, they still needed several months of time to become Xiantian Martial God experts.

They all cultivated with the assistance of Yin talismans, if not, it was possible that for their whole lifetime, they might be unable to become Xiantian Martial God experts.

Both Zhan Meng and Tuoba Ye's cultivation bases advanced the fastest. Zhan Meng became a rank two Xiantian Martial God earlier and started to rush to the rank three Xiantian Martial God realm. Tuoba Ye's cultivation base, several days before, had broken through to the rank four Xiantian Martial God realm. His physical strength reached sixty thousand jin, it had become even more formidable.

His strength was comparable to rank six Xiantian Martial God experts. If he used the power of talismans, his fighting strength could barely contend against rank eight Xiantian Martial God experts.

Tuoba Ye's Divine Will cultivation base, although it progressed slowly, it still had some progress. He still was not able to use his Divine Will to attack.

If Tuoba Ye was able to use Divine Will to attack, his fighting strength would be immense, exceeding beyond imagination, even he himself didn't know.

Because Divine Will was too advanced, Tuoba Ye hadn't come into contact with it in his previous life.

It was the same old situation with Rabbit Master; eat and sleep, sleep and eat. However, Tuoba Ye knew the Rabbit Master had boundless energy within his body.

But, Rabbit Master never revealed his strength before, so relying on him was useless. It was even possible that he, himself couldn't mobilize those energies.

The White Jade Lion Dragons had endless potential, but they had followed Tuoba Ye for only a short time, even though they made a lot of effort, they were still far from making a breakthrough.

Finally, Tuoba Ye still could only rely on himself in accelerating his cultivation speed. If he could reach one step further, he wouldn't have to worry about the other clans' persecution.

The Yuan Qi of Heaven and Earth he absorbed, ninety percent of it was taken by the Divine Root and Divine Punishment Jade Talisman making his cultivation base rise slowly, otherwise, it was possible that he could have cultivated to rank nine Xiantian Martial God realm.

Tuoba Ye went into closed door training, however, Xia Yuxuan suddenly interrupted his cultivation: "Little Ye! Not good! Our trading caravan is trapped at the Southern Yuncheng city."

Chapter 20 Soaring Dragons Adventure Group

After hearing about the southern Yuncheng city, Tuoba Ye immediately knew what was going on.

"Mother, it seems I have to personally make a trip." Tuoba Ye said heavily.

"The key road from the southern Yuncheng city passes through the Southern Heaven mountain range and bandits run amuck there. At the time, your grandfather had dispatched armed troops many times, to suppress them. But, those bandits were very shrewd. They hid deep within the mountains and the army just could not find them, much less exterminate them." Xia Yuxuan said: "Little Ye, you cannot go. The Southern Heaven mountain range is too dangerous."

Tuoba Ye wearing a smile on his face, spoke: "Mother, I must make the trip, otherwise our Treasure Assembly House won't be able to continue operating. Moreover, I am a child. If I go, it is unlikely I will attract attention."

"Little Ye, inform second grandpa to send some experts to go with you, okay?" Xia Yuxuan was still worried.

"No need, just bringing Zhan Meng with me will do. You make second grandpa secretly dispatch some experts to help you guard the Treasure Assembly House and wait for our return." Tuoba Ye had already decided.

Xia Yuxuan knew she was unable to change Tuoba Ye's decision, she said: "Little Ye, take care of yourself."

"Mother, this matter should not be delayed. Tonight, I will take Zhan Meng and quietly depart. I will have to trouble you to take care of Treasure Assembly House." Tuoba Ye spoke.

"You go, be careful at all times." there were teardrops in Xia Yuxuan's eyes, but she didn't cry.

How powerful was Tuoba Ye? He hadn't even reached four years of age, this young and going on such a long journey, Xia Yuxuan, naturally, was worried.

In the silent night.

Tuoba Ye took Zhan Meng and Rabbit Master with him and directly climbed over the wall surrounding the rear courtyard and departed. They didn't alarm anyone.

Even Xia Yuxuan didn't know when they had departed.

Before departing the Treasure Assembly House, Tuoba Ye and Zhan Meng went to the city that very night to make preparations.

Zhan Meng had the appearance of a youngster, but he was actually only a child. After they went to the city, they bought a pair of horses and hurried to the southern Yuncheng city.

The southern Yuncheng city was still comparatively far from the Shendu Capital, separated by eight cities and even more, there was the Southern Heaven mountain range obstructing in between.

In the Zhan Country, the Southern Heaven mountain range was an area where banditry was the most severe. Big army troops could do nothing about the bandits and could only let them run wild.

On the journey, they met with some inconveniences, but Zhan Meng easily dealt with them. After a month, they entered the southern Yuncheng city.

"Young Lord, why did you come personally?" Long Yi was very pleasantly surprised.

They had cultivated together with Tuoba Ye, naturally, they knew Tuoba Ye's strength. Now that Tuoba Ye had showed up, they could all relax.

"Long Yi, what's going on?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Young Lord, we had just recently entered the Southern Heaven mountain range and we were besieged by large amounts of bandits. They were scattered all around, we could only retreat back to the southern Yuncheng city. If we had fought the bandits, the goods would have certainly been robbed. Those vendors' strength is too lacking, if we had attacked, they wouldn't have been able to defend themselves." Long Yi said: "This all happened because we didn't do our best, I ask the Young Lord to give us punishment."

Tuoba Ye said heavily: "Southern Yuncheng city is under our Tuoba Clan's control, right?"

"Yes, Young Lord!"

"This is good. Let those vendors guard the goods and remain at the southern Yuncheng city. The Eight Dragon Guards will follow me to make a trip, we will go eliminate the Southern Heavens mountain range's bandits." Tuoba Ye said.

"Young Lord, if you intend to eliminate the bandits, I suggest we form an adventure group and take up the bandits elimination mission, the rewards are also very generous." Long Er spoke.

Tuoba Ye replied: "As such, you go make the adventure group, okay? It will be named as Soaring Dragons adventure group, Long Yi will be the head and Long Er will be the vice-head. After you establish the adventure group, take all the bandit elimination missions."

"Yes! Young Lord!" Long Yi and Long Er, both seemed very excited.

Tuoba Ye was too young, it was inconvenient for him to personally appear for any matter.

The Eight Dragon Guards were the main part of the adventure group, it would be best if they were to go establish the adventure group.

The Eight Dragon Guards went to establish the adventure group, Tuoba Ye and others went for a stroll around the southern Yuncheng city. They hadn't gone to see the Tuoba Clan's person in charge of the city, because they didn't want to expose their whereabouts.

Not long after, the Eight Dragon Guards established the Soaring Dragons adventure group, moreover, they accepted all the bandits elimination missions.

"Young Lord, when will we go to exterminate the bandits?" Zhan Meng asked.

Fighting race were born to fight, the name was fully justified. Zhan Meng's age was not big, but the Eight Dragon Guards all feared him, because he loved challenges and moreover, he fought with extreme madness.

"Early at dawn, tomorrow, we will make a beeline to the Southern Heaven mountain range." Tuoba Ye smiled.

That day, evening, Tuoba Ye and others were spending their time cultivating. They seldom went to sleep. Usually after cultivating for several hours, they would immediately recover their vitality.

Second day, dawn, the sky was just turning light.

Tuoba Ye and others quietly left, going straight towards the Southern Heaven mountain range.

The Southern Heaven mountain range stretched for hundreds of miles with thickly forested mountain ranges; there were high mountain ranges everywhere and ancient trees reaching high to the sky.

Countless bandits lived at the Southern Heaven mountain range. When huge army troops entered the mountain, the bandits would withdraw to deep within the mountains and they didn't confront openly with the huge army troops. This made the Zhan Country's huge army troops to pounce on empty air every time. The Southern Heaven mountain range's bandits, to this day, still lived well, moreover, they were becoming more and more savage.

For the past few years, Zhan Country had issued missions to adventure groups to eliminate the bandits. Unfortunately, many adventure groups lost their lives, thus, the bandits were not eliminated instead they became even more aggressive.

The Zhan Country increased the reward amount for eliminating the bandits, but still, there were no adventure groups willing to receive the missions.

The Southern Heaven mountain range's bandits had existed for several hundreds of years. As they were capable of lasting to this day, this meant they, naturally, had their means. It would not be easy to deal with them just like that.

Long Yi and others rode on top of big horses, Long Yi spoke: "Young Lord, what if we entered the mountain strutting, to make bandits lower their guard?"

Tuoba Ye smiled: "It's not important, you accepted the missions yesterday, we have already been watched. Trying to sneak attack those bandits is almost impossible!"

"Those bandits will not set up ambushes, right?" Long Er was astonished.

"There will definitely be ambush, but it is of no use to us, with our strength, what ambush do we still have to fear?" Tuoba Ye spoke flatly.

"Young Lord, we will go first eliminate which bandits?" Long Yi asked.

Tuoba Ye said: "one by one, don't worry."

"When we entered the Southern Heaven mountain range, we were surrounded the most by Heaven Wolf camp." Long Yi and other Eight Dragon Guards had a lot of understanding of the Southern Heaven mountain range's bandits.

"How is the Heaven Wolf camp's strength?" Tuoba Ye asked.

Although, he was relaxed against those bandits, he was still very cautious.

"The Heaven Wolf camp has over hundred bandits, the strongest amongst them is their leader who is a rank nine Houtian warrior." Long Yi spoke.

Tuoba Ye said: "We will go directly to the Heaven Wolf camp and eliminate all of them. Long Yi, you will take the command, I will come out only at suitable time, therefore don't count me in the fight. Zhan Meng, you also won't participate, these bandits are unworthy for you to go out."

Zhan Meng was clearly somewhat depressed, his hands were itching.

Only, there wasn't anyone who would oppose Tuoba Ye's words.

At the Southern Heaven mountain range, the Heaven Wolf camp was situated above the mountain peak, which was comparatively near to the official road. Their strength was only regarded as ordinary, however, they had powerful patron behind them. They were equivalent to information pioneers.

Naturally, the Heaven Wolf camp's patron was a secret, even among the Southern Heaven mountain ranges bandits, only a small number knew.

Long Yi and others, naturally, didn't know. They directly went to kill the Heaven Wolf camp.

As if the Heaven Wolf camp already knew about Long Yi and others showing up, they had set up an ambush halfway up the mountain.

Only those ambush, to Long Yi and others, weren't really threatening.

They were all Xiantian Martial God experts. In the Zhan Country, they were all regarded as comparatively powerful characters, and if they entered the army, all of them could directly become a general.

Still, handling these trivial bandits wasn't an very easy matter.

"Long Yi, don't let a single person escape, so the enemy won't learn our true strength." Tuoba Ye reminded. All along, he didn't go out, he was disinclined to take any actions.

Rabbit Master was sleeping on top of Tuoba Ye's shoulder. Even though there was fighting going on around him, he still wasn't bothered by it.

Those bandits used rolling stones and rolling logs to try to stop Long Yi and others, but the results were miserable. Two bandits saw the situation was deteriorating and so they tried to run away, but they were killed by blade lights.

After crossing over three mountain passes, the number of bandits killed were close to fifty. Tuoba Ye and others finally reached the peak, on the peak were over seventy bandits just waiting for them.

"Haha! Unexpectedly, even a child reached our Heaven Wolf camp!" some bandits laughed heartily.

Tuoba Ye looked very robust, appearing to be seven years old, but that was still a child.

Long Yi originally wanted to say something, but Tuoba Ye used sound transmission to him to not pay any attention and only to take action.

Long Yi shouted coldly: "Kill!"

A very simple plan; Make the first kill. Without any other plans, the Eight Dragon Guards directly moved out to battle.

Zhan Meng went together with Tuoba Ye, he was very impatient, he really wanted to go out and fight.

"Zhan Meng, don't worry, this is only the beginning, when the time comes, you can kill without mercy." Tuoba Ye smiled.

The Eight Dragon Guards were like fierce mountain tigers rushing towards a flock of sheep, they were really unrivalled.

They used the Tyrant Battle Dragon's Blade fully, blade lights sweeping around, most of the bandits died and collapsed on the ground, one after another.

"Not good! They are all Xiantian Martial God experts. Withdraw!" Heaven Wolf shouted.

"You want to leave? That is impossible. All of you will remain here!" Long Yi spoke in a loud voice.

They killed extremely crazily. Over seventy bandits were killed, but it was still not enough to satisfy them.

Heaven Wolf saw the situation was not good, together with another

expert, hurriedly made his retreat.

Long Er had already taken notice of them and intercepted them: "Drop dead!"

He directly took action, not intending to let anyone leave alive.

Heaven Wolf suddenly used Wolf Ivory club and swung it at Long Er, he didn't want to die this way.

At nearly two meters long, the huge Wolf Ivory club, with pure power, smashed towards Long Er's head.

"Long Er, be careful!" Long Yi warned.

"Don't worry, even if he wants to injure me, it's impossible for him." Long Er had full confidence.

He lifted his blade and stopped the Wolf Ivory club, his power was not even a bit at a disadvantageous position.

At this time, the expert besides the Heaven Wolf took action. He moved his hands, fist shadows glittered heading straight to Long Er's stomach.

Long Er was fighting recklessly with the Heaven Wolf, he simply didn't pay attention to the expert besides the Heaven Wolf, so he hadn't been on guard. In a moment, he was going to be attacked.

Tuoba Ye was playing with a twig, in a moment of desperation, he poured Yuan force in the twig and threw it out.

A very thin twig arrived lightning fast and directly smashed the fist shadows.

Long Er's complexion was somewhat unsightly and angry: "You tried to sneak attack me? You are courting Death!"

He suddenly exerted himself, forcing Heaven Wolf to retreat backwards repeatedly, then he took advantage of the blade and chopped it towards that Xiantian Martial God expert.

This time, he was already angry, no matter what, why did Heaven Wolf camp have a Xiantian Martial God expert?

"Let him live!" Tuoba Ye promptly prevented it.

Chapter 21 Magical Rabbit Master

Long Er had great strength. In spite of this, he was able to stop the blade's momentum and stop it from chopping down. Only, he rested the war blade on the counterpart's neck.

That expert was only a rank one Xiantian Martial God, there was a big difference in strength between him and Long Er. If it were not for his sneak attack, then he would not have been a threat to Long Er.

Along with the Xiantian Martial God being caught alive, the Heaven Wolf was also contained by Long Yi.

Tuoba Ye and Zhan Meng walked over, the Eight Dragon Guards all gave salutations to Tuoba Ye, which made the Heaven Wolf and the expert very shocked.

How could they have thought, the child in front of them was the boss of this group of people?

Tuoba Ye walked besides that Xiantian Martial God and spoke: "Tell me your origin, otherwise, Die!"

He was very grim and didn't show a thread of expression.

That Xiantian Martial God spoke: "I am a person of the Heaven Wolf stronghold."

Tuoba Ye nodded and smiled: "Very good. You court death yourself, don't blame me."

Long Er knew Tuoba Ye's meaning, without any extra effort, he swept his precious blade, cutting apart that Xiantian Martial God's head, blood sprayed up.

Heaven Wolf was the boss of Heaven Wolf stronghold, he had treated human lives like grass, but now, his legs went soft and his whole body shivered.

In his eyes, Tuoba Ye was a small devil, and to this bandit, he seemed even more terrible.

Tuoba Ye, however, slowly walked over: "You are Heaven Wolf, right? Tell me his identity."

"I am Heaven Wolf, he was not a person of Heaven Wolf stronghold, he was from the thirty six great bandits." Heaven Wolf promptly replied, afraid he would be beheaded by Long Yi's blade if he was even a bit late.

"Thirty six great bandits!" Long Yi was shocked: "Could it be the strongest bandit group of the Southern Heaven mountain range?"

"Right, the thirty six great bandits. Although they have only thirty six people, they all are experts of Xiantian Martial God realm and the strongest bandits of the Southern Heaven mountain range. They have been able to move unhindered for several hundred years, they're

invincible.” Heaven Wolf spoke.

Tuoba Ye asked: “Where are they at?”

“Young Lord, kill me, I also don’t know!” Heaven Wolf spoke.

The majestic bandits’ head was now scared into crying, he had lost enough face.

“Take us to your treasure storehouse, if you conceal anything, you will be killed without question!” Tuoba Ye spoke coldly.

Heaven Wolf trembled violently, he promptly led the way.

Heaven Wolf stronghold’s treasure storehouse had many treasures; all kinds of goods, furthermore, weapons and at a corner was two big trunks of gold coins, the amount was perhaps in tens of thousands.

Seeing these things, Tuoba Ye had a headache. If he had a cultivator’s space treasure, he could store all these stuffs inside it, unfortunately, he didn’t have it and only could watch helplessly.

These stuffs were all money, discarding them was really a pity.

“Young Lord, these treasures, we can’t take them away!” Long Yi spoke.

“Why didn’t you seek me, Rabbit Master, for help? I might be able to

help you." Rabbit Master, at long last, woke up. Just a moment ago, during the huge battle, he had been deep asleep.

"Monster!" Heaven Wolf cried out in alarm and then immediately fainted.

Demon beasts capable of speaking were indeed regarded as monsters.

Wordly people hadn't seen such monsters, there was nothing strange about it.

"Rabbit Master, if you can really carry along these stuffs, then you will have enough delicious foods and tasty drinks." Tuoba Ye spoke.

He could be regarded as having extensive knowledge and experience, but he had never met demon beast having space inside its body.

He really wanted to see if this Rabbit Master was really so awesome, if there really was space, that would mean he earned big.

Rabbit Master jumped from Tuoba Ye's shoulder and walked close to that heap of goods.

He hadn't made any movements, those goods all disappeared in a flash.

Long Yi and others' eyes all widened, thinking they had seen a ghost.

Even if Tuoba Ye had wide range of experience, he was also very shocked: "Rabbit Master, you are really good! Afterwards, I will provide you with delicious foods and tasty drinks. I wonder, how much goods can you still carry?"

"Don't worry, this bit of goods isn't regarded as anything, even if there was thousands, ten thousands times this amount, I can carry them." Rabbit Master spoke with his head held high.

Tuoba Ye became more excited, from what he knew, five meter square space good in the cultivation world and was already extremely expensive.

Rabbit Master had too large a space inside him. Tuoba Ye didn't know how large it was in exact amount. If he hadn't made a nonsensical statement, then the space inside his body already transcended the Spirit Tool rank space goods category.

No matter what, this was a good matter. They still were going to eliminate other bandits, and they had been worried they wouldn't be able to take along the goods plundered by the bandits. Now, there was no need to worry about this so they were very happy.

Tuoba Ye spoke: "No one should leak this matter, understood?"

"Yes, Young Lord!" Zhan Meng and others nodded one after another.

Long Yi spoke: "Young Lord, we must take the Heaven Wolf's severed head and weapons, this is demanded by the mission."

"Go do it." Tuoba Ye didn't care whether the Heaven Wolf lived or died.

This kind of wicked bandit, there was no need to allow them to continue to live for evil. To their promises, Tuoba Ye didn't put them in his heart.

Long Yi showed no mercy, he beheaded the Heaven Wolf with his blade, then handled it so as not to let it rot. They would still be at the Southern Heaven mountain range for several months, by that time the head would rot, that could not be handed over as the assignment.

"Long Yi, who is our next target?" Tuoba Ye asked.

The Heaven Wolf stronghold was wiped out, Tuoba Ye and them still didn't stop, since they had come out, they would wipe out the Southern Heaven mountain range's bandits.

Long Yi glanced at the map and spoke: "Thunder Wind stronghold, they have close to two hundred bandits and they are headed by two bandits who are both rank one Xiantian Martial God experts."

"This Thunder Wind stronghold's strength is not bad. If they are eliminated, the harvest would certainly not be bad." Tuoba Ye smiled.

The stronger the bandits, the more goods they would have plundered.

So long as they eliminate Thunder Wind stronghold, the harvest would certainly be huge.

Between having Xiantian Martial God experts and not having, there was a complete contrast between the two.

Thunder Wind stronghold was far from something the Heaven Wolf stronghold could compare to.

They hurried towards the Thunder Wolf stronghold. On the journey, they dealt with some small bandit groups and harvested some goods.

Only, those small bandit groups had no reputation, there were no missions regarding them.

They just had bad luck, running into Tuoba Ye and others. They were all eliminated and the goods were completely carried by the Rabbit Master.

Half day later, they reached the Thunder Wind stronghold.

The Thunder Wolf stronghold was very wary. Halfway up the mountain, they also set up traps.

Unfortunately, those traps were of no use to Xiantian Martial God experts, Long Yi and others relaxedly killed to the peak and entered the Thunder Wind stronghold's den.

Thunder Wolf stronghold dispatched all its troops as if they were facing a big enemy.

Headed by two bandits, both of whom were rank one Xiantian Martial

God experts, they had such imposing manner, it could even astonish evil spirits.

"Young Lord, this time, let me gain experience." Zhan Meng was very excited.

"Go, make the fight short!"

"Kill!" Zhan Meng immediately rushed to kill the enemies.

He had been given no chance to deal with the bandits. With incomparable savageness, he directly entered the group of bandits and started killing.

The bandits had no choice, they could only fight.

"Kill! Leave no one alive!" the bandits were very angry.

The Eight Dragon Guards also moved out to fight, each and every one of them quickly reached their max speed.

They had still not arrived at the battle scene, blade lights were moving about unhindered, a blood-curdling scream transmitted outwards.

Thunder Wind stronghold's bandits' complexion had huge changes, they all saw that not many people were arriving, but those people all were Xiantian Martial God experts.

They didn't have a chance to retreat, blade lights flew close to their bodies, many bandits died one after another.

Zhan Meng was very ferocious. Rushing into the crowd, his pair of hands attacked left and right. With one fist for one person, it never failed to achieve a result.

Over a hundred bandits, in less than ten minutes, had all collapsed on the ground. The two chief bandits received heavy injuries, and they didn't have any strength to resist.

From the start, Tuoba Ye didn't take any action. This was a good opportunity for the Eight Dragon Guards to sharpen themselves. If he took action, the Eight Dragon Guards wouldn't have any opportunity to make their moves.

This two bandits, all along, didn't agree to take Tuoba Ye and others to their treasure storehouse, Tuoba Ye also showed no mercy, immediately giving order to kill.

Long Yi gathered the two bandits' heads and weapons, he spoke: "Young Lord, we don't know where the treasure storehouse is, what should we do now?"

The Eight Dragon Guards had already taken off all the gold coins on the bandits' body, weapons and equipments were also not left out.

Tuoba Ye thought and spoke: "We will carefully search around, if we don't find the treasure storehouse, we can only give up."

"Why are you again not seeking Rabbit Master?" Rabbit Master laughed.

"Rabbit Master, you can find the treasure storehouse?" Tuoba Ye was somewhat doubtful.

Rabbit Master proudly said: "What you are saying is an insult to my intelligence, such a simple matter, I can do it hands down."

"Rabbit Master, I will have to inconvenience you." Tuoba Ye was very happy.

Rabbit Master dashed towards the back of the mountain stronghold and unexpectedly, entered a cave entrance next to the precipice.

That cave entrance was very concealed, if the Rabbit Master had not led the way, they could not have found it.

"Let's go in and take a look." Tuoba Ye and others promptly followed up with extreme speed.

In the depths of the cave was a huge dwelling area. It was filled up with every kinds of goods; foodstuffs and weapons. It had everything one desired, furthermore, there were over twenty trunks of gold coins all piled up like a small hill.

"Rabbit Master, you really are ingenious!" Tuoba Ye was very happy: "I

still have to inconvenience you to carry all these goods, as it is not convenient for other people.”

Rabbit Master used his skill, the big pile of goods quickly disappeared.

Consecutively eliminating two big bandit groups, the sky had already turned dark.

“Today, everyone will rest at the Thunder Wind stronghold. Tomorrow, we will continue at dawn.” Tuoba Ye gave his command.

The Eight Dragon Guards rested in turns, leaving behind two experts to patrol the night.

Continuously doing big battles, the Eight Dragon Guards made a lot of progress. Many had begun to comprehend through the battle.

Now, they were cultivating with a calm heart, progressing with lightning speed.

Tuoba Ye settled down, also thinking of some issues.

Southern Heaven mountain range had a reputation of having a super bandit group, nine great bandit groups, hundreds of small bandit groups, furthermore over thousands of mediocre bandit groups.

The super bandit group was naturally the thirty six great bandits. They had the highest strength, all along, maintaining thirty six Xiantian Martial

God experts. But in fact, the thirty six great bandits were more than just thirty six people, they were certain to have many backup members, otherwise, it was impossible for them to replenish the loss of experts very quickly.

Nine great bandit groups, all were Xiantian Martial God bandit groups, Thunder Wind stronghold was one of them.

As for the Heaven Wolf stronghold, it could only be regarded as a small bandit group, these kind of bandit groups were in the hundreds. They were all famous on the list of bandits, Long Yi and others had accepted the missions to kill all of them.

Mediocre bandit groups were too many, in any case, it was not important to count them. Once again, bandit groups that had no Xiantian Martial God experts, basically they were all mediocre.

This kind of bandit groups could also cause disasters. Only, they were scattered around everywhere. Plus, they didn't have immense strength, so they didn't have their names on the list.

Tuoba Ye handled the mediocre bandit groups in the same way, kill without pardon.

He didn't show even a bit of mercy to bandit groups, like a terrifying predator.

He was still only a child, if the outside world knew this, none of them would believe it.

Chapter 22 Sneak Attack at Late Night

In a flash, three months passed by. Tuoba Ye's party were eliminating bandits at the Southern Heaven mountain range, without resting for a single day.

Every time they would eliminate everyone, and with the bandit groups originally not having any friendly relationship, the massacre of the bandit groups didn't reach the other bandit groups.

Within the three months, they had killed several hundreds of mediocre bandit groups, eighty three small bandit groups, eight great bandit groups. The goods they harvested were innumerable, along with over two million gold coins.

Most of the Southern Heaven bandit groups had already been more or less exterminated, the only ones left were the strongest super bandit group, one great bandit group, and over twenty small bandit groups.

In these three months that Tuoba Ye and others spent time by fighting, the unceasing fights made all of them progress by a lot.

Long Yi and Long Er had already advanced to rank three Xiantian Martial God realm, other six of the Eight Dragon Guards had all become rank two Xiantian Martial God experts.

Zhan Meng also smoothly advanced to rank three Xiantian Martial God realm, his fighting strength however, was far above the Eight Dragon

Guards.

At the present, Zhan Meng was only six years old, but he appeared to be eleven/twelve years old.

Tuoba Ye's cultivation base had also made some progress but he hadn't made any breakthroughs. His cultivation base was already close to rank five Xiantian Martial God realm.

Although he hadn't made any breakthroughs, his fighting strength had progressed a lot.

Things were still the same with Rabbit Master. The majority of time, he would be sleeping, and when he was hungry, he would inconvenience Tuoba Ye and others to go fetch good wild animals. While wiping out so many bandits, they had harvested huge volumes of goods, but Rabbit Master could still carry all of them.

Solely, this point made Rabbit Master more precious than any other Xiantian Martial God realm demon beast.

Tuoba Ye and them had been continuously wiping out bandits. Soon, they discovered that the bandits were nowhere to be seen, and their goods were also gone.

It seems the remaining bandits had received the news of the massacres. Tuoba Ye and the others didn't know whether they had disappeared or gathered together.

"Young Lord, what should we do next?" Long Yi asked.

Tuoba Ye asked: "Long Yi, can you find the thirty six great bandits' hideout?"

Long Yi shook his head: "The thirty six great bandits are very mysterious, they come and go like the wind. Very few of them personally go out to rob and once they decide to plunder, they exterminate everyone, so till this day, there is still no one who knows where the thirty six great bandits' hideout is. On the whole journey, we have interrogated many bandits' heads, unfortunately, there were no useful information from them. Every time, the thirty six great bandits will send an expert to go to the Southern Heaven mountain range's big and small bandit groups to receive necessary goods."

Tuoba Ye muttered to himself for a moment and said: "We will go to the depths of the Southern Heaven mountain range."

He estimated that the thirty six great bandits' hideout should be in the Southern Heaven mountain range's deepest part, so he decided to penetrate deep into the Southern Heaven mountain range's depths.

If the thirty six great bandits were not exterminated, their mission this time would not be regarded as completed, this was a mission he gave to himself.

It was the fifth day in the depths of the Southern Heaven mountain range, and they still hadn't found the thirty six great bandits' tracks.

Long Yi spoke: "Young Lord, searching this way is nothing more than trying to find a needle in the haystack."

"Don't worry, I have a grasp of the situation." Tuoba Ye had full confidence.

At each mountain peak, Tuoba Ye would use Divine Will to check whether there were experts or not.

His Divine Will was still very small and weak, but Divine Will, after all, was the Divine Will, it was not something Spiritual Sense could compare to.

Tuoba Ye was unable to use Divine Will to fight, but using it to check the situation was still not a problem.

On each mountain peak, he would pretend to be searching for traces and with this, he would feign whether there were bandits in the mountain or not.

Not to mention, although they hadn't found any tracks of the thirty six great bandits but they had been able to eliminate some small bandits group.

This day, Tuoba Ye and they arrived at Heaven's First Peak. Just like before he pretended to look for traces all around the place, but in fact, he was using the Divine Will to check the situation at the mountain peak.

Heaven's First Peak was very tranquil, there was nothing unusual about

it. But when Tuoba Ye checked just now, he discovered there were many experts halfway up the mountain.

As for the mountain summit, there were many formidable energies.

After discovering this, he remained calm and collected, continuing to look for traces. He could not casually say bandits were there.

Since he had found the bandits, trying to find more clues was comparatively easy.

Not long after, Tuoba Ye found traces of great amounts of people walking around: "Heaven's First Peak certainly has bandits but I'm not sure if this time we found the thirty six great bandits or not."

"Young Lord, you really are tremendous! Do we immediately go to kill?" Zhan Meng was very excited.

Tuoba Ye was very certain, the Heaven's First Peak was the thirty six great bandits' hideout. Inside was at the minimum, over forty Xiantian Martial God realm experts, he couldn't jump in to kill.

He thought and spoke: "First rest, we will go up at late night. This time, we are going to sneak attack."

Nightfall, they set off. Arriving halfway up the mountain, they disposed of those hidden sentries.

Tuoba Ye and them were all Xiantian Martial God experts, there was not even a little bit of noise when disposing the hidden sentries.

Afterwards, they slowly arrived at the mountain peak, calmly waiting.

Very quickly in the dead of the night, Tuoba Ye made the Eight Dragon Guards and Zhan Meng wait for an opportunity to move. He first wanted to dispose as much of the Xiantian Martial God experts as possible without alarming great amounts of bandits under these circumstances.

Zhan Meng and they knew Tuoba Ye's strength was the strongest, naturally they could not oppose to it.

Tuoba Ye at the middle of the night, seemed like a demon, he moved with extreme speed. Or rather, he was like a small demon, his size was indeed small.

He used the Divine Will to find out the area where those Xiantian Martial God experts were residing, then scanned through each and everyone from outside to inside.

At the outermost area was a room, after Tuoba Ye entered, he found that a rank one Xiantian Martial God was in the process of cultivating.

Tuoba Ye's movements were very light, not even a little bit of sound was made, he walked in front of that person.

He took out a knife and cut that expert's throat.

As the throat was cut, the expert couldn't emit any sound, very quickly he stopped breathing.

After disposing that Xiantian Martial God expert, Tuoba Ye didn't go to take his belongings, instead, he went to the next Xiantian Martial God expert's room.

Using the same method, he continuously disposed of twelve Xiantian Martial god experts.

When he went to dispose the thirteenth Xiantian Martial God, by some lucky coincidence, the counterpart had just finished his cultivation practice. He suddenly got up and glanced at Tuoba Ye.

"Little demon, which family are you from?" That bandit asked, he again looked at Tuoba Ye and saw the knife, his complexion had small change: "You, a child is actually playing with knife?"

He suddenly thought of a problem, he hadn't noticed the child entering the room, this was somewhat fishy.

"Men, come!" He reacted and shouted in a loud voice.

Tuoba Ye saw the counterpart had discovered him so he immediately tried to take action.

Only, he was late by a step, the counterpart had already shouted out in

loud voice.

He threw the small knife as quickly as lightning, that expert used the Yuan Force to defend but it couldn't resist Tuoba Ye's attack.

"Ahhhhh!" The blade entered his chest, the handle hadn't entered when he screamed a blood-curdling screech and collapsed over.

Although, Tuoba Ye killed him, but he had alarmed the other bandits now he could not continue with the sneak attacks.

He quickly retreated and reached to the meeting point of the Eight Dragon Guards and Zhan Meng.

"Young Lord, you are alright, you really are too great!" Long Yi had been very anxious.

Tuoba Ye nodded: "I am fine, you lineup in the array formation to battle the enemy, Zhan Meng and I will each look for opponents to do close quarter combat. The thirty six great bandits' hideout is here, there are lots of Xiantian Martial God experts, you must not be careless."

"Yes, Young Lord!" The Eight Dragon Guards lined up according to the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils Great Array formation, waiting for the arrival of the enemy.

Zhan Meng's eyes were wide open, he wasn't scared at all but instead he was very excited.

Tuoba Ye tried to be with Zhan Meng as much as possible so as to not let him fall in any harm.

Zhan Meng had the best quality cultivation talent, if he died here, Tuoba Ye would never be able to forgive himself.

This time, eliminating the bandits was for sharpening his subordinates, it was not at all for delivering them to their deaths.

"Kill!" Taking advantage of the counterpart just recently waking up and still hadn't made good preparations, Tuoba Ye took the Eight Dragon Guards and Zhan Meng to charge in and kill.

They immediately used their Yuan Force to form blade lights, the blade lights swept around, common bandits fundamentally had no way to resist.

"Aahhhhh, Aahhhh...." Blood curdling screams were emitted incessantly.

Heaven's First Peak's mountain peak, immediately changed into hell. It was even much more miserable than hell.

The whole Heaven's First Peak's mountain peak had over a thousand bandits, solely Xiantian Martial God experts were over forty in numbers.

After short period of time, the remaining thirty Xiantian Martial God experts intercepted Tuoba Ye and them.

"Who are you? Unexpectedly, you came to our thirty six great bandits' hideout, you are simply courting death!"

"Boss, you see the child, he came to our hideout and killed, he is really looking down on our thirty six great bandits."

"Boss, this child is not even ten years old, the other one is also at most ten years old."

The head bandit coldly spoke: "It is needless for you to say, I am not blind."

A cold light flashed through his eyes, his rage was on the verge of breaking out.

Long Yi calmly spoke: "Thirty Six great bandits, you don't know who we are? The Southern Heaven mountain range's big and small bandit groups listen to you and only then, they tried to stop us at southern Yuncheng city."

"You are the Treasure Assembly House's trading caravan!" a bandit cried out in alarm.

The head great bandit slapped that guy flying and cursed: "Fool!"

That bandit was sent flying, blood overflowed from the corner of his mouth. No one dared to speak.

These kind of words were not easy to admit when the thirty six great bandits sent people to obstruct Treasure Assembly House's trading caravan.

Even the common bandits wished to know the reasons for the attack.

Now, after the matter had already been exposed, the thirty six great bandits would show no restraints.

The great bandit head, Bandit Feiyang, sneered: "So it turns out, it was Treasure Assembly House's trading caravan. You were able to find your way to our hideout, you really exceeded my imagination. Unfortunately, you have delivered yourself to Death, don't blame us. haha....."

"Whose request did you accept?" Tuoba Ye asked.

His voice was very young and soft, drawing bursts of laughter from those bandits.

"Where did a little child come from? Is this your place to speak, son?" A bandit laughed.

"You are courting death!" Zhan Meng became angry, he prepared to move out.

Tuoba Ye stopped him, he smilingly spoke: "Who requested your help? Hand over a clear reply now and I can still let you live."

“Child, you are very good, daring to be so wild in my presence, unfortunately you are a little too arrogant and conceited.” Bandit Feiyang spoke.

Along with the wave of his war blade, a great amount of bandits quickly rushed and encircled Tuoba Ye and others.

After the bandits finished encircling, Bandit Feiyang laughed: “Since you won’t be alive anymore, there is no harm in telling you, it was the Qian Clan who asked us to do this. They offered us a hundred thousand gold coins to obstruct the Treasure Assembly House’s trading caravan for half a year. We, the thirty six great bandits naturally won’t let such a good deal slip by, so we immediately accepted the request.”

Chapter 23 Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils Great Array's might

Bandit Feiyang spoke of the one who had instigated this and it was the same as what Tuoba Ye had expected.

The Qian Clan's intentions were dangerous, if the Eight Dragon Guards had been trapped for half a year, then the Treasure Assembly House would be out of stock, at that time, the Treasure Assembly House would have collapsed.

This maneuver was very sinister as it was simply trying to gain an effortless victory.

If Tuoba Ye hadn't personally come to the Southern Heaven mountain range, he would still have been unaware of the circumstances.

He immediately thought of a problem, it had already been some time since he had gone out, he didn't know whether the Treasure Assembly House still had enough goods or not.

Thinking of this, he started to become impatient, he wanted to kill the thirty six great bandits and then hurry back to Shendu Capital.

"Damn it!"

Seeing Tuoba Ye become angry, the Eight Dragon Guards moved forward and prepared to take action.

They scattered out in the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils array formation and were prepared to kill the enemy at any time.

"Boss, I will go out and exterminate them!" a wizened, wretched man stood up.

"Old Six, be careful!" Bandit Feiyang spoke.

Old Six was a rank four Xiantian Martial God, his cultivation boundary was higher than Zhan Meng and the Eight Dragon Guards.

Some of those bandits had higher cultivation boundary than Tuoba Ye, but they couldn't see through his cultivation base.

"Zhan Meng, you go kill him!" Tuoba Ye said coldly.

Zhan Meng sent out killing intent, he already intended to open the path wide with slaughter.

Zhan Meng's cultivation base was indeed not equal to the counterpart's, but Tuoba Ye had extreme confidence in his fighting strength.

"Yes, Young Lord!" Zhan Meng was very excited.

Fighting Race's geniuses knew no fear when facing powerful enemies, they would only go confront them.

Zhan Meng was unarmed, while Old Six's hand was holding a broadsword which glittered coldly with incomparable sharpness.

Old Six struck with his blade, a realistic blade light struck towards Zhan Meng, wanting to split him in half.

Confronting this kind of attack, Zhan Meng hardly withdrew. Instead, he rushed forward and smashed the blade light with his fist, he then used a movement technique and approached Old Six in a flash.

Zhan Meng didn't have weapons, he cultivated the Divine Overlord's Fist. Naturally, he had to fight in close quarters.

Old Six's blade light was smashed, the thirty six great bandits' people were all somewhat astonished and so was Old Six: "Child, your age is not too old but your strength is not bad. Only, you will still die today; I absolutely won't let you get away."

Zhan Meng didn't reply and immediately used the Divine Overlord's Fist's second form – Overlord's Strike. An image of a huge fist appeared, the fist shadow went straight towards Old Six.

"Bang!" Old Six used the blade to resist the fist shadow, he shockingly withdrew several paces.

Zhan Meng was like a shadow, moving at high speed caught up; not giving Old Six breathing space and attacked him with his fists.

Old Six didn't have time to brandish his blade, once again he had to

use his blade to defend and obstruct the fist shadows. This time, he fell back much farther.

Zhan Meng was like a tumor, simply refusing to let go.

“Divine Overlord’s Fist’s second form – Overlord Lifting the Cauldron!” He changed maneuvers and directly grabbed Old Six. Suddenly, he exerted strength and smashed Old Six towards a big rock on the side.

“Bang!” The big rock shattered into pieces, Old Six also spat blood and let out a blood-curdling scream.

Zhan Meng, however, used all his strength to continuously smash ferociously till Old Six stopped breathing.

His movements were too quick, the thirty six great bandits’ people wanted to help but it was already too late.

Seeing Old Six without even a hint of breath left, the thirty six great bandits’ people’s eyes became bloodshot and were on the verge of going mad.

“Child, you killed Old Six, you will compensate it with your life!” Several great bandits, all at Xiantian Martial God realm rushed in intending to kill Zhan Meng.

“Stop!” Bandit Feiyang spoke heavily.

Seeing Zhan Meng easily kill Old Six, Bandit Feiyang knew only two-three people among them were capable of suppressing Zhan Meng. If his subordinates casually rushed in, it would just result in needless casualties.

At this time, he received the news of the deaths of those Xiantian Martial Gods who hadn't appeared. He became even more astonished, he didn't dare to look down anymore on Tuoba Ye's party.

The thirty six great bandits had been capable of moving about unhindered at the Southern Heaven mountain range for several hundreds of years, this wasn't without reason.

Although, Bandit Feiyang wasn't the strongest head, he had been able to somewhat expand the thirty six great bandits, he was considered to be a very good head inside the successive generations heads.

Even though he was very angry, he calmed down and carefully thought on how to deal with Tuoba Ye's party.

After Bandit Feiyang sent out his words, those great bandits all stopped. Even if some were still feeling aggrieved, they didn't dare to violate Bandit Feiyang's order.

Bandit Fei Yang's reputation was established long since, other great bandits absolutely didn't dare to violate his orders.

At this moment, Bandit Feiyang's complexion was somewhat unsightly because for a hundred thousand gold coins, they made such formidable

enemies. He was already clenching his teeth in anger to the Qian Clan.

“The Qian Clan, unexpectedly, cheated me; saying the Tuoba Clan was internally unstable and there were no experts. Now, a child emerges capable of easily killing Old Six, what kind of situation is this?” Bandit Feiyang’s heart was full of doubts, but there was no one to inquire.

On the thirty six great bandits’ side, there was no activity. Tuoba Ye also was not worried, the counterpart had many people, if he and the others carelessly rushed in, it was very possible for there to be casualties, that was something he didn’t wish to see.

The enemy was motionless, they were also temporarily motionless, looking to see what trick the thirty six great bandits would play.

If the counterpart went for individual fights, that would be the best.

Bandit Feiyang was not clear on the lowdown of Tuoba Ye and them, he also didn’t dare to casually take actions.

“Child, could you be the Tuoba Clan’s Young Lord?” Bandit Feiyang asked.

Tuoba Ye smiled: “There is no need for you to know, even if you know my identity, we won’t give up.”

“Child, well said. Old Three, you take Old Seven, Old Eight, Old Nine, Old Ten, Old Eleven, Old Twelve, Old Thirteen and go experience those eight experts’ clever moves.” Bandit Feiyang didn’t think any further and

made arrangements.

“Child, Eight versus Eight, fair, right?”

Bandit Feiyang had smiles all over his face, he had complete confidence in his subordinates.

The eight great bandits stood up, their baleful auras soared to the heavens.

Old Three was the strongest, he was a rank six Xiantian Martial God expert. Old Seven and Old Eight, both were rank four Xiantian Martial God experts and all of the others were at rank three Xiantian Martial God realm.

Those eight experts' cultivation bases were far above the Eight Dragon Guards'.

Long Yi requested: “Young Lord, let us go out to fight.”

“Use the Great Force talisman! Finish the fight quickly!” Tuoba Ye used sound transmission to send the message.

“Good, you take care of yourselves.”

“Yes, Young Lord!” The Eight Dragon Guards all went out, they spreaded out according to the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils Great Array formation.

Old Three was a very strong person, he coldly said: "Arrange the array formation!"

They also spreaded according to an array formation but it was only a simplest kind of battle formation. But even if it was such a battle formation, the bandits being able to deploy it was already considered as pretty good.

"Kill!"

"Kill!"

Both sides roared loudly at the same time and rushed forward.

The Great Array formation versus the Great Array formation to see which was the better one.

The Eight Dragon Guards used the Great Force talisman, each one obtained a huge boost in their strength, their confidence increased a hundredfold.

The Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils Great Array formation was extremely ferocious, focusing all their strengths together, they could display their strongest fighting strength.

Before, when their cultivation base hadn't advanced, the Great Force talisman together with the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils Great Array

formation, their fighting strength was comparable to rank seven Xiantian Martial God experts.

These several months, everyone of them had made cultivation breakthroughs, the fighting strength they displayed could absolutely compare to rank eight Xiantian Martial God experts.

The eight great bandits, although, had only the simple array formation technique, it could absolutely not focus the eight experts' strength together, scattering the attacks.

Both sides collided, the eight great bandits immediately fell apart, their array formation was broken and at the spot, five rank three Xiantian Martial God experts were killed.

The two rank four Xiantian Martial Gods also received serious injuries, only Old Three was a little better, receiving light injuries.

"Old Three, retreat quickly!" Bandit Feiyang was horrified, he hadn't imagined the counterpart would be this formidable.

However, it was already too late for that three great bandits to retreat, the Eight Dragon Guards charged in again for the second time and immediately beheaded the three of them.

Bandit Feiyang's expression was ice-cold like the edge of a blade, his heart was very shocked: "Could this be a cultivator's array formation technique!"

He was somewhat in contact with this field but he didn't have a clear understanding so he didn't dare to be certain.

The Eight Dragon Guards finished their roles, they stood proudly on the battlefield, their heroism was as if they were Undefeated War Gods.

The thirty six great bandits' thousands of experts, their complexion all became pale, they didn't dare to look at the Eight Dragon Guards.

The eight great bandits had precious statuses, their strength were so powerful even they wouldn't be able to resist much less common bandits.

Bandit Feiyang saw his subordinates had no morale, he also didn't have any good solutions, only if he could make a comeback...

He was not in a hurry to send more experts, he spoke: "Your array formation is really good, the Tuoba Clan's army troops also have this kind of array formation?"

He was beating around the bush, he wanted to know whether the array formation used by the Eight Dragon Guards was a cultivator's array formation or not.

Tuoba Ye replied coldly: "The Tuoba Clan has a lot of inside information, how can a bandit know?"

Bandit Feiyang's complexion was like ice, his eyes continuously rolled around, clearly he was thinking of making a major decision.

Suddenly, his expression became resolute and he issued out a major decision.

"All men go, kill them!"

The thirty six great bandits were superior in numbers, if they didn't take advantage of this, wouldn't it be a waste?

Bandit Feiyang came to understand if they continued in this way, they would be the ones to suffer losses at the end because they didn't know anything about Tuoba Ye's party.

As such, it would be better to use one's advantage to strike the enemy.

Thousands of bandits rushed in together, which was very shocking.

Tuoba Ye and Zhan Meng, immediately went forward and joined up with the Eight Dragon Guards. Two people, one on the left; another on right, and with the Eight Dragon Guards they all charged forward together. The Eight Dragon Guards could fight individually and could fight by cooperating, they scattered in eight directions, sweeping across wide expanse of bandits with their blade lights. If they cooperated, they could easily kill Xiantian Martial God experts.

The thirty six great bandits, also headed by Bandit Fei Yang had strength to resist the Eight Dragon Guards' attacks.

Bandit Feiyang's strength was pretty good, he was a rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert. He was a person comparable to Zhan Country's Clan Masters, at the whole Zhan Country, he would be a relatively top expert.

This kind of expert became the thirty six great bandits' boss, there was certain to be many stories behind this.

Tuoba Ye didn't have the mind to think about this, he only thought of how to defeat a good deal of bandits of the thirty six great bandits.

He and Zhan Meng punched continuously, every punch would kill a bandit.

The only ones capable of obstructing them were only: Old Two, Old Four, Old Five of the thirty six great bandits.

"Aaahh!! Aaahh!!....."

"Save me!"

"My leg is broken!"

.....

Blood curdling screams continuously transmitted out, compared to hell, this was still frightful.

Their lethality was too powerful, numerous bandits died before they even got close.

This time, the thirty six great bandits' remaining great bandits didn't take any actions. They seemed like they were using their subordinates' lives to consume Tuoba Ye and others' Yuan Force.

Especially Bandit Feiyang, seeing Tuoba Ye was only a small child but they all possessed Xiantian Martial God realm's strength, he didn't dare to lightly take action.

Bandit Feiyang was holding a fist sized black bead. The bead was emitting black mist and leaked out astonishing amounts of fiendish aura, they didn't know what he was up to.

Chapter 24 Devouring Blood Soul Bead

Black mist enveloped the bead, the blood of the fallen bandits was absorbed by it in a flash.

Tuoba Ye had been paying attention to the great bandit Feiyang all along, seeing that black bead, he almost screamed out: "Blood Soul Bead!"

The Blood Soul Bead was regarded as a Devil artifact. Although it had no might by itself, it had the ability to absorb blood and souls.

Devil Way's experts used the Blood Soul Beads to absorb blood and souls to cultivate, they would then refine the artifact to promote their strength.

Seeing how Bandit Feiyang actually had such a sinister devil artifact made Tuoba Ye very horrified.

Only after carefully sizing up Bandit Feiyang did he feel relief. Bandit Feiyang from the beginning, didn't have a Spirit Root; it was impossible for him to be a cultivator.

That only indicated to an issue, Bandit Feiyang was taking orders from a Devil Way's expert and was specially collecting blood and souls for him.

To collect blood and souls, naturally demanded unbridled slaughters.

Apparently, they had indeed killed many innocents otherwise the Blood Soul Bead could not have such an intense fiendish aura.

"Really, damn it!" Tuoba Ye became furious.

Fights between cultivators was an extremely common matter but involving innocent people, that was too much.

Even if it was the Devil Way's experts, they also should have a bottomline, such matters could not be taken very far.

This Devil Way's expert, to promote his Cultivation Base, made a person gather blood and souls. This simply was a scam among the cultivators.

Tuoba Ye was not a Daoist Guard, this Devil Way's expert had no relation to him and his loved ones so he did not want to interfere.

But Bandit Feiyang created difficulties for the Tuoba Clan, this meant he was an enemy of Tuoba Ye. Naturally, Tuoba Ye would eliminate him and he didn't care about the person behind Bandit Feiyang.

There were too many bandits, kill or be killed.

Continuously killing several hundreds of bandits, Tuoba Ye felt somewhat exhausted, it was even more so for the Eight Dragon Guards and Zhan Meng.

Those bandits had already been scared out of their wits, they wanted to flee from the battlefield but when they turned around to flee, they were killed by their Xiantian Martial God realm companions.

"Give me their deaths, retreat and you shall die!" Bandit Feiyang roared loudly.

He indeed obeyed a Devil Way's expert. Every ten years, he had to hand over some Blood Soul Beads filled with blood and souls, if he could not hand them over, he would suffer punishment.

Soon, the ten years period was approaching, he still had the last Blood Soul Bead that hadn't been completely filled with blood and souls.

Having no other means, he could only deliver his subordinates to their deaths and absorb their blood and soul.

While doing this, it could also exhaust Tuoba Ye and his party's Yuan Force; it was hitting two birds with one stone.

The remaining bandits didn't dare to approach Tuoba Ye's party nor did they dare to retreat, they were trapped in a dilemma, whether they approached or retreated, both would lead to their deaths.

For Tuoba Ye, they needed to catch their breaths, they weren't in a rush to move out.

"Step aside, make a way, let those bandits escape." Tuoba Ye's gaze brightened and he commanded in a loud voice.

The Eight Dragon Guards immediately got out of the way, clearing out a path down the mountain.

Those bandits had all heard Tuoba Ye's words, seeing the Eight Dragon Guards getting out of the way, they broke up in an uproar then rushed down with their peak speed.

Anyway, they had only two choices and that was both death, now they could escape alive, they would naturally not miss this opportunity.

"Runaways will die!"

"Fleeing won't be forgiven!"

Those great bandits roared loudly, but unfortunately it was of no use, instead it only fueled those bandits to escape more quickly.

Tuoba Ye's party consisted of ten Xiantian Martial God realm experts, their energy consumption was not small.

On the other hand, Bandit Feiyang still had twenty one Xiantian Martial God realm experts remaining, they had been waiting relaxedly for Tuoba Ye and his party to exhaust themselves.

"Child, no matter who you are, your death is certain this time!" Bandit Feiyang spoke coldly: "Everybody together, kill them. Avenge our brothers!"

The Eight Dragon Guards' complexion had huge changes, their consumption was the highest, at this moment, they already didn't have much fighting strength left.

Zhan Meng was gasping for breath, he also didn't have much fighting strength left.

Tuoba Ye was somewhat better off, his physical strength was very powerful so his Yuan Force consumption was very small.

"Eight Dragon Guards, protect Zhan Meng and protect yourselves, I will go handle them." Tuoba Ye spoke loudly.

"Yes, Young Lord!" The Eight Dragon Guards had full confidence in Tuoba Ye's strength, they forthwith moved and guarded Zhan Meng inside the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils Great Array formation.

The Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils Great Array formation didn't only have formidable offensive power, it also had astonishing defensive power. It would not be an easy matter for those great bandits to break the array formation.

Zhan Meng was somewhat unwilling: "Let me go, I will fight alongside the Young Lord."

"You cannot go. If you go out, you will instead make Young Lord distracted." Long Yi spoke.

Only then did Zhan Meng calm down, not requesting to go out anymore.

After they saw Tuoba Ye come out alone to fight them, they all looked unbelievably at him.

“Child, your strength is indeed not bad, but being arrogant must have a limit.” A great bandit spoke coldly.

Bandit Feiyang spoke loudly: “Kill him first!”

Five to six great bandits, simultaneously charged towards Tuoba Ye, they hadn't arrived yet when they released blade lights and sword qi to suppress and kill him.

Facing these attacks, Tuoba Ye was calm, fully using his exquisite movement technique to dodge and quickly approach them.

His body moved similar to a demon, bizarre and unpredictable. He quickly got close to the great bandits.

He punched with his small fist, the fist seemed completely harmless.

But Tuoba Ye's fist never failed to achieve a result, each fist would kill a great bandit.

He was using his physical strength in combination with Yuan Force, his fighting strength was exceedingly strong.

“Old Four!” Bandit Feiyang cried out miserably.

Old Four was a rank six Xiantian Martial God, he had powerful strength. He had charged towards Tuoba Ye but instead of achieving any fruits, he was killed by a single punch.

Old Four died, Bandit Feiyang and the second great bandit in rank had changes in their complexion, they went at Tuoba Ye together.

Old Two was rank seven Xiantian Martial God realm expert, Bandit Feiyang was rank eight Xiantian Martial God realm expert, these two experts were not easy to deal with.

Tuoba Ye didn't fight recklessly with them and relied mainly on dodging, finding opportunities to kill the other great bandits. He used the Vajra talisman and Great Force talisman, his might seemed to be matchless.

Furthermore, a portion of the great bandits was obstructed by the Eight Dragon Guards, those great bandits attacked the Eight Dragon Guards from all sides. The Eight Dragon Guards only defended and had no problem with it.

Bandit Feiyang and Old Two had good teamwork, but Tuoba Ye's every hit killed a great bandit. However, he immediately faced pincer attacks from them sustaining heavy injuries.

If it were not for him cultivating the Mythical Nine Transformations

which made his physical strength and defense incomparably powerful, adding in the Vajra talisman which protected his body, he would not have been able to bear the repeated attacks of the two experts. Although, Tuoba Ye still hadn't succeeded in cultivating the Mythical Nine Transformations' first form, Mythical Body, to small accomplishment boundary, he could already see the might it was capable of.

Bandit Feiyang, they were shocked: "This child is simply not human, he received our joint attacks and still didn't die."

"Too powerful, we absolutely cannot let him leave alive." Old Two spoke.

Tuoba Ye's body was seriously injured, moreover he had already used the talismans secretly but he was still unable to kill Old Two and Bandit Feiyang.

Seeing Bandit Feiyang and Old Two close in step by step, Tuoba Ye took out a Fire talisman and Ice talisman, preparing to use them together.

Seeing an opportunity he used the Ice talisman and the Fire talisman to attack only Old Two.

"Bang!" Ice and fire collided, water and fire were not compatible with each other, giving birth to a violent explosion, destroying Old Two in the explosion.

Bandit Feiyang turned pale with fright: "Child, you are a cultivator, you are actually interfering with worldly matters!"

“Old fool, you use the Blood Soul Bead to collect blood and souls, this is the Devil’s way and it is very wicked. If the Right Way cultivators know of this, you will die a graveless death.” Tuoba Ye said loudly.

Seeing how Tuoba Ye recognized the Blood Soul Bead, Bandit Feiyang’s complexion became even more unsightly.

He looked at Old Two’s end, he didn’t dare to easily approach again.

Having no room to advance or retreat was really hard to take.

Bandit Feiyang hesitated for a moment and did something which Tuoba Ye couldn’t believe.

He saw Bandit Feiyang taking out a Blood Soul Bead filled with blood and souls, black mist filled the air and a fiendish aura overflowed the heavens.

Bandit Feiyang swallowed the Blood Soul Bead, originally, his malevolent, frightening face became even more terrifying, his muscles were completely twisted due to pain, appearing to be not human.

His imposing pressure was rising unceasingly surpassing the Xiantian Martial God realm.

Tuoba Ye’s complexion had huge changes, he knew he didn’t have the strength to withstand Bandit Feiyang.

"Run for it!" He roared loudly to make the Eight Dragon Guards escape before it was too late. They only could return as they still had to protect Xia Yuxuan.

"Mother, father, perhaps I won't be able to see you anymore. I still haven't enjoyed myself, ah! I really am not reconciled." Tuoba Ye shouted loudly in his heart.

"Young Lord, we cannot go away, we will die together with you!" Long Yi spoke loudly.

Zhan Meng spoke: "Right, we will risk our lives against him!"

"Go! I'll leave my mother and father to you. Go, I will take care of this!" Tuoba Ye roared loudly.

Long Yi's eyes were blood red, he spoke in a loud voice: "Withdraw!"

He knew if they remained they would just be a burden, they absolutely couldn't be a burden to Tuoba Ye. After they departed, maybe Tuoba Ye could still escape.

Zhan Meng was still unwilling to depart, he was dragged away by Long Yi and others.

Tuoba Ye also thought of escaping but Bandit Feiyang's qi had locked on him, he simply couldn't escape.

He was almost hopeless. At this time, Rabbit Master who had disappeared a moment ago showed up, directly jumping on Tuoba Ye's shoulder.

Seeing the Rabbit Master had appeared at this time, Tuoba Ye seemed like he had a glimmer of hope: "Rabbit Master, you can handle this, right?"

"Cannot! His strength has increased greatly, it is too formidable." Rabbit Master replied.

Tuoba Ye gave a bitter laugh: "I also know, we must figure out a way to deal with this, otherwise our deaths are certain."

Bandit Feiyang imposing presence was still rising unceasingly, becoming more and more dreadful.

His eyes were blood red, he was watching Tuoba Ye as if he wanted to eat him alive.

Rabbit Master spoke: "There is no other methods, I can only use the forbidden power. All because of you, child, I will have to again spend a very long time recovering."

"Rabbit Master, you have to be careful!" Tuoba Ye reminded.

Bandit Feiyang had become too terrifying, didn't know what extent his strength had reached, anyway this was not something Tuoba Ye could handle.

There was sealed up power in Rabbit Master's body, mysterious and boundless, if it really was capable of breaking out, it could easily kill Bandit Feiyang.

Tuoba Ye only prayed, wishing for Rabbit Master to save them from their predicament.

Rabbit Master was merely staring at Bandit Feiyang, he didn't move out.

Blood and souls inside the Blood Soul Bead were too berserk, Bandit Feiyang clearly couldn't contain it, his seven apertures all began to bleed.

Even if it was such, Bandit Feiyang's imposing presence was still rising, becoming extremely terrifying.

"Rabbit Master, still not moving out?" Tuoba Ye was clearly somewhat worried and anxious.

If Bandit Feiyang was allowed to continue to strengthen, that would be even more terrible.

Tuoba Ye hadn't seen this kind of situation before, he didn't know what to expect, the body would burst to death or continue to strengthen, who would dare to be certain.

"Don't worry, wait and see." Rabbit Master spoke profoundly.

Tuoba Ye didn't know what chance Rabbit Master was waiting for. He didn't continue speaking letting Rabbit Master grasp the chance himself.

Anyway, Tuoba Ye didn't dare to approach Bandit Feiyang, the counterpart's imposing presence was sufficient to suppress him making him unable to get close and sneak attack.

As for long range attacks, Tuoba Ye had also thought of it but it was simply not realistic. From the start, his fist shadows were unable to break Bandit Feiyang's defense.

At this moment, blood colored shield surrounded Bandit Feiyang on every side, this shield was full of energies, it would not be easy to deal with.

He was not clear on how Rabbit Master intended to take action.

Chapter 25 Cosmos Ring

Rabbit Master suddenly said: "Tuoba Ye, it can be painful, you need to bear it!"

"What?" Tuoba Ye was full of questions.

Rabbit Master didn't reply. However, in the next moment, Tuoba Ye felt great amounts of comparatively high level Yuan Force flocking and entering his body, charging around violently.

"Ahhh....." Tuoba Ye emitted a blood curdling scream.

Those energies were too valiant, unexpectedly, his Innate Divine Strength quality body couldn't withstand them.

He used Divine Will to investigate, those energies were very berserk, directly dashing and breaking his meridians then continuing to flow. This continued for several times, there was no way to describe the resulting pain.

Anyway, Tuoba Ye had almost crushed his teeth in pain, his whole body was soaking wet and there were many layers of filthy black paste on his body's surface.

Everything happened in a moment, Tuoba Ye felt his whole body was full of power, the power clearly surpassed the Xiantian Martial God realm

and entered the Lianqi realm.

“Tuoba Ye, I gave you the energy, resolve this situation yourself. The energy will disappear after it is used so it is best if you make this fight quick.” Rabbit Master spoke.

After he finished speaking, he closed his eyes and began to rest. Just now, transferring the energy to Tuoba Ye’s physique was too exhausting.

Tuoba Ye didn’t see this, before his eyes, there was only Bandit Feiyang, this powerful enemy.

Bandit Feiyang’s imposing pressure reached its peak, his seven apertures bled even more.

“Houuu” He snarled, then attacked with his fist.

He punched, a fist shadow shrouded with black mist and suffused with blood red light emerged.

The fist shadow hadn’t even reached the body when its fiendish aura attacked Tuoba Ye making him have cold sweat all over his body, his body was somewhat rigid.

Only, those energies which had just poured into his body started to move to guard his whole body, the coldness disappeared.

Tuoba Ye heard Rabbit Master’s words, he didn’t dodge but attacked

with his fist, fully using the Divine Overlord's Fist's second form – Overlord's Strike.

"Bang!" The fist shadows collided causing a violent explosion which shook both heaven and earth.

Tuoba Ye had the upper hand, the fist shadow he sent out still had residual force and attacked Bandit Feiyang's body, the attack sent him flying.

Despite having an upper hand, like a shadow, he followed up and continuously stormed Bandit Feiyang with dozens of punches until he was dead, only then did he stop.

Originally, Bandit Feiyang devoured the Blood Soul Bead and he was able to become very strong.

But the energy Rabbit Master poured into Tuoba Ye was even more extraordinary, it clearly was not Yuan Force but rather was higher level energy.

After he consumed that energy, he was able to finally kill Bandit Feiyang. Heaven's First Peak's great bandits and bandits were all killed or had run off, there was not even a single one remaining.

Tuoba Ye's body went soft and he collapsed on the ground, he was too worn out, he needed to rest.

The Eight Dragon Guards and Zhan Meng hadn't gone far, when they

clearly heard the world-shaking great battle, they were all anxious about Tuoba Ye.

"Young Lord will be alright, right?"

Long Yi spoke: "Young Lord is very fierce, he will certainly be alright, I think it is the great bandit who is in trouble."

After a period of time, there was no sound.

"Boss, let's go take a look, we also don't know what the situation is." Long Er spoke.

Zhan Meng said: "Good, we will immediately go back, maybe Young Lord needs our help."

Long Yi nodded: "Very well, we will quietly go back."

When Zhan Meng and the Eight Dragon Guards returned to the scene, they only saw corpses everywhere, there was no signs of Bandit Feiyang and Tuoba Ye.

"Search quickly!" Long Yi was anxious.

"Zhan Meng, child, your Young Lord is here." Rabbit Master spoke.

"Young Lord is okay, right?" Zhan Meng's face showed anxiety.

Rabbit Master smiled: "Don't worry, your Young Lord is very well, he has never been this well."

After he finished speaking, he immediately fell on the ground, continuing to rest.

He had spoken correctly, the energy he instilled into Tuoba Ye, on its circulation made Tuoba Ye's body more suitable for training by changing Tuoba Ye's meridians, promoting Tuoba Ye's meridians by a very wide margin.

Rabbit Master's consumption, however was very big, he already didn't have enough power to even speak.

"Rabbit Master, are you okay?" Zhan Meng was deeply concerned.

Originally, when they were at the same slave room, they would argue all day long, their relationship was not good, but there was still some connection.

"I am alright, after some rest, I will be well." Rabbit Master said weakly.

Long Yi inspected Tuoba Ye's condition and then relaxed: "Young Lord is alright, he really is very good. Everyone, clean the battlefield, we need to collect the thirty six great bandits' heads, each head is at least worth ten thousand gold coins."

"Yes! Boss!" The Eight Dragon Guards were very excited.

This time, they eliminated the thirty six great bandits, this could be considered as a perfect mission accomplishment.

They quickly moved away from the Southern Heaven mountain range, it had already been three days before Tuoba Ye woke up.

"How am I here?" Tuoba Ye had just woke up, he was still in a daze.

Long Yi spoke: "Young Lord, when we returned back, we saw you had lost consciousness. We immediately cleaned the battlefield then departed Heaven's First Peak."

"Did you search for the thirty six great bandits' treasure house?" Tuoba Ye asked.

He was most concerned about this, the thirty six great bandits was Southern Heaven mountain range's strongest bandit group, its treasure house must certainly have great amounts of properties, they certainly could not let it go.

Long Yi smiled: "Young Lord, Rabbit Master took us to find the treasure house, we have already taken everything from it. This time, our harvest from eliminating thirty six great bandits exceeded imagination, altogether there are three million gold coins, furthermore large amounts of goods. Oh, that's right, we took this ring from Bandit Feiyang's body, Rabbit Master said to give it to you."

Tuoba Ye's heart moved, he asked: "How is Rabbit Master?"

"He is fast asleep, he said he won't be able to wake up in short term." Long Yi spoke.

Tuoba Ye felt relieved, he received the ring and used the Divine Will to examine it, it really was a interspatial treasure, a Cosmos ring, inside it was another dimension.

Only, this Cosmos ring didn't have big space inside it, only a ten meter square space.

Inside the ring, there were great amounts of gold coins stacked up in a big pile, Tuoba Ye estimated there was five million gold coins.

Tuoba Ye wasn't too concerned about those gold coins, he was attracted by the nine Blood Soul Beads.

The blood Soul Beads, every bead contained great amounts of blood and souls, it was considered to be a pretty good artifact.

This kind of stuff, if one went to gather by oneself, that would be offending the heavens but he obtained this from other people so it couldn't be regarded as a big taboo.

Apart from the Blood Soul Beads, there were over ten Spirit Stones, although they all were low grade Spirit Stones, they all were cultivation world's treasure, their value couldn't be compared with the five million gold coins.

Besides the Spirit Stones, there were several refining materials, although they were common in cultivation world, their value couldn't be estimated.

Included was a head-sized Essence Gold, it was over ten times larger than the Essence Gold, Tuoba Ye harvested originally. Its value would be more than ten million gold coins.

At the corner of the Cosmos ring, there was also an ancient animal skin map, the map drawn in the animal skin seemed to not be Zhan Country or any other countries near it, everywhere was high mountain ranges, it was very possible the map showed the location of a Cultivation sect, it was also possible that it was just a map of some large desolate area. Only, the map was not at all complete and seemed to show only a small part so couldn't make out which area it showed concretely. Tuoba Ye carefully looked over it several times, remember it in his mind, afterwards, he returned the animal skin map.

There were not many treasures inside the ring but any items inside it had a value that surpassed the five million gold coins.

Seeing these treasures, Tuoba Ye, however, was not excited.

He was certain, the Devil Way's expert who incited Bandit Feiyang to gather blood and souls was not simple. This Devil Way's expert will sooner or later discover that they killed the thirty six great bandits, that is, sooner or later, that expert will find the Tuoba Clan.

Although, it was prohibited for cultivation world's experts to appear in

secular world, it was even more forbidden for them to interfere in secular world's matter.

But that Devil Way's expert didn't have such worries, since he dared to make a person of the secular world to fill up the Blood Soul Beads, he would also dare to take actions against the Tuoba Clan.

To the Tuoba Clan, this was a great threat, sooner or later they will have to confront it. In the future, the Tuoba Clan would be Tuoba Ye's foundation, he absolutely could not let it meet with an accident.

In the end, this time, Tuoba Ye was infected by karma, ultimately, he would have to deal with it. If he was not able to deal with it, the Tuoba Clan would immediately fall in destruction.

No matter how the treasures inside the Cosmos ring were all exceptionally precious but for this reason, offending the Devil Way's expert was worth it or not, no one would know.

There was no possibility for Tuoba Ye to back out, he could only receive the Cosmos ring and think of a way to deal with the Devil Way's expert.

Long Yi saw Tuoba Ye's complexion was somewhat unsightly, he asked: "Young Lord, are you alright? Did you sustain injuries somewhere?"

"I am alright." Tuoba Ye shook his head.

He already began to ponder on how to stall for time, he could not let that Devil Way's expert prematurely know that they eliminated the thirty

six great bandits.

Otherwise, the strength he had now would absolutely be unable to stop that Devil Way's expert.

Rabbit Master was very mystical but the display he showed this time indicated that he also would be unable to assist Tuoba Ye to resist that Devil Way's expert.

Tuoba Ye needed to grow quickly, only then could he handle that Devil Way's expert.

He hadn't cultivated for long, to grow up needed time.

On the whole journey, Tuoba Ye considered for long time and at last, he thought up a method: "Long Yi, don't hand over the thirty six great bandits' mission immediately, moreover, in the future, remain silent about the thirty six great bandits' matter. Send an expert among you to go to another city and hand over the mission in another adventure group's name. Remember, you absolutely cannot expose your identity."

If there was no one to hand over the thirty six great bandits' elimination assignment, it would attract even more attention, its award however was a million gold coins, it was not a small amount.

For the time being, Tuoba Ye could only use this method to stall for time, if only that Devil Way's expert was uncertain, he would not be likely to take any actions ea

"Yes, Young Lord!" The Eight Dragon Guards didn't ask for what reason, they quickly arranged a plan.

Not long after, they returned to southern Yuncheng city and handed over their missions, the award money was close to two million gold coins.

After handing over the missions, they escorted the goods and departed from the southern Yuncheng city.

Long Er quickly departed from them, going to another city to hand over the thirty six great bandits' mission.

This needed meeting adventure group, receiving the mission, anyway this was not a simple matter but Tuoba Ye was convinced that Long Er will deal with it properly.

The amount of bandits killed in the Southern Heaven mountain range was a lot, this caused a sensation in the southern Yuncheng city.

Southern Yuncheng city was the only road to the southern border and the Southern Heaven mountain range was the biggest obstruction, many trading groups had suffered a lot from the Southern Heaven mountain range's bandits.

Dozens of bandit groups were eliminated, such a big matter naturally received attention from a lot of people.

"What! Southern Heaven mountain range's bandit groups were eliminated and the mission had been handed over just today, which

adventure group did this?"

"It is said it was the Soaring Dragons adventure group, a newly established adventure group, after just having been established, they took all the Southern Heaven mountain range's bandit groups elimination missions."

"Soaring Dragons adventure group? Let's go take a look!"

Large numbers of idle people, merchants, wanted to see which divine place the Soaring Dragons adventure group came from, they wished to get to know the Soaring Dragons adventure group.

These people also had extensive connections, very quickly they reached the place where Tuoba Ye and others had stayed over, one after another rushed and surrounded the area.

Tuoba Ye and others had departed the city without any delay, otherwise they would have been encircled by large amounts of people.

Tuoba Ye wanted to be low-key, he didn't want anyone to know this matter was their doing.

Long Yi and they had been very low-key when they handed over the missions, they had gone when there were no people around.

The threat of Devil Way's expert made Tuoba Ye extremely nervous.

Chapter 26 Climbing Over the Wall, Setting Fire

Tuoba Ye and the group travelled day and night and quickly reached Shendu Capital.

They had come back, Xia Yuxuan was very happy: "Little Ye, you are fine, right?"

Tuoba Ye, they had been out for several months, Xia Yuxuan had been very worried, now she felt relieved.

"Mother, we have all returned safely, how about Treasure Assembly House? We delayed for a very long time, not know if there are still enough goods to sell?"

Tuoba Ye was most worried about the Treasure Assembly House already being out of stock, this period of time, they hadn't dared to stop for a rest, unrelentingly rushing back to the Shendu Capital.

"Don't worry, Treasure Assembly House can still persevere for a month without any problem." Xia Yuxuan smiled.

"How can that be?" Tuoba Ye was somewhat curious.

He was extremely clear that the Treasure Assembly House ought to have already been out of goods to sell.

Xia Yuxuan smiled: "The vendors who had joined our Treasure Assembly House helped us to purchase many goods, additionally, second uncle and others also secretly provided us with some goods."

"Very good!" Tuoba Ye was extremely happy.

If Treasure Assembly House regularly conducted business like this, the large amounts of goods they brought back plus the properties they got from the bandits were enough to maintain the Treasure Assembly House for two years of time. If they purchased some goods from other channels, Treasure Assembly House would be maintained for even longer time.

In such a long time, the trading associations alliance blockade would collapse by itself.

Moreover, Tuoba Ye and them had opened access to road to the southern border, later there would be no Southern Heaven mountain range bandit groups to obstruct them, they could very conveniently go to the southern border to buy goods.

The whole journey to the southern border was basically the Tuoba Clan's influence area, it could be regarded as comparatively safer.

"Little Ye, you were gone for several months, in the end, what did you do?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

Tuoba Ye spoke: "Mother, on the way, we eliminated Southern Heaven mountain range's bandits, we obtained huge amounts of goods and over four million gold coins."

Originally, they had harvested over eight million gold coins by eliminating the bandits, only, Tuoba Ye did not intend to take out the harvest from eliminating the thirty six great bandits. So as to avoid having people watch them as that would bring inconvenience.

He didn't allow the matter regarding the thirty six great bandits to be mentioned. Also, for the time being, he was not inclined to use the treasures inside the Cosmos ring.

"Over four million gold coins!" Xia Yuxuan opened up her small cherry mouth, wide, she had an unbelievable expression on her face.

"Mother, furthermore there are goods with equal value, estimated they could sell for four-five million gold coins." Tuoba Ye smiled.

The thirty six great bandits had not only the most amount of goods but also had the most precious, high grade goods, it was better if they were not put out for sale.

Until his strength becomes formidable, only then it would be safe to take them out.

"This is really too good, having these goods plus the goods we purchase from the surrounding cities, they are enough for us to persevere for several years time." Xia Yuxuan was excited and hugged Tuoba Ye.

Since Tuoba Ye exposed his strength, Xia Yuxuan had held him only for a very few times.

Family love, the warm hug, Tuoba Ye cared deeply about them, he enjoyed this moment of warmth.

Massacring continuously for several months made his body expose a very ruthless aura, this moment made it all disappear like smoke. He had never before been this tranquil.

If that ruthless aura was not resolved, it would later on have an influence in his cultivation.

Family love was the best way to resolve the ruthless aura but capable of understanding this bit was not many. In the cultivation world, strength was above all else, family love was relatively thin. What was cultivation; strength.

The Eight Dragon Guards and others had bought great amounts of goods at the southern border, they all were special products of Desolate Southern region and were in high demand in Shendu Capital.

They had just returned, goods were immediately put out for sale, the Treasure Assembly House's business popular again had a burst of increase. Just selling the Desolate Southern region's speciality products for several days, the daily turnover unexpectedly surpassed hundred thousand gold coins.

This was a matter worth being happy, Tuoba Ye and others, however, didn't look after it, they started closed-door cultivation.

Continuously fighting for several months, they all had gained large benefits, so long as they went to closed-door cultivation for some time, all of them were certain to make breakthrough.

Very soon, Rabbit Master woke up, resuming his previous vitality, eating even more than before.

"Rabbit Master, I feel my cultivation, now, is much more easier than before, its speed is several times faster. Moreover, my physical strength has also increased by a lot, having seventy thousand jin strength, this already is Spirit Force Chuxian later stage. Solely, my physical fighting strength is comparable to the bodies of Lianqi stage qi experts. This should be due to your contribution, right?" Tuoba Ye smiled and spoke.

Rabbit Master spoke: "Naturally, if it were not for me wasting my origin power to remould your body, changing your physique, your cultivation speed would not be so fast. Remoulding the body is naturally advantageous, the big increase in physical strength is one of the reasons."

"Rabbit Master, this time, I really have to thank you. Oh, that's right, I haven't taken out the goods we obtained from the thirty six great bandits." Tuoba Ye spoke.

"Tuoba Ye, you are afraid of the the consequences from the Devil Way's expert behind the thirty six great bandits?" Rabbit Master asked.

Tuoba Ye said: "I have no methods to deal with it, my strength at the moment, simply cannot contend against that Devil Way's expert."

"Your method is good, only, that Devil Way's expert will ultimately come for your head. If he couldn't do that, he simply could not make thirty six great bandits fill up Blood Soul Beads and every kind of cultivation resources." Rabbit Master spoke: "Oh, by the way, what was inside the Cosmos ring? I had exhausted my energy at that time and couldn't examine it."

Tuoba Ye spoke: "Nine Blood Soul Beads, furthermore some refining materials, over ten low grade Spirit Stones."

"That's all! There is nothing of use for me. Tuoba Ye, try to enter a Cultivation sect soon, perhaps you will find some treasures which I can use." Rabbit Master spoke.

Tuoba Ye said: "There is still two years time, it will quickly go by."

"Tuoba Ye, don't waste too much energy at the secular world, concentrate in cultivation. You and Zhan Meng, that child, should have a much bigger world waiting for you, don't spend time in worldly matters." Rabbit Master spoke.

Tuoba Ye was somewhat baffled, Rabbit Master spoke these words for the first time moreover, this was the first time, he spoke so much.

"Rabbit Master, in the end, what is your origin?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Tuoba Ye, knowing too much has no benefits for you, so don't ask. Wait till your strength is enough, I will naturally tell you then." Rabbit Master spoke.

Seeing Rabbit Master so serious, Tuoba Ye didn't ask any more questions.

"Alright, I am going to cultivate, I feel I can immediately advance to rank five Xiantian Martial God realm." Tuoba Ye smiled.

Now, solely his physical strength had not opponent at the secular world, only if it was Lianqi stage expert if not even if it was rank nine Xiantian Martial God expert, also wouldn't be his opponent.

Having this kind of strength, there was nothing for him to worry about.

Only, he still needed to promote his Yuan Force cultivation base, becoming a rank nine Xiantian Martial God before Cultivators gathering arrived.

Tuoba Ye hadn't gone into closed-door training for long, Yuan Force cultivation base flowed naturally and he became rank five Xiantian Martial God.

Zhan Meng and others also had progressed a lot, they were still continuously at closed-door cultivation, striving for a breakthrough.

The Treasure Assembly House didn't have lack of supplies, there was also no lack of talented people, Tuoba Ye absolutely had no need to worry about it. He only came out some time every day, to flip money and differentiate some goods which others were unsure about. The rest of the time, he was at the rear courtyard, cultivating and training the Eight

Dragon Guards and White Jade Lion Dragons.

The Treasure Assembly House's business continued to be popular gradually catching up to Qian Clan's Fortune House.

The Fortune House was the Qian Clan's biggest store, it had branches all over the big cities of Zhan Country. All along, Fortune House had been the best business at the Shendu Capital.

When the Treasure Assembly House's business was booming, Fortune House's business was also affected, this let Treasure Assembly House catch up with it. The Qian Clan naturally could not see this kind of situation happening, the Qian Clan was able to have the position of one of the five big Clans because of its financial resources, if their financial resources died out, then they would probably be taken out of the five big Clans.

Qian Clan's high levels assembled together discussing on ways to handle the Treasure Assembly House.

"Clan Master, after the Treasure Assembly House's trading caravan returned, their business was raised up by a level, already keeping up with our Fortune House. We must think up a method to suppress the Treasure Assembly House, otherwise we won't be able to maintain our Qian Clan's status."

"Those bandits of the Southern Heaven mountain range are all useless, they actually let the Treasure Assembly House's trading caravan return, they squandered our hundred thousand gold coins."

Qian Clan's Clan Master Qian Duoduo's expression was extremely unsightly: "What methods do you have? I need a solution, don't speak of those that have no use."

"Clan Master, our Qian Clan is not known for its military force, but we have gold coins, so long as we give out enough gold coins, there will naturally be some who will be willing to make moves."

"That is good! Offer a reward of a million gold coins, we must search for powerful killer group to destroy the Treasure Assembly House in one move." Qian Duoduo spoke.

"Clan Master, I have a better method, if it won't do, it won't be late to request killer groups."

An old man spoke out an idea, Qian Duoduo immediately accepted it.

.....

This evening, Tuoba Ye, the Eight Dragon Guards and Zhan Meng, they were all cultivating at practice room, Xia Mei and other female slaves were also cultivating in a room, they had to bear the heavy responsibility of protecting Xia Yuxuan.

As for the outer courtyard, Xia Yuxuan had again bought four rank nine Houtian warriors to take turns in keeping night watch.

In the dead of night, suddenly there were sounds of fighting in the outer courtyard, later, the White Jade Lion Dragons also roared.

Tuoba Ye halted his cultivation, he smiled and spoke: "It seems someone finally couldn't remain patient. Eight Dragon Guards, go to the front courtyard, don't let a single one escape, I want them alive no matter how handicapped they become."

"Yes, Young Lord!" Long Yi, they quickly departed.

Tuoba Ye taking Zhan Meng, went directly to the rear courtyard, they reached the rear courtyard within few steps.

At the rear courtyard surrounding walls, there were people continuously climbing over it, their movements were extraordinarily agile.

Only, those people all suffered White Jade Lion Dragon's attacks, they didn't die but were seriously injured.

White Jade Lion Dragons were demon beasts, they didn't know how to show mercy, those people who climbed over all fell in deep trouble.

Zhan Meng and Tuoba Ye, seeing this kind of situation, didn't take any actions, they allowed the White Jade Lion Dragons to teach a lesson to those people.

Outside, those people heard blood-curdling screams, they didn't dare to send people inside.

They unexpectedly shot fire arrows at the Treasure Assembly House's

rear courtyard, this was committing arson, it was simply too outrageous.

This was the Shendu Capital's central district area, there were buildings everywhere, in case, a large fire ignited, it could incinerate many buildings.

Tuoba Ye quickly set to action, striking down all those fire arrows and also extinguishing the fire.

"Zhan Meng, go out and throw those people inside, let the White Jade Lion Dragons teach them a lesson." Tuoba Ye's complexion was like ice, his voice was gloomy and cold.

These people infiltrated into the Treasure Assembly House, they still intended to set it on fire and burn it down, this completely infuriated Tuoba Ye.

Zhan Meng knew Tuoba Ye was furious, he quickly climbed over the wall, he was a lot faster than those people, in a moment, he was out.

Immediately, unceasing blood-curdling screams could be heard, afterwards, each and every one of those people were sent flying into the rear courtyard like a cannon.

"Ao! Oh!" The four White Jade Lion Dragons seemed to be very excited.

Chapter 27 Cruel Methods

The White Jade Lion Dragons were excited but those people who were just thrown inside would soon be miserable.

They had fallen in a confused state and still didn't know what was going on when the White Jade Lion Dragons bit them. Blood-curdling screams resounded out in the night sky.

Xia Yuxuan and others were also woken up by the screams, because she was anxious about Tuoba Ye, they all went to the rear courtyard.

They saw the assault of the White Jade Lion Dragons, they were somewhat scared.

"Little Ye, are you alright?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

"Mother, you go rest, I can handle these small thieves." Tuoba Ye said.

"Very well, you be careful." Xia Yuxuan didn't have the heart to continue watching.

These people had harmful intentions to Treasure Assembly House, she could not allow Tuoba Ye to just let it go, right? As such, might as well, "What the eye doesn't see, the heart doesn't grieve over."

Xia Yuxuan walked away, Tuoba Ye let the White Jade Lion Dragons claw and bite those people, causing injuries all over their bodies, but not taking their lives.

"Young Lord, spare my life!"

"Young Lord, spare us!"

.....

Those people began to beg for forgiveness, they were really a very tragic sight.

"Speak! Who incited you?" Tuoba Ye spoke coldly.

"Young Lord, we were all called out in the night, we were not able to see who was the person, that person gave each of us hundred gold coins to disturb the Treasure Assembly House. If we were able to make the Treasure Assembly House unable to open for business, we could get two hundred extra gold coins."

"Yes, Young Lord, we really are not clear about that person's appearance, he was masked very tightly."

.....

Tuoba Ye saw that those people knew very little and they hadn't lied, apparently questioning was of no use.

Zhan Meng quickly threw in all the people outside, there were fifty people altogether in the rear courtyard. Their cultivation bases were not bad and were all Houtian warriors ranging from rank three to rank five.

In the rear Courtyard, those people were being watched attentively by the White Jade Lion Dragons, scaring them. This group of experts, not a single one of them was in a good condition, they were all extremely afraid of the White Jade Lion Dragons.

"White Jade Lion Dragons, look after them. Zhan Meng, we will go look at the front courtyard." Tuoba Ye said.

When they reached the front courtyard, they saw many people on the ground, their injuries were not light.

"Young Lord, altogether we captured sixty eight experts alive, they are all here." Long Yi spoke.

"Take all of them to the rear courtyard, make the White Jade Lion Dragons watch them carefully." Tuoba Ye spoke in a cold voice.

To these people, Tuoba Ye was very cold-blooded, let them suffer first and take other actions later.

Blood-curdling screams were transmitted quickly out from the rear courtyard and it continued on for a very long time, it can be reckoned

that the surroundings all heard it.

The sixty eight experts, they were all beaten black and blue, they couldn't even stand up.

"Young Lord, how do we deal with these people?" Long Yi asked.

Tuoba Ye spoke: "Eight Dragon Guards, tomorrow, take these prisoners and parade them through the streets; afterwards, hand them over to the relevant department."

"Yes, Young Lord!"

The next day, the Eight Dragon Guards led over a hundred people beaten black and blue and began to parade them through the streets, which attracted numerous gazes.

"What is the matter with these criminals? Their bodies are drenched in blood and riddled with numerous claw and bite marks, they are really miserable!"

"Over a hundred people, they were all tortured, who did this?"

.....

Long Yi saw that there were many spectators, he spoke in a loud voice: "We are the Treasure Assembly House's guards. Yesterday night, these people broke into the Treasure Assembly House and still intended to burn

it down, we have detained them to hand over to the authorities to find the main person behind the scenes.”

“So it was like this, our house is not far away from the Treasure Assembly House so we heard those blood-curdling screams transmitting out from the Treasure Assembly House’s direction.”

“These scars are not from humans, I am afraid it must be from the demon beasts’ bites and claws.”

.....

The Qian Clan’s people also saw this, they returned to their clan and informed Qian Duoduo.

Qian Duoduo was angry: “Useless people, trash! Immediately offer rewards, we must make Treasure Assembly House close down.”

The Qian Clan’s people did not dare to open their mouth, they were somewhat scared.

“Still not going?!”

“Clan Master, we will go immediately to deal with it!”

Leaving aside the Qian Clan’s current state. Long Yi and others were explaining loudly along the way, making those spectators feel even more that this was unforgivable. At Shedu Capital, arson simply meant looking

for a beating.

On the way, many people threw the dishes in their hands towards those prisoners' body and face. At the same time, they also rained curses at them, those words were not pleasant to hear at all.

On the way to the Shendu Capital government office, the Eight Dragon Guards explained all the circumstances, only then did the people leave.

Those captives were really miserable, they were all covered in bruises and still were going to be locked up.

Even the Shendu Capital's government office's experts, upon seeing those captives' miserable condition, didn't dare to continue to look.

"Really too miserable!"

"Reportedly, the Treasure Assembly House is keeping many demon beasts, these people really followed their own doom."

.....

This time, the Treasure Assembly House's activity gave rise to much discussion that even the Emperor learned of it.

"Xia Yuxuan and Tuoba Ye, mother and son, driven out of Tuoba clan but unexpectedly were capable of establishing the Treasure Assembly House and its business is also very prosperous, they really are not simple." The

Emperor had a smiling expression, no one knew what he was thinking.

"Emperor, you really want to marry Yu'er to Tuoba Ye? The Tuoba Clan is divided, without Tuoba Xiong, it can't be regarded as anything. Is it necessary for us to rope them in?" Yuwen Wenyi spoke.

The Emperor spoke coldly: "This matter, you don't have to worry. Let Yu'er make a trip to Treasure Assembly House, it will also express our concerns."

"Yes, Emperor!" Although, Yuwen Wenyi was unwilling, she didn't dare violate the command.

The next day, Situ Yu arrived at the Treasure Assembly House causing a sensation once more.

Everyone knew Situ Yu was Tuoba Ye's fiancée and they were engaged.

But Tuoba Ye was driven out of the clan, everyone had guessed that the Emperor would maybe break the engagement.

Now, Situ Yu appeared, making them again have other thoughts.

Tuoba Ye was in the process of cultivating when he was pulled out by Xia Yuxuan: "Little Ye, Princess Ziyu has come, quickly go welcome her."

"I definitely won't go, ok? Mother, you go." Tuoba Ye didn't want to see Situ Yu because he was not interested in a young girl.

Even if it was a beautiful young girl, it also couldn't attract him.

"Not possible! You must go personally welcome her, everyone came to visit us, we must not lose out in etiquettes." Xia Yuxuan was very determined.

Tuoba Ye had no choice, he could only follow Xia Yuxuan to welcome the guests.

"Paying respect to Princess Ziyu!"

Tuoba Ye was the same as before, he didn't give any salutations.

Making him kneel down before Situ Yu was really impossible.

"Princess Ziyu, Little Ye is too young, he doesn't understand etiquettes, please forgive him!" Xia Yuxuan pulled several times, but she couldn't make Tuoba Ye kneel down so she could only say this.

Princess Ziyu spoke with her head held high: "Aunt Xia, I came on a private visit, it's needless to be too polite."

"Princess Ziyu, please come inside!" Xia Yuxuan promptly welcomed her inside.

At this moment, the Treasure Assembly House had already opened for business, its business was extremely popular. Vendors' booths had

already spreaded at both sides of the bluestone road in the front courtyard, the buildings on each side also had people going in and out, they all were coming for business transactions.

Xia Yuxuan personally opened the way bringing Princess Ziyu to the main building.

"Princess Ziyu, did you come for some matter this time?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

"Aunt Xia, my father found out some people had breached into the Treasure Assembly House and tried to set fire so he let me come here to express his sympathy." Princess Ziyu spoke.

Xia Yuxuan smiled: "Princess Ziyu, when you return, please express my thanks for the Emperor's concern."

Xia Yuxuan didn't have a common subject for her to talk with Princess Ziyu, so she spoke: "Little Ye, take Princess Ziyu to roam around the rear courtyard. Princess Ziyu, the Treasure Assembly House has many of the Desolate Southern region's speciality products, if you like you can select many items as a visiting gift from me."

Tuoba Ye spoke: "What is there to see in the rear courtyard, the Imperial palace has much more to see."

Princess Ziyu frowned slightly: "I heard father say that this manor's rear courtyard is very beautiful, I want to see it very much."

"Little Ye, take Princess Ziyu to the rear courtyard, I still have to supervise the business and cannot accompany you." Xia Yuxuan wanted to give some alone time to Tuoba Ye and Situ Yu.

Tuoba Ye was helpless, he could only take Princess Ziyu to the rear courtyard.

"Such fresh flowers, they are really beautiful!" Women loved beauty, little girls were also no exception.

Princess Ziyu was very lively, she was moving around the cluster of flowers, elegantly dancing with a beautiful disposition.

Only she was too young, Tuoba Ye wasn't interested in watching her.

"Ahh!" Suddenly, Princess Ziyu screamed, she saw the White Jade Lion Dragons and was startled.

"What happened?" Tuoba Ye promptly asked.

If Princess Ziyu met an accident in the Treasure Assembly House, that would immediately bring inconvenience to the Treasure Assembly House.

Princess Ziyu calmed down: "I am alright, what beautiful demon beasts!"

Tuoba Ye didn't want to start a conversation. He was afraid Princess Ziyu would ask for the White Jade Lion Dragons.

Princess Ziyu saw Tuoba Ye's expression and knew he wouldn't bring out the White Jade Lion Dragons, she immediately changed her tone: "What is so amazing about them, they are still inferior to my demon beasts."

Tuoba Ye didn't pay attention to her, turning around to look at something else, pretending to not have heard anything.

The more he was like this, the more curious and interested Princess Ziyu was about him.

"Little Ye, elder sister will go first and will come see you again in future." While leaving, Princess Ziyu was touching Tuoba Ye's smooth cheek.

Tuoba Ye was very gloomy from being taken advantage of by a little girl. Seeing Princess Ziyu bouncing rear view while leaving, he was extremely helpless. If he really was a child, maybe he would be very fond of Princess Ziyu, unfortunately he had an adult's memories.

Princess Ziyu left, Tuoba Ye breathed a sigh of relief and continued to cultivate.

For him, cultivation was primary.

Moreover, he was very clear that this time, the person behind the scenes wouldn't give up so easily. More strength means more ability to defend himself.

In the evening, Tuoba Ye divided the Eight Dragon Guards into two groups to defend, in turns, Xia Yuxuan and the females' rooms all around.

He did this to defend against the unexpected.

Continuously for a month, the Treasure Assembly House didn't have any more problems.

"Little Ye, you see that for this long period of time, there has not been any problems, it's better to let the Eight Dragon Guards cultivate, right? There is no need to protect us." Xia Yuxuan spoke.

"Mother, you need not worry about this, I will make arrangements for it." Tuoba Ye didn't listen to his mother's suggestion.

The Eight Dragon Guards still guarded the outside of Xia Yuxuan's room. If someone wanted to kill Xia Yuxuan, they could obstruct them for some time.

Tuoba Ye and the others were all at the martial arts practice site, which was very close to the main building.

The Treasure Assembly House was very big but there were only few experts, most of them were at Xiantian Martial God realm. Five female slaves which was previously purchased by Xia Yuxuan had already all advanced to rank one Xiantian Martial God realm, the room they lived in were set up in a way that it had to be passed first to reach Xia Yuxuan's room.

Such arrangements were made but Tuoba Ye still felt uneasy in his heart as if something was about to happen.

Chapter 28 Female Assassin with Peerless Beauty

A quiet and beautiful moonlight.

Tuoba Ye's anxiety grew even more intense, he didn't have the mood to cultivate, walking to the rear courtyard to appreciate the nightscape.

A shining bright moonlight descended, the rear courtyard flowers had a different kind of flavor.

Suddenly, he reacted as a shadow flashed through, going towards the main building.

This figure was extremely quick, the naked eye simply couldn't see clearly, the White Jade Lion Dragons weren't alarmed at all. Demon beasts were much keener than humans, they could detect a strand of wind blowing or the grass moving. The White Jade Lion Dragons have Dragon Race's blood vessels, they were even more excellent in this aspect. But they were unable to discover anything, this showed how terrifying the figure was.

Tuoba Ye immediately used Divine Will to sweep through, he discovered a person was quickly moving through as if searching for something.

That person very quickly found his target, the target was precisely Xia Yuxuan. Moreover he avoided Xia Yi and the other females, directly going

in.

"Assassin!" Tuoba Ye shouted loudly while quickly rushing.

That figure was lurking silently, the movements were also fast and nimble, making no sound and was practically the same as a ghost, this was a genuine assassin.

Tuoba Ye had shouted loudly, Xia Yi and other females immediately rushed towards Xia Yuxuan's room. That assassin was just about to make a move.

"Lady must not be harmed!" Xia Yi and other females attacked that assassin violently, at the same time.

If that assassin proceeded to assassinate, he, himself, would also die a tragic end.

The assassin made a prompt decision, dodging away then he directly threw a black needle towards Xia Yuxuan. The needle cut through time and space, rushing forward like black lightning.

If stabbed by that needle, it would be very difficult for Xia Yuxuan to survive.

Xia Yi and the females wanted to save her, but it was too late.

"Lady, be careful!"

Xia Yuxuan had just woken up, she didn't know what was going on, the needle was already in front of her.

At the key moment, Tuoba Ye caught up, he also didn't have any choice, directly obstructing in front of Xia Yuxuan.

"Little Ye, don't!" Xia Yuxuan shouted loudly.

The needle pricked Tuoba Ye's chest but Tuoba Ye's physical body defense was astonishing, the needle only pierced his skin and couldn't enter inside.

"Mother, I am alright!" Tuoba Ye said, then he punched out, a fist shadow struck that assassin into confusion.

He had an extremely good control over his strength, his fist didn't kill that assassin because he still wanted to know who was the one behind this.

These two attacks, he had made some guesses but he didn't have definite proof.

After taking down the assassin, Tuoba Ye suddenly felt his body weakening, his mind became somewhat unclear: "Not good, poison!"

"Little Ye, are you alright?" Xia Yuxuan was very anxious.

Tuoba Ye maintained his calm: "Bind that assassin, also check if there is an antidote on his body, I need to suppress the poison."

He didn't dare to be careless, immediately he began cultivating to suppress the poison.

Only, that venom was extremely terrifying, after entering the blood, it quickly began to move and soon flowed throughout the body.

Tuoba Ye didn't have any methods, using his Yuan Force to protect the crucial areas of his body. First, protect the life, think what to do later.

Xia Yuxuan saw Tuoba Ye's complexion changed to green and white. She became pale with fright: "Quick, quickly search the antidote."

"Lady, the assassin is a woman, there is nothing on her body." Xia Yi spoke.

"Tie her up, we absolutely can't allow her to escape." Xia Yuxuan said loudly.

She mumbled to herself: "There is no antidote, how can this be good?"

She was already nervous and at a loss.

Tuoba Ye tried several times, to force out the venom, but every time, he used his Yuan Force, the venom would disappear and wait for the Yuan Force to withdraw before appearing again.

He didn't have any good methods, could only first properly protect his crucial areas.

"Mother, don't worry, I am all right." Tuoba Ye showed a smiling expression, he did not want Xia Yuxuan to worry.

"Alright, good." Xia Yuxuan finally breathed a sigh of relief.

At this time, the Eight Dragon Guards and Zhan Meng arrived outside, they didn't rashly rush inside.

"Young Lord, Lady, are you alright?" Long Yi spoke.

Tuoba Ye spoke: "You can come in, lock that assassin at the martial arts practice site, I want to carefully interrogate her later."

He turned towards Xia Yuxuan and spoke: "Mother, you rest properly, there should not be anymore assassins. I will go cultivate and force out the poison."

"Little Ye, you are really okay? Can you force out the poison?" Xia Yuxuan was still very worried.

"Don't worry, I am alright." Tuoba Ye didn't speak out the real situation, he was afraid Xia Yuxuan would be anxious.

They returned to the martial arts practice site, Tuoba Ye searched for

the Rabbit Master.

"Rabbit Master, quick, wake up. I have been poisoned, this poison is immaterial and very difficult to deal with. I don't have any methods to force it out." Tuoba Ye spoke anxiously.

Rabbit Master had woke up, he inspected Tuoba Ye's body then personally checked for a while: "Tuoba Ye, I also don't have any methods to force out the poison, how did you suffer from such a strange poison?"

"An assassin tried to kill my mother, I obstructed and the needle cut open a little bit of my skin resulting in me being poisoned." Tuoba Ye exclaimed.

"There is no antidote for this kind of poison, normally this poison is specific to some races born with deadly poison, this kind of race is very rarely seen. You were able to run into one, this is really your luck." Rabbit Master smilingly spoke.

Tuoba Ye gave a bitter laugh: "Rabbit Master, I have been poisoned like this, this is still luck?"

"Tuoba Ye, you didn't release that assassin right?" Rabbit Master asked.

"At there, she has passed out from my attack." Tuoba Ye spoke.

Rabbit Master smiled: "The assassin hasn't escaped, then that's fine."

"Rabbit Master, tell me straightforwardly, how to detoxify this poison, okay?" Tuoba Ye was very anxious.

If there was deadly poison within the body, who could be at ease.

"Drink blood! Drinking her blood can detoxify the poison. Not only detoxify, later your body will also have this deadly poison and even put it to your own use. This kind of natal deadly poison is capable of continuously growing, along with the increase in strength, the deadly poison will also be more poisonous. Certainly, this requires certain methods, if you can intensify the deadly poison along with your strength, handling experts on the same level will be an easy matter and you still can handle comparatively stronger enemies." Rabbit Master spoke.

"Young Lord, I will immediately go get the blood." Long Yi spoke.

Tuoba Ye said: "Rabbit Master, how much blood is required?"

"A few drops are enough to undo the poison, if you drink some more, the deadly poison within your blood will on the contrary, strengthen and become your natal strange poison." Rabbit Master spoke.

"Bringing a few drops will be okay." When Tuoba Ye thought of drinking blood, his heart still had some hesitation.

Rabbit Master smiled: "Tuoba Ye, this, however, is an excellent opportunity, if you drink several drops of blood, it will only detoxify the poison and later this kind of deadly poison will be ineffective to you. If you drink some more, your body will gain this deadly poison, not only ten

thousand poisons won't be able to invade you, your strength will also increase."

Tuoba Ye hesitated a moment and spoke: "Rabbit Master, I trust you, give me a bowl of the blood. Remember, don't injure her life."

Cultivation experts, in order to promote their strength, are capable of using all kinds of means and methods, even not hesitating to kill countless innocent people.

In front of Tuoba Ye's eyes, there is an opportunity to obtain a mysterious race's natal deadly poison, he also didn't want to miss it.

Having more strength means more life saving capital.

Tuoba Ye had experienced a lifetime, he was extremely clear on this point.

"Young Lord, the blood is here." Long Yi came over bringing the blood.

Tuoba Ye received the blood. Closing his eyes, he flatly drank it down.

The blood went down, the poison quickly gathered together and settled down in the Yuan Force gathered area.

Tuoba Ye tried to use Yuan Force to move the poison, that poison sure enough immediately followed Yuan Force and moved.

"Rabbit Master, I can move this natal strange poison." Tuoba Ye was very excited.

"Tuoba Ye, I really need to congratulate you this time, this is a great fortuitous meeting, you need to thank this assassin nicely. Only, there are not many who know of this method, those who know only know because natal strange poison is unceasing trouble. This kind of natal strange poison is the most terrifying, it will continuously strengthen becoming more and more difficult to handle, ultimately resulting in death." Rabbit Master smiled.

Tuoba Ye also had lingering fears, if Rabbit Master wasn't there to give directions, he most likely would have died.

Not only the deadly poison was dissolved, he also gained a one of a kind killer weapon, really is profiting from disaster.

But Tuoba Ye was not happy, Treasure Assembly House had continuously been having inconveniences recently, the person behind the scenes was becoming more and more savage making Tuoba Ye furious.

Before his eyes is a killer from a mysterious race who actually had natal strange poison, regarding this point, it would be a pity to kill her.

Tuoba Ye couldn't help using Divine Will to examine her, he was amazed to find the assassin in front of him actually had best quality innate talent just like Zhan Meng, this absolutely was a cultivation genius.

This assassin was a woman, her appearance was that of sixteen-

seventeen years, cultivation base was pretty good being a rank seven Xiantian Martial God expert. She had pure dark attribute physique plus with the natal strange poison, her innate talent was above Zhan Meng.

"Tuoba Ye, are you sure you want to kill her?" Rabbit Master smiled: "Killing such a gorgeous woman is really a pity. tsk tsk...."

The assassin had exquisitely fine, delicate body plus with a gorgeous face, simply was face of the angel and body of the devil.

In truth, Tuoba Ye still hadn't noticed her looks,

"Rabbit Master, this assassin's innate talent is pretty good, it would be good if she could be subdued, do you have any ideas?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Unfortunately, you are a child. Otherwise, directly taking her in harem would do." Rabbit Master joked.

The Eight Dragon guards all smiled, only Zhan Meng was unable to make any sense of the matter.

Tuoba Ye spoke: "Rabbit Master, I am serious."

"If you want to subdue her, you need to rely on yourself, I am not participating in this." Rabbit Master closed his eyes to rest.

Tuoba Ye didn't have any ideas, he could only slowly think up a method. He didn't have any experience with woman, his previous life's love was

childhood sweethearts. Continuously relying on each other for survival automatically gave rise to emotions.

In his previous life, in order to cultivate, he didn't even come in contact with other women.

For him to subdue this assassin, this was really a headache for him.

"Long Yi, you speak how I can subdue her?" Tuoba Ye asked.

Long Yi shook his head: "I have no idea."

The Eight Dragon Guards, one after another, avoided Tuoba Ye's gaze, clearly they were of little assistance. As for Zhan Meng, don't even expect for him to have any ideas.

Tuoba Ye guessed the assassin would quickly wake up but he still couldn't think of a good idea, he was unable to relax even so much that he didn't want to face that female assassin.

"Young Lord, we will go out to patrol!" The Eight Dragon Guards left one by one, Zhan Meng was also dragged out by them.

"Ying.....ouch!" At this time, the female assassin relaxedly woke up.

Chapter 29 Natal Strange Poison

The female assassin opened her eyes and in a while, she saw Tuoba Ye: "Child, where is this? Why was I kidnapped?"

"You don't remember? You came to kill my mother, as a result...."

Tuoba Ye hadn't finished speaking when he was interrupted: "So it was you, you destroyed my mission!"

The female assassin was very angry, her complexion had become ice-cold.

"You came to kill my mother, why would I allow you to kill mother!" It was the first time Tuoba Ye saw a woman with unreasonable demands.

"You were hit by my traceless poison, you are still alright?" The female assassin was astonished.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Your natal strange poison was traceless and terrifying but I have already neutralized it."

"You drank my blood, how did you know of this method?" The female assassin was shocked.

Her complexion changed continuously, it was a very splendid sight.

Tuoba Ye said: "I just know, don't think the natal strange poison is unrivalled."

The female assassin suddenly spoke pitifully: "Young husband, I, Ying Huafei was wrong, I ask you to please forgive me this time."

"What's the matter?" Tuoba Ye immediately shook.

"You snatched my natal strange poison, I have made a promise that I must marry a man possessing natal strange poison." Ying Huafei regretfully said: "Otherwise, how can I let you, a child be my husband?"

Tuoba Ye didn't know whether to laugh or cry: "Elder sister, I did that to detoxify the poison, you don't need to comply with your oath, I don't care."

"You not caring will make it okay? We, Ying Devil group, have never ever broken our oath, it's better to die than not comply with our oath." Ying Huafei said.

Tuoba Ye said: "I am already engaged."

"What about the engagement? Only if you return the natal strange poison to me." Ying Huafei said.

Tuoba Ye asked: "How can I return the natal strange poison to you?"

Facing Ying Huafei's pestering, he had no moves.

"You die, then I will be able to seize back the natal strange poison, unfortunately, I am not your opponent otherwise do you think I want to marry you, a small fart child!" Ying Huafei said coldly.

"That really won't do, I can't abandon my life." Tuoba Ye was helpless.

"Young husband, release me, I won't leave, I will always follow you and listen to your words." Ying Huafei talked very pleasantly, it was very moving, full of enticement.

But in Tuoba Ye's ears, he thought it was ear-piercing.

"Ying Huafei, can we discuss over a matter?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"What matter, speak, I will listen to you." Ying Huafei said.

Tuoba Ye said: "Afterwards, call me, Tuoba Ye or calling me Young Lord will also do."

"Young husband, no matter what, I will listen to you but this matter won't do." Ying Huafei smiled.

Seeing Tuoba Ye's bitter small face, Ying Huafei was indescribably happy.

Tuoba Ye didn't know whether her words were really true or not, anyway this made him have a big headache.

Only, Ying Huafei remaining behind can also be regarded as a good matter, if she could really be converted, later in the future, she would absolutely be a formidable support.

"Ying Huafei, you really won't walk away?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Of course, our Ying devil group's oath can't be false?" Ying Huafei spoke.

Tuoba Ye force a smile: "Alright, I will make someone arrange a good room for you."

"Thanks, young husband!" Ying Huafei smiled.

"Can you not shout young husband?" Tuoba Ye was extremely gloomy, Ying Huafei had already gone out.

"Ying Huafei, you still haven't told me who was the one to request you?" Tuoba Ye chased after her and asked.

Ying Huafei said: "The person behind the scenes, I still don't know, a reward was posted in the killer groups offering a million gold coins, the mission target was your mother."

"Now, you haven't finished the mission, it seems there will still be more

killers accepting the mission." Tuoba Ye said in a deep voice.

"Correct, so long as the reward hasn't been cancelled and the mission hasn't been finished, killers will appear one after another." Ying Huafei said.

Tuoba Ye said coldly: "No matter how many killers come, I will make them unable to return!"

His words were full of killing intent, scaring Ying Huafei, her complexion lost color.

"You are a child, how is your killing intent stronger than mine, a killer's!? Ying Huafei was shocked.

"My strength is stronger than yours!" Tuoba Ye said.

Ying Huafei suddenly recalled that she, herself had fainted with a single attack from Tuoba Ye, her complexion was extremely unsightly but she quickly laughed again: "Who knew the Tuoba Clan had a little abnormality, those killers will certainly pay bitterly."

She had suffered big, naturally she wanted others to also suffer, like this the mind would be somewhat balanced.

Tuoba Ye curiously said: "Ying Huafei, can you tell me about your killers' affairs and also about the top killer?"

"I am precisely the top killer!" Ying Huafei smiled.

Ying Huafei was young and good looking, her smile was very sweet making her even more beautiful.

Tuoba Ye couldn't help but peek at her many times, this Ying Huafei absolutely had infinite charm, to be a killer was unfortunate.

"You are a natural born killer, if you can be a cultivator then you would be even more terrifying." Tuoba Ye said.

"Cultivator!" Ying Huafei was very surprised: "Young husband, you are so young, how do you know about cultivators? No wonder, if it were not for cultivators' skills, it would be impossible for you to be this strong."

"Ying Huafei, have you been in contact with a cultivator?" Tuoba Ye asked.

Ying Huafei replied: "We, Ying Devil group, originally was a cultivation race, only Ying Devil group has declined now, all our secret arts were lost, otherwise you are certainly not my opponent."

"Good, follow me and I can impart to you cultivation secrets and allow you to revive the Ying Devil group again." Tuoba Ye spoke.

Tuoba Ye cultivated Mythical Nine Transformations which was precisely Devil Way's cultivation technique, it was specially for tempering physical body, it was very formidable and it was the most difficult body tempering cultivation technique.

Devil Way's cultivation art was the most suitable for the dark attribute physique. In his previous life, in order to be able to cultivate, Tuoba Ye had gathered all sorts of cultivation arts, naturally, there were also some Devil Way's cultivation arts.

Only, at the moment, he was still not able to completely trust Ying Huafei, it was impossible to impart those secret arts to her.

"Young husband, you have cultivation arts suitable for me?" Ying Huafei was not too convinced.

Shenwu continent also had some Devil Way sects but Ying Huafei had never run into them.

In order to again revive the Ying Devil group, she became a killer. Unfortunately, killers could only earn gold coins, it was very difficult to get secret arts.

If Devil Way sects discovered Ying Huafei's innate talent, they would certainly fight over each other to accept her in the sect.

Only, the secular world's control was under the Right Way sects, the Devil Way sects couldn't come out openly to recruit disciples, this made Ying Huafei look for several years but still gaining nothing. "Of course! Only, you are not still not trustworthy at the moment so I won't teach you." Tuoba Ye spoke straightforwardly.

"Young Husband, how can I make you trust me? I am ready to establish

our Ying Devil group's oath." Ying Huafei said.

Tuoba Ye considered and spoke: "Ying Devil group's oath, I still am not convinced in it, after all, I don't know about Ying Devil group. Let's do it like this, you follow me and I will watch your performance in this period of time, if your performance is good, I will naturally teach you cultivation secrets and let you quickly promote your strength."

"Good!" Ying Huafei also knew rushing would do no good.

Soon after, Ying Huafei informed Tuoba Ye of some affairs of killers organizations, in detail allowing Tuoba Ye to make preparations to some extent.

Killers were all-pervasive, he had no choice but to carefully be on guard.

Ying Huafei was an expert of the Ying Devil group and was a naturally talented killer but her strength could not be counted as top, it was very difficult to rise to the top killer position in the killers world.

Of course, this also had some relation to Ying Huafei becoming killer for not a long time, if she was given time, she absolutely could be a top killer.

"Ying Huafei, in the future, Treasure Assembly House's defense will be arranged by you. I don't want my mother to suffer even a little bit of harm." Tuoba Ye made arrangements.

He wanted to see Ying Huafei's capability and conveniently examine

whether Ying Huafei wanted to help sincerely or not.

Killers understood the killers most, Ying Huafei helped in making arrangements to handle those killers naturally it was much stronger than Tuoba Ye's arrangements.

Seeing Ying Huafei doing her utmost to work, Tuoba Ye was also satisfied.

Only, in front of everyone, Ying Huafei called Tuoba Ye 'Young husband' making Tuoba Ye very angry.

"Little Ye, how did you become her young husband?" Xia Yuxuan was very curious, not to mention anyone else.

Tuoba Ye gave a bitter smile: "Mother, you don't listen to her nonsense, there is no such situation."

"How could it be nonsense? A girl's reputation is important." Xia Yuxuan spoke at once.

Ying Huafei spoke: "Aunt, this is, since childhood, I have established an oath that I will entrust myself to the one who possesses my natal strange poison. Young husband took advantage of my unconsciousness, drinking my blood, now he has my natal strange poison within his body, I must comply with my oath."

"I didn't know this." Tuoba Ye was very depressed.

"Since you cannot violate your oath, then stay at Treasure Assembly House, okay?" Xia Yuxuan made the final decision.

Although, Ying Huafei had come to assassinate her but she was satisfied seeing Ying Huafei.

Ying Huafei looked very gorgeous, also had powerful strength plus she also talked sweetly, naturally making people be fond of her.

Anyway, Ying Huafei staying at the Treasure Assembly House was also advantageous, Tuoba Ye didn't say much.

Rabbit Master who was at Tuoba Ye's shoulders, smiled and said: "Tuoba Ye, nice work, getting Ying Huafei this fast."

"Rabbit Master, you must have known about this earlier, yes or no?" Tuoba Ye spoke.

"No such thing, how could I know? I don't know." Rabbit Master shook his head.

Tuoba Ye was certain Rabbit Master certainly knew one of the reasons, he didn't continue to investigate. Being able to make Ying Huafei remain was also very good thing.

As for the things between man and woman, for him, a child who was less than four years old, it was too far away, he didn't wish to think about

it.

Just like the engagement with Princess Ziyu, he didn't want to pay attention in the same way.

Until the Cultivators gathering, he will think of ways to join cultivation sect. At that time, he would be far away from worldly matters, quite a lot of things would naturally be resolved.

The following several days, Tuoba Ye hadn't taught Ying Huafei anything regarding cultivation but he allowed her to enter the martial arts practice site for cultivation, giving a separate room for her.

Having a Yin talisman, Ying Huafei naturally felt her cultivation speed increase by many times.

The reason why Tuoba Ye did this was also to not let Ying Huafei leave. He, wanted to keep her, naturally must give some benefits to make her hate to leave.

Her cultivation speed greatly increased, Ying Huafei was very surprised: "Young husband, what situation is this? I feel my cultivation speed has increased by many folds, if I cultivate at this area, it won't be long before I can become rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert."

"That is of course!" Tuoba Ye was somewhat proud.

Chapter 30 Feng Killers group's Annihilation

"What!? The top Ying devil took action but didn't succeed!" Qian Duoduo was shocked.

"No one knows what happened, anyway, the Ying devil took the mission and after some time passed, the mission was recognized by the Ying devil to be a failure."

Qian Duoduo asked: "Treasure Assembly House's business is becoming more and more prosperous, we must complete the assassination mission, otherwise, our loss will be much greater. You go immediately and directly increase the reward money to two million gold coins."

"Yes, Clan Master!"

Qian Clan's business had received an affect, this to them was an extremely big attack.

In order to deal with Xia Yuxuan, Qian Clan didn't spare spending huge amounts of money to request killers.

Over there at the Treasure Assembly House, the business continued on and it was extremely booming.

For safety purposes, Xia Yuxuan didn't go out to supervise business matters, as Ying Huafei accompanied her, she would handle some matters at the main building.

In broad daylight, there was Ying Huafei, a top killer, furthermore, Xia Yi and other females to provide close protection, it still was comparatively safe.

So long as there was even a little bit noise, Tuoba Ye, Zhan Meng, the Eight Dragon Guards and the White Jade Lion Dragons, all could reach the main building, in a moment.

After knowing killer organizations' affairs, Tuoba Ye didn't dare to be even a bit careless.

Ying Huafei had informed Tuoba Ye that the reward was increased to two million gold coins, Tuoba Ye completely burst out in curses: "His grandfather, for killing a Houtian warrior, killing a woman, they actually offered two million gold coins, they are really willing to spend!"

Two million gold coins was already not a small amount. In Zhan Country, there were not many powers capable of taking out two million gold coins.

Actually, even if Tuoba Ye didn't know the person behind the scenes, he had already made his guess.

Only, there was no evidence, under these circumstances, Tuoba Ye also couldn't directly take action against the Qian Clan otherwise he was afraid Zhan Country's Imperial household would interfere.

As for the killers, they could come but he would make them unable to

go back.

Killers had mysterious methods, Tuoba Ye also didn't dare to be careless.

More than ten days passed in tranquility, this day, at evening, in the dead of night, a battle cry echoed out from the Treasure Assembly House's front courtyard.

The Treasure Assembly House's front courtyard only had four rank nine Houtian warriors, their strength was not especially formidable.

Tuoba Ye heard the sound of activity, he immediately made arrangements: "Zhan Meng and Eight Dragon Guards, you go to front courtyard, destroy the enemies completely, it's best if you can capture them alive. If you can't capture them alive, immediately kill them."

He, himself also stood up to move, going straight towards Xia Yuxuan's room.

Outside battle cries were very loud, Xia Yuxuan and other females had already woke up.

Xia Yuxuan and Ying Huafei were inside the room, Xia Yi and some other females were guarding outside the room. Xia Mei, Xia Ju and so on, six girls, their strength were still not strong, they didn't go out to participate.

Those killers' target was Xia Yuxuan, they would not be likely to take

action against little girls as it would be the same as alerting the enemy.

"Little Ye, how is the situation in the front courtyard?" Xia Yuxuan asked.

"Mother, you don't have to worry, Zhan Meng and others have gone, they are capable of resolving the situation." Tuoba Ye was full of confidence in Zhan Meng and the Eight Dragon Guards.

Recently, Zhan Meng and the Eight Dragon Guards, their strength had once again advanced a rank. The Eight Dragon Guards co-operating in the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils Great Array could almost fight against rank nine Xiatian Martial God experts.

Among the killers, there were indeed some difficult to deal with characters, but rank nine Xiantian martial God realm experts were still rarely seen, let alone the noise at the front courtyard was so loud, it was very clearly attracting attention, the genuine killers still hadn't moved.

"Young husband, killers, are very difficult to deal with, are you really are not worried?" Ying Huafei asked.

Tuoba Ye spoke with full confidence: "I personally trained my subordinates, if they are not able to deal with those small bandits outside, that would be too incompetent."

In the front Courtyard, blood-curdling screams and battle cries shook the sky, the main building and the rear courtyard was extremely quiet, it was somewhat dreadful.

The rear courtyard had four White Jade Lion Dragons, they were also not simple. Four White Jade Lion Dragons, the adults had advanced a rank and the young had advanced by two ranks, they had all become very formidable.

If there was someone who entered the rear courtyard, the White Jade Lion Dragons would certainly find out, after all, there were not many killers who had extraordinary skills like Ying Huafei.

As for Rabbit Master, he always liked to sleep on Tuoba Ye's shoulders, at the moment, he was sound asleep.

"Coming! Two killers!" Tuoba Ye had been continuously using Divine Will to check all around, discovering the killers first.

This time, two killers appeared, they didn't come through the rear courtyard and also didn't come through the front courtyard, rather they came from the lateral sides, their strength was very strong.

Tuoba Ye was able to sense, among the two killers, one was rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert and another was rank seven Xiantian Martial God expert.

The rank Eight Xiantian Martial God expert was absolutely a top killer and although, the rank seven Xiantian Martial God realm killer was inferior to Ying Huafei, they were still a peak second-rate killer.

This combination had appeared, it goes to say the importance of the mission.

They hadn't alarmed Xia Yi and other females, directly entering Xia Yuxuan's room.

Tuoba Ye said to Ying Huafei: "We will each handle one enemy and see who finishes the battle first."

He took the initiative to obstruct the rank eight Xiantian Martial God realm killer.

"Great! Young husband, let's see who is more formidable between us." Ying Huafei became excited.

Four experts, divided into two pairs, began a great battle.

Xia Yi and the females entered the room, guarding Xia Yuxuan, they entered another room and hid.

"Rabbit Master, I have to trouble you to protect my mother." Tuoba Ye was still not relieved.

"You really owe me." Rabbi Master opened his sleepy eyes.

Rabbit Master went, Tuoba Ye felt relieved and began to fight the killer.

That killer saw the opponent was only a child, he began to be somewhat contemptuous but immediately became very shocked.

Each attack of Tuoba Ye had endless strength, that killer's open fighting capacity was simply not strong and naturally wasn't Tuoba Ye's opponent, steadily losing ground.

Tuoba Ye didn't want to waste time, directly fully using Divine Overlord's Fist's second form – Overlord's Strike, his attack hit the killer, succeeding in causing serious injuries, the killer collapsed on the ground and didn't rise.

"Settled!" Tuoba Ye clapped his small hands.

Ying Huafei met a powerful opponent and naturally couldn't finish the battle that quick.

She fought her opponent for a period of time, the opponent recognized her.

"You are the Ying devil! Why are you here?" that killer was shocked.

Some killers had signature moves, it was not a secret in the killers world.

Ying Huafei had utilized her signature moves, it was not even a bit weird for her to be recognized.

"Since you recognize me, go to hell!" Ying Huafei suddenly used the traceless poison, it was immaterial and since it was breathed in, that

formidable killer quickly lost his fighting strength.

Ying Huafei was very satisfied, wanting to show off: "Look, I already handled....."

She still hadn't finished speaking when she saw Tuoba Ye's face smilingly looking at her, she was immediately speechless.

"How did you do it? Your opponent was killer world's famous Duan Feng!" After a long time, Ying Huafei finally opened her mouth.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "My strength is stronger than yours, naturally also stronger than Duan Feng's."

"Young husband, you are really awesome!" Ying Huafei exclaimed. Her excited jump was extremely lovely.

After a long time, Tuoba Ye seemed to be used to it, he didn't feel much to Ying Huafei addressing him as such.

"Of course. In the end, what is the background of this Duan Feng?" Tuoba Ye was curious.

"Duan Feng is the boss of Feng killer group, a top killer. He had even gone to assassinate rank nine Xiantian Martial God expert, although he didn't succeed but he was able to retreat with his whole body intact, his strength is powerful. Although, I am also a top killer but compared to him, there is still a certain gap. It seems this time, Feng killers group moved out completely but unfortunately they will all be buried here."

Ying Huafei spoke.

"Feng killers group is very strong?" Tuoba Ye asked.

Ying Huafei replied: "Feng killers group at the killers world, is also regarded as an important killer group, it doesn't have much members, having only twelve members but each of them are killers above rank five Xiantian Martial God realm."

"Not good, I am afraid that several experts at the front courtyard are finished." Tuoba Ye cried out in alarm.

Ying Huafei shook her head: "That is not necessarily true, those people at the front courtyard made moves only for attracting attention, they are unlikely to be killers. Killers don't like to take action against people apart from their target, they will do so only as a last resort."

"I hope so, otherwise there would be loss of many gold coins." The front courtyard's four experts were purchased not long ago by Xia Yuxuan, their innate talent was ordinary, Tuoba Ye also didn't wish to cultivate them.

Cultivating an expert was not at all simple matter. Rather than wasting energy on those people, it would be better off spending that energy in cultivating the Eight Dragon Guards.

Genuine experts could face against a hundred enemies. Having the Eight Dragon Guards was enough as an elite power, there was no need to have many.

The Eight Dragon Guards, all had potential to become peak Xiantian Martial God experts, it was worth cultivating them.

"Young husband, could it be you are not worried about the Eight Dragon Guards and Zhan Meng?" Ying Huafei spoke.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "If they couldn't handle rest of the Feng killers group, what did I waste so much energy in cultivating them for?"

Anyway, Ying Huafei already acknowledged Tuoba Ye as arrogant and proud.

Tuoba Ye tied up Duan Feng and the other killer, preparing to carefully interrogate them. Naturally, he had already sealed up their cultivation base otherwise they couldn't be bound.

Not long after, Zhan Meng and others returned back with people in custody, Long Yi spoke: "Young Lord, we grabbed ten killers, they have very powerful strength, the four guards at the front courtyard; two suffered heavy injuries and two suffered minor injuries."

"Long Yi, help them to heal, afterwards, send two experts to guard the front courtyard." Tuoba Ye issued his arrangement.

Ying Huafei, upon seeing Zhan Meng and others safely return back like it was nothing, moreover capturing all the remaining ten killers of the Feng killers group, she simply didn't dare to believe it.

"Zhan Meng, tell elder sister, how did you accomplish this?" Ying Huafei's race had declined, simply didn't have peers to accompany her, so after arriving at the Treasure Assembly House, she was extremely happy also became not so cold.

"This is all Young Lord's good teachings, we have such strength." Zhan Meng replied sincerely.

Ying Huafei looked with cool eyes towards Tuoba Ye and spoke: "Young husband, are you not pleased with yourself?"

"No such thing, this is the result of their own efforts." Tuoba Ye smiled.

"Too much humility is pride!" Ying Huafei pouted her small mouth.

Tuoba Ye became gloomy: "I don't have even a bit of pride nor a bit of modesty. Feng killers group, I will nicely wait for you. Actually thinking of killing my mother, see how I torment you."

"Young husband, what do you want to do with them?" Ying Huafei was curious.

"Nothing, just make them remember it for a long time." Tuoba Ye had a sinister smile on his face.

Seeing Tuoba Ye's smiling expression, Ying Huafei was somewhat scared.

Tuoba Ye was a child but he was very crafty, who knew what he was thinking. Ying Huafei had followed at his side for some time but still was unclear about the lowdown on Tuoba Ye.

Ying Huafei knew that the Feng killers group, those killers would suffer a lot.

Being of the same profession, a killer, she somewhat really couldn't endure it but she didn't speak any words to stop.

Chapter 31 Intoxicated Immortals House

"Aaahhhh....."

"Aaahhhh....."

The twelve killers of the Feng Killers group had gone through cruel training, all of them would have laughed at ordinary torture.

But Tuoba Ye used Veins Cutting demonic hands on several points of their bodies giving them immense pain, there wasn't anyone who could bear this kind of suffering.

Even Duan Feng, they all gave out blood-curdling screams, explosion like sounds emitted from them grinding their teeth.

Tuoba Ye was a child but in front of the Feng Killers group's eyes, he was absolutely a little demon and he seemed to be even worse than the devil.

"Spare us, I will confess!" a killer begged forgiveness.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "What will you confess? I know you are Feng Killers group's killers and I also know that you came to assassinate my mother because of the reward. What I don't know is the person behind the scenes, do you know? You certainly don't know."

Duan Feng said: "Since you know everything, why do you still want to torment us? Might as well be happy and immediately kill us."

"Your cultivation base is pretty good, training killers like you is not easy, it will really be a pity to kill you." Tuoba Ye contemplated.

"You..... what do you want?"

Tuoba Ye smiled: "You, take all of your Feng Killers group and follow me, I will immediately forgive you. Otherwise, I will put you in life or death dilemma."

Duan Feng's strength was too weak, he didn't have any methods to break out of their subjugation. If he had powerful strength along with some means, he would be able to resist their current state of helplessness.

Duan Feng didn't speak, he was still pondering whether to reject or not.

Ying Huafei spoke: "Young husband, there seems to be a strict organization behind Feng Killers group, that organization has more than just one killer group. If there are killers who break away from their control, it is certain they will have miserable deaths."

"Is that right? If you take my support, I can protect you without any problems, moreover I can still help you increase your strength greatly. If you don't accept my help, hei..hei..... I will make your lives worse than death." Tuoba Ye spoke smilingly.

"Child, do you realize the strength of the ones behind our Feng Killers group? They can move unhindered at Shenwu Continent, our Feng Killers group is only in charge of Zhan Country. If you recruit us, it will bring endless trouble in the future." Duan Feng spoke.

Tuoba Ye sneered: "Don't speak of moving unhindered at Shenwu Continent, then what will Cultivation Sects be regarded as?"

"Good, we will rely on you." Duan Feng said.

"You promised to join but how can I be certain you won't betray me?" Tuoba Ye spoke.

"We can establish an oath at best, we can't do anything else but whether you will believe it or not is up to yourself." Duan Feng spoke.

Tuoba Ye didn't believe in oaths so he went to find Rabbit Master to see if he had any ideas.

"Rabbit Master, you must have techniques to control people, right?" Tuoba Ye spoke.

"Tuoba Ye, you cultivate Divine Will and you still need me to teach you methods!" Rabbit Master spoke.

"Rabbit Master, your suggestion is to use the Divine Will to imprint the counterpart's soul?" Tuoba Ye quickly responded.

He had no experience in this field, naturally he wouldn't know.

"Of course, this kind of method is the most dependable. If the counterpart rebels, you can immediately extinguish the soul." Rabbit Master spoke.

Tuoba Ye was excited: "I will go test it immediately."

"Go!"

Tuoba Ye returned to the martial arts practice site, holding one of the killer group's killer to experiment.

"Don't resist, I want to arrange some restrictions so that you won't be able to betray me in the future." Tuoba Ye smiled.

That killer had suffered enough pain, he already didn't have strength to resist.

Tuoba Ye urged the Divine Will to enter the counterpart's body then thought of a way to imprint the counterpart's soul.

He held a thread of the Divine Will to imprint itself in the depth of the counterpart's soul, even if someone wanted to dispel the imprint, it would be very difficult to find that thread of Divine Will.

Only, subduing an expert consumed a thread of Divine Will making Tuoba Ye feel like somewhat giving up.

Cultivating the Divine Will was very difficult, Tuoba Ye had cultivated for long time but he didn't have a lot of Divine Will.

Twelve experts, he needed to spend twelve threads of Divine Will. But to raise Tuoba Clan's strength, he didn't have any choice but to make some sacrifice.

With the experience of the first success, it became a lot easier in the following ones.

After taking control of the twelve killers, Tuoba Ye collapsed on the ground. Using Divine Will was very exhausting. Compared to Yuan Force, exhausting Divine Will could injure the body.

Tuoba Ye hurriedly began to cultivate, trying to cultivate back the consumed Divine Will.

The Divine Will began to recover quickly when he started to cultivate after its consumption.

If previously, Tuoba Ye could only cultivate back two-three threads of Divine Will after a month of cultivation, now, in half a day of time, he was able to recover two threads of Divine Will.

He continuously cultivated for several days and, at long last, the consumed Divine Will had recovered. In this period time, he again refined some Yin talismans to speed up the cultivation speed of Feng Killers group.

"Young Lord, how did you control them?" Ying Huafei asked.

"Ying Huafei, do you want to test it? If you allow me to control you, I can be completely convinced in you and then, I can immediately impart cultivation secrets to you." Tuoba Ye smilingly spoke.

"Go ahead. No matter what, I had already established my oath." Ying Huafei spoke.

Tuoba Ye was naturally not polite, he immediately set up a restriction in Ying Huafei's soul, not afraid she would become a traitor.

"Ying Huafei, afterwards, the Feng Killers group will be handed to you, you will establish a killer's group and intelligence organization, they will entirely be up to you to command. If you need talented people, you can take gold coins from here and go to the slaves market to buy." Tuoba Ye spoke.

Ying Huafei didn't dare to believe her ears: "Young husband, you are really handing such an important matter to me?"

"Of course, my words have always carried great weight! In the future, you must not appear in front of people, you are Treasure Assembly House's and Tuoba Clan's secret force." Tuoba Ye was very sure.

"No problem, we killers originally lived in the dark." Ying Huafei was very excited.

Feng Killers group's strength was very formidable, handing them over to her to manage signified her strength would increase in the future.

Ying Huafei wanted to revive Ying Devil group, naturally she wished for strong subordinates.

"Ying Huafei, intelligence collection is of the highest importance, as for assassinating powerful enemies, that is only as a last resort, I won't make you do that." Tuoba Ye spoke: "If you want many talents, I can help you purchase a group of the best talents first. Of course, you also can attract killers and skilled people by yourself, just let me know if you need anything else. Remember, your organization will be an independent existence, don't inform anyone. Your and mine relation as well as your identity, the more mysterious it is, the better."

"I won't appear much for outside matters, making Feng Killers group deal with it will be okay. Attracting talents will also be handed to Duan Feng, they have more experience in it and so it will be easy to attract experts for them. For purchasing slaves, I am afraid, it is not suitable for us to appear personally." Ying Huafei spoke.

Tuoba Ye spoke: "I must personally make a trip for purchasing slaves because I can see the quality of the slaves' innate talents. Since we are going to buy, naturally we must buy some skilled people with good innate talents and afterwards we can expand."

"That is okay, we can put on disguise and then go to the slaves market." Ying Huafei spoke.

"Ying Huafei, what name are you intending to give to your

organization?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Intoxicated Immortals House!" Ying Huafei spoke: "Wine house is a good place for scouting information, moreover it is also a good place to hide one's identity."

"How much funding does it need? We must open the Intoxicated Immortals House as soon as possible, I want the Intoxicated Immortals House to become Shendu Capital's biggest wine house." Tuoba Ye spoke.

"Two million gold coins including the funds for attracting experts." Ying Huafei spoke.

Tuoba Ye said: "When the time comes, I will make someone go set up a card, the gold coins will all be deposited in the card, okay?"

He wanted to give the gold coins directly but two million gold coins was a very big amount. If he took it out, it would probably end up as a huge pile.

"Young husband, you have this many gold coins?" Ying Huafei was astonished.

In fact, Ying Huafei had always wanted to open a wine house but her goal was to gather secret arts to revive Ying Devil group again. Unfortunately, she also didn't have that many gold coins so that matter was immediately set aside.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Of course, I can still bring out this bit of gold coins.

Only, I want the Intoxicated Immortals House to have quick and fierce development, especially the killers organization must expand rapidly. If there still are killers who think of going against our Treasure Assembly House, immediately destroy them completely.”

“You don’t have to worry, if I was alone, I would not have been able to guarantee it but having Feng Killers group’s assistance, everything will be easy to handle.” Ying Huafei had full confidence.

Tuoba Ye reminded: “You and Feng Killers group’s killers are our core power, only you can enter the Treasure Assembly House and only you can know the Intoxicated Immortals House is opened by me, Tuoba Ye.”

“Yes! Young husband, I will keep it in mind.” Ying Huafei was very happy.

The following several days, Tuoba Ye made Ying Huafei open a gold card and the two million gold coins was deposited in several batches. After she got the gold coins, Ying Huafei purchased a badly managed wine house in an area not far from the Treasure Assembly House, considered to be officially starting the business.

After they, two people, went to make a trip to slaves marketplace, they bought over hundred slaves – there were combat crews with good innate talent, they also bought assistants for the Intoxicated Immortals House, a supervisor, chefs and in addition, there were some comparatively clever and quick witted slaves suitable for gathering and sorting information.

After these slaves were purchased, they were immediately thrown over at the wine house.

Of course, those combat crews and intelligence crews, both were secretly arranged to be sent to another place for training, Duan Feng was in charge of this.

Tuoba Ye didn't go to see how the other people trained, he only trained Feng Killers group's twelve killers and Ying Huafei, increasing their strength. Naturally, Zhan Meng and the Eight Dragon Guards were always following him to cultivate but their training contents were not the same.

Later, they would all be Tuoba Clan's external strength, they must promote their strength to protect the Tuoba Clan.

Especially, after Tuoba Ye enters the cultivation world, Tuoba Clan would need strong power to look after it.

The Eight Dragon Guards were the surface force and Ying Huafei and the companions were their hidden force.

Two sections of forces expanding together, only then could the Tuoba Clan's position be guaranteed.

Intoxicated Immortals House quickly opened for business, Ying Huafei had planned for a long time plus with Tuoba Ye's full support, the business was naturally pretty good.

Of course, Intoxicated Immortals House's purpose was not to earn many gold coins, rather it was to gather intelligence and later, even selling the intelligence. This was all Ying Huafei's visualization, at last having an opportunity to implement.

As for the Feng Killers group, they completely disappeared from the scene.

The Feng Killers group was Zhan Country's top killers organization. After receiving the mission to assassinate Xia Yuxuan, the Feng Killers group entirely disappeared, bringing a very big sensation at the killers world. "First was Ying Devil, now even Feng Killers group has been put out, what is going on with this Treasure Assembly House, they are unexpectedly so difficult to deal with!" Many killers were making guesses.

"Feng Killers group have all been destroyed. In the end, who can complete this mission? If the mission is not finished, even if it was ten million gold coins, what use is it?"

Without clearly getting information on the Treasure Assembly House, those killers didn't dare to rush into action.

News quickly reached the Qian Clan's high levels' ears, they were immediately stupefied.

Although, requesting the killers didn't succeed, they were still not prepared to let go.

Chapter 32 Clan Ranking Competition

In a flash, Tuoba Ye was already four years old, however, they didn't make a big fuss and only had a small celebration.

In the evening, Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong quietly arrived at Treasure Assembly House to inform Tuoba Ye of a huge event.

"Little Ye, the Du Clan is impatient and is urging us to take action against Tuoba Jie, but for the time being, I haven't replied. They once again tried to make us take action against you, mother and child, but I refused. Seeing Du Clan's seniors' desires, I am afraid they are not likely to continue to believe me.", Tuoba Wei said.

"If the Du Clan wants to take action, then let them come!" Tuoba Ye was very excited.

During this period of cultivation, although his cultivation base didn't advance but his strength had again become much more formidable, having a force of seventy-five thousand jin. He could absolutely sweep away experts below Lianqi stage.

The Du Clan's strength was not weak, but its strongest expert was still not equal to Tuoba Xiong, so to Tuoba Ye, that was not too big of a threat.

"Little Ye, you still need to look out for Qian Clan and Yuwen Clan. A lot of Qian Clan's business was snatched by the Treasure Assembly House, so they will not just sit and watch. As for the Yuwen Clan, they have the most

ambition, and their strength is also the strongest, so they are not easy to deal with. Over at the Imperial Clan, Princess Ziyu is betrothed to you, and I don't know what's the aim behind this but we need to also be on guard against them." Tuoba Wei reminded.

"Second grandpa, third grandpa, you don't have to worry, this time, I am not being foolish and thoughtless, so make them all come!" Tuoba Ye's fighting spirit rose.

As for his strength, even if it was exposed, it also didn't have any affect to him.

Previously, he would still have some misgivings on exposing his strength but now he didn't have any such misgivings.

Strong opponents, as long as one had more powerful strength, there was no need to be afraid.

"Little Ye, what level has your strength reached? Not long ago, Southern Heaven Mountain range's bandits were swept clean, was that your doing?" Tuoba Zhong asked.

"My strength is sufficient to compare with grandpa, it will be hard to find my match at Zhan Country. I took along the Eight Dragon Guards to eliminate the Southern Heaven Mountain range's bandits, this matter is secret, it's okay that you know, but if this was to be leaked out, it is very possible it would bring calamity to our Tuoba Clan. Some time ago, the Treasure Assembly House had been infiltrated twice by killers, but I settled the matter."

These matters, he didn't conceal to Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong, they knew some inside informations, if that were to be spread out, it would be much worse.

"Little Ye, you are able to exterminate all the Southern Heaven Mountain range's bandits, what's there to be afraid of?" Tuoba Zhong said.

"You need to remember, this absolutely cannot be leaked because it concerns a cultivator, and moreover, it is a Devil Way's cultivator, and once provoked, our Tuoba Clan will be destroyed in a flash." Tuoba Ye warned again and again.

He explained the matter clearly so as to avoid Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong from blurting it out.

"If it concerns a cultivator, we absolutely can't divulge it to others." Tuoba Wei immediately spoke.

To these people's eyes, cultivators were like Immortals who could easily exterminate hundred thousands and millions of great armies.

When Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong left, both of their moods were somewhat excited.

Tuoba Clan didn't have Tuoba Xiong, they had lost their backbone. Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong still lacked some power, and they were losing their grip.

Now, an exceptional genius emerged from the Tuoba Clan who had the older generation's strength when he was only few years old. Those powers that wanted to find trouble for Tuoba Clan, they would all be eating bitterness.

Moreover, Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong were very clear that Tuoba Ye's exceptional talent was impossible to be confined within the Zhan Country, let alone the Tuoba Clan.

Later, if Tuoba Ye marched into a Cultivation sect then Tuoba Wei could have prospect to become the Clan Master.

Becoming a powerful Clan's Clan Master was the only intention of Tuoba Wei. If Tuoba Clan fell apart, then even if he took over the Clan Master's position, he would perhaps have to bend to the other four great clans, and he was unwilling to see this.

Recently, Tuoba Ye had begun to attack his cultivation bottleneck, as he wanted to immediately become a rank six Xiantian Martial God realm expert.

Ever since Rabbit Master helped him to rebuild his body, his cultivation speed had been promoted by a large amount, and although ninety percent of Yuan qi of Heavens and Earth was still absorbed by the Divine Punishment Jade talisman and the Divine root, his cultivation base was still able to advance many times faster than before.

His cultivation base promotion made him full of confidence.

Now, the Treasure Assembly House and Intoxicated Immortals House, were all moving in the right direction, allowing him to cultivate in peace.

"Young Lord, not good! There are many people outside, saying it is for a clan competition." Xia Mei hurriedly entered.

Xia Mei and Xia Ju had been at the Treasure Assembly House for nearly a year, and their cultivation base had advanced at lightning speed, and now they were already rank five Houtian warriors.

"Don't panic. Let's go out to take a look." Tuoba Ye smiled and spoke: "Zhan Meng, Eight Dragon Guards, and Rabbit Master, come out with me."

He didn't let the White Jade Lion Dragons to follow because they needed to guard the rear courtyard.

The four White Jade Lion Dragons, they had very powerful strength, they were competent enough to guard the rear courtyard.

Ying Huafei said: "Young husband, don't we need to go out to help?"

Ying Huafei, the Feng Killers group's twelve people were all at the rear courtyard, cultivating at the martial arts practice site. Intoxicated Immortals House's matter was supervised by a strong slave whereas they themselves, would not appear in flesh, and would only keep in touch with that slave.

"You can continue to cultivate, your skill is in assassination, it's not

suitable for you to appear in front of others.” Tuoba Ye spoke profoundly.

Outside the Treasure Assembly House, innumerable numbers of people had gathered, and it was crowded and noisy.

The Yuwen Clan’s, Du Clan’s, and Qian Clan’s seniors had all personally set out and came to the Treasure Assembly House to invite the Tuoba Clan to participate in the four great Clans competition.

Of the Zhan Country’s five great Clans, the Imperial Clan was supreme, and the other four great clans would frequently hold ranking competitions. Originally, it was once every ten years, but if there was approval by three of the great clans, then the clans’ ranking competition could be carried out at any time.

The Du Clan had infiltrated inside the Tuoba Clan, but they couldn’t get anything out of Tuoba Wei. The Qian Clan had requested for killers to handle Xia Yuxuan, but after continuous failures, none of those killers dared to accept the mission. They had raised the reward to three million gold coins but there were still no one willing to take on the mission.

The two great clans worked together, getting in touch with the Yuwen Clan, they quickly reached an unanimous agreement, preparing to hold the four great clans’ ranking competition.

Originally, among the five great clans, Imperial Clan was the first while Tuoba Clan ranked second and was the strongest among the four great clans. At the time of Tuoba Xiong, the other four great clans would be very afraid of the four great clans’ ranking competition.

Now, they took the initiative to provoke the ranking competition, they were clearly taking advantage of Tuoba Xiong's disappearance and wanted to suppress the Tuoba Clan.

This matter had still not begun, the other three great clans had already raised an uproar, making the news public.

It was evident that the Yuwen Clan, Qian Clan, and Du Clan wanted to humiliate the Tuoba Clan.

"Xia Yuxuan, you are now head person of the Tuoba Clan, will Tuoba Clan participate in the ranking competition or not?" Du Clan's Clan Master Du Yusheng asked.

Xia Yuxuan was hesitating when her ears sounded with Tuoba Ye's voice.

She smilingly spoke: "Since you deliberately planned the ranking competition, if our Tuoba Clan doesn't participate, how could we not be looked down upon by you. When is the ranking competition? Our Tuoba Clan will certainly participate."

Seeing Xia Yuxuan's bearing, the surrounding people all gasped.

"Xia Yuxuan really is pretty good, Tuoba Xiong has disappeared, Tuoba Jie went to the Southern Border, she, along with her child was driven out from the Tuoba Clan but she can still have such a bearing, this is really hard to come by!"

"Now, Treasure Assembly House has fame and power, this is all because

of Xia Yuxuan. If it were not for her, it certainly couldn't overtake Fortune House."

.....

The three great clans' seniors, originally this was supposed to be a jest, they really didn't think Xia Yuxuan would actually so easily promise.

Seeing that the bluff didn't succeed, the three great clans' seniors all became somewhat colorless.

"Three days later, four great clans' ranking competition will officially begin, we wish for the timely participation of the Tuoba Clan's people." Qian Duoduo said.

"You don't have to worry, three days later, our Tuoba Clan's experts will certainly go." Xia Yuxuan smiled.

The three great clans' seniors' complexion had become somewhat ugly, they quickly departed. Xia Yuxuan was applauded by the surrounding people.

"Xia Yuxuan, a female hero!"

"Xia Yuxuan, a woman not conceding to men!"

.....

"Everybody, come to watch the four great clans' ranking competition, remember to give support to our Tuoba Clan!" Xia Yuxuan spoke loudly.

"Good!"

Tuoba Ye didn't appear, and because he saw his mother had such popularity, he was extremely happy.

But, the four great clans' ranking competition was not a small matter, he must make Tuoba Wei and others, participate.

Their show had achieved its purpose so there was no need to continue it.

There was no need for Tuoba Ye to go ask. That day, evening, Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong arrived at the Treasure Assembly House to discuss this matter.

"Little Ye, Du Clan, Yuwen Clan, and Qian Clan clearly wants to defeat us and make our Tuoba Clan be last in the ranking." Tuoba Wei spoke.

"Second grandpa, don't worry, I can deal with this." Tuoba Ye spoke with full confidence: "You first tell me, how is this competition conducted?"

Tuoba Ye explained: "Every clan will send out six experts, three for official competition and three as reserves. Four great clans will take turns in the competition which will be a best out of three. The clan that had the highest number of wins would be the strongest clan. Each and every clan must fight continuously for three days, there is no time to rest in

between.”

“Can an expert continuously compete for two-three times?” Tuoba Ye asked.

“Of course, they can. But, normally, everyone has similar strength, and after winning, they will usually abandon the next match

“Can one kill casually?” Tuoba Ye was somewhat astonished.

Tuoba Zhong shook his head: “Of course not, the four great clans are the pillars of the Zhan Country, so the Imperial Clan doesn’t permit killing wantonly on the martial arts stage. If such a situation arises, the judges and the experts of the Imperial Clan will stop the match. But, occasionally, there will be some casualties, sometimes, one can’t stay their hands, that is also a helpless matter.”

“Little Ye, this time, we will also participate, right!?” Tuoba Wei spoke.

Tuoba Ye smiled: “We can end the show, you can jump right in. When the time comes, I will follow second grandpa and third grandpa to the fight.”

“I am really looking forward to what expression they will show when they see you appear on the stage. The competition will surely have betting booths, our odds will certainly be very high. Previously, Qian Clan controlled all the betting booths but this time, maybe Du Clan and Yuwen Clan would also take part.” Tuoba Wei said while smiling.

“Second grandpa, bring out all liquid capital of the clan, we will prepare to make big profits. Such opportunities are hard to come by, we can’t let it pass by.”

He still had over three million gold coins, and he intended to to put all of them in.

Only, he would not be able to step forth himself so he would divide the money in small amounts and make other people put them in, so like this, it wouldn’t attract attention.

The list of the participating people was announced two days in advance, and it could not be changed. Surrounding betting booths had also begun to accept bets.

Chapter 33 Name moves the Shendu Capital

The list had come out, Shendu Capital's people seeing the list of Tuoba Clan's participants were all shocked.

In the list of the three participants, Tuoba Ye's name had appeared.

Shendu Capital had many people, they didn't know who Tuoba Ye was.

"Who is the person Tuoba Clan sent? Although, Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong are the older generation's people, they are not considered to be at middle level and not at the peak among the older generations. This Tuoba Ye has never been heard of, could it be Tuoba Clan had a hidden expert?"

Many people were full of doubts, one after another comments were talked everywhere.

"Tuoba Ye, isn't he Tuoba Jie's child? He seems to be only four years old, why is he participating in the competition?"

"Tuoba Clan doesn't have people, a four year old child is participating, they are bound to lose this time."

"Tuoba Clan's reserve expert is also not okay, this Zhan Meng also haven't been heard of before."

"I heard the surrounding betting booths have already opened, the odds against Tuoba Clan is one to six."

"Although, Tuoba Clan has high odds, but the probability of victory is not high."

"Take a chance, maybe Tuoba Clan could be victorious then how could we not profit big." There were really many people holding this kind of thoughts.

Only, the betting booths were controlled by the three great clans together, they would not lose because they could completely make one of them the first.

Naturally, this had a condition that was Tuoba Clan could not obtain the first rank.

The three great clans joined their hands, they hadn't even thought Tuoba Clan would be able to obtain first rank.

They wanted to get rid of Tuoba Clan in order to fish for gold coins through the surrounding betting booths.

Tuoba Clan, Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong came out for the fight, this somewhat baffled the other three great clans because Tuoba Clan had internal problems, this was known by everyone.

But, they didn't give it much thought, merely thinking Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong were attaching importance to the clan so they combined

with Xia Yuxuan and participated in the clans ranking competition together.

After the surrounding betting booths gave out the odds rate, it was unlikely to be changed.

Tuoba Ye made people put in the bet in small batches, betting all on Tuoba Clan obtaining the first.

Those bookmakers, seeing so many entered bets on Tuoba Clan's victory, they were all very happy, naturally they accepted the bets without question.

Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong brought out all of the Tuoba Clan's fluid money, making their subordinates to bet on Tuoba Clan's victory. Xia Yuxuan also was unwilling to fall behind, bringing out all the fluid capital of the Treasure Assembly House, altogether several millions of gold coins were put in.

They didn't personally go to put the bets. So as to avoid making the three great clans know, they were again playing a new trick.

If Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong, both went to put large amount of bets on Tuoba Clan, then the three great clans would certainly think of what cards Tuoba Clan had. It was very possible the three great clans would be more cautious and prepare several hands.

Although, Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong had full confidence in Tuoba Ye but it was still better to be somewhat low-key.

The day before the competition, very late at night, the surrounding booths stopped accepting bets.

The three great clans' seniors assembled together, seeing the bets, they were all smiling.

"I really hadn't thought, there would still be this many betting on Tuoba Clan, there is actually over twenty million gold coins!" Qian Duoduo was astonished.

Du Yusheng smiled: "Tuoba Clan is certain to lose that is, we have twenty million gold coins income. Clan Master Qian, take a look at which clan received the lowest bets, we must act according to the previous arrangements."

Qian Duoduo said with bitter expression: "Our Qian Clan received the lowest bets, you need to cut our Qian Clan off, what to do in case we don't win?"

The three great clans had already properly discussed, the clan receiving the lowest bets would be the clan obtaining the first ranking. The three clans had combined together, naturally they had this kind of confidence.

The clan obtaining the first ranking would have its fame raised but it must give out a portion of benefits to the other two clans. The other two clans would receive forty percent benefits each whereas the clan obtaining the first ranking would only have twenty percent benefits.

To Qian Duoduo, gold coins were the reality, he didn't want false reputation.

Only, they had already reached a common understand before, Qian Duoduo also couldn't do anything about it.

"No matter who meets the Tuoba Clan first, we will play with their lives, we must make them lose their fighting strength." Du Yusheng spoke.

He paused and then continued to speak: "Of course, if Qian Clan is the run into them, it will be somewhat difficult to manage."

"Don't worry, we won't let this happen." Yuwen Clan's Clan Master Yuwen Lingfeng laughed evilly.

.....

Treasure Assembly House, at the martial arts practice site in the rear courtyard.

Tuoba Ye dedicated himself in cultivation, cultivating the Mythical Nine Transformations.

Mythical Nine Transformations deserved to be called the legendary first body tempering cultivation technique, it also was the most difficult cultivation technique.

Tuoba Ye's physical body strength was already at seventy-five thousand

jin, every time, he would have to suffer inhuman pain when cultivating the Mythical Nine Transformations but he still hadn't succeeded in cultivating his body to the Mythical body.

In case, cultivation succeeded, not only physical strength would have sudden increase, defensive power, recovery power would both promote by huge margin.

Mythical body's small success was equivalent to having the devilish body of ancient times' young mythical children. Although, still needed to further improve but it was already very formidable.

Moreover, the Mythical Nine Transformations' first transformation should be successfully cultivated before one begins the cultivation of the second transformation.

Mythical Nine Transformations' second transformation gave many choices; it was possible to cultivate Divine Phantom's body or also possible to cultivate Divine Buddha's body or cultivate Mythical Beast's body.

Only, wanting to achieve cultivation success was not an easy matter, all had harsh conditions. If you wanted to cultivate Mythical Beast's body, you must gather five great mythical beasts' blood vessels and blend it within the body, only then could you cultivate the Mythical Beasts' body.

The five great mythical beasts; Divine Dragon, Phoenix, Qilin, Black Tortoise, White Tiger. Obtaining blood vessels of any one of above mythical beasts was not so easy.

Of course, there was also a simple alternative that was to cultivate a single mythical beast's body. Such as Divine Dragon's body, this only needed Divine Dragon race's blood vessels. This kind of cultivating divine body might was naturally not equal to the Mythical Beast body.

To Tuoba Ye, those matters were too far in the future. Even if he cultivated Mythical body, for Mythical Nine Transformations' second transformation, he had already thought properly that he wanted to cultivate Divine Talisman's body.

At Mythical Nine Transformations' record, no one had cultivated Divine Talisman's body, Tuoba Ye needed to slowly experience by himself.

He had the cultivation method for the Dao of Divine Talismans, so long as it matched very well with the Mythical Nine Transformations, maybe it could succeed.

No matter what, Tuoba Ye would try to cultivate it, no matter how difficult the road, he wanted to walk through the whole dark journey.

Tomorrow would be a day for great battle, Tuoba Ye was sharpening his weapons before the battle, trying to make his strength a bit more formidable.

Only, cultivating Mythical Nine Transformations was too exhausting, the pain would make people tremble with fear.

Tuoba Ye had cultivated for several times, he immediately stopped cultivating Mythical Nine Transformations and began cultivating other

techniques, recovering his Yuan Force and Spirit Force, preparing for the great battle tomorrow.

Just in case, Tuoba Ye refined some simple talismans and stored them inside the Cosmos ring as backups.

Unless it was as a last resort, he certainly would not use the talismans. If the use of talismans was to be discovered, it was very possible that it would bring about enormous troubles.

For tomorrow's competition, Tuoba Ye also custom forged a small war blade.

If the opponent was not powerful, he would absolutely not have to use Divine Overlord's Fist, he could just use his war blade to settle the match.

Battle Dragon's Tyrant blade's might was pretty good, Tuoba Ye didn't specially cultivate it but he could fully put it to use.

Second day, at dawn, Tuoba Ye stopped his cultivation.

Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong took along Tuoba Clan's main members arrived at the Treasure Assembly House. Tuoba Zhan also came, he was a reserve member.

"Little Ye, this time, it's completely up to you." Tuoba Zhan spoke smilingly.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "If there is no unexpected events, second grandpa and third grandpa perhaps might not need to go on stage."

"Little Ye, then we will sit and watch the show!" Tuoba Wei smiled and spoke.

Everyone was present, they casually ate a bit of stuffs and started off to the competition site.

The four great clans competition, this kind of grand occasion took place at the Imperial martial arts stage. The Emperor would personally show up and the judgement would be done by Imperial Clan's experts.

The Imperial martial arts stage was Shendu Capital's biggest martial arts stage and it was sufficient for over thirty thousand people to watch the competition.

Entering the venue certainly needed gold coins, the Imperial Clan would take half and the remaining half would be divided for the competition.

Tuoba Clan's troops faced the Imperial martial arts stage and moved forward. The whole journey, they were greeted by many people, everyone respected Xia Yuxuan.

Xia Yuxuan was only a woman but being able to bear heavy responsibilities, she was worthy of respect.

"Quick, look. That is Tuoba Ye, he is only four years old and also

participating in the competition." Someone recognized Tuoba Ye.

Although, Tuoba Ye had gone out very few times but he was still recognized by some people, this was mainly because of his special identity.

Four year old Tuoba Ye, but he appeared to be seven or eight years old, his body was very robust.

But in front of other's eyes, he was still a child and such a child participating in the competition, Tuoba Clan's probability of victory didn't seem to be high.

Tuoba Ye didn't care about other people's opinions, the more they disregarded him, the more shock they would get when he revealed his strength, making them not dare to look down on Tuoba Clan.

Not long after, they reached the Imperial martial arts stage.

Following closely, Yuwen Clan's experts arrived. Yuwen Lingfeng looked at Tuoba Clan's people and sneered: "Tuoba Clan really doesn't have people, a child is participating in the competition!"

"Yuwen Lingfeng, whether our Tuoba Clan has people or not, you will see in a moment." Tuoba Wei spoke coldly.

This kind of matter, Tuoba Wei was still better at taking initiative. If Tuoba Ye, a child, spoke rudely, others would think he didn't understand any etiquettes.

In the end, he was of the young generation. Before his strength is revealed, he would only be a child and nothing more.

"Tuoba Wei, didn't you drive them away? Why are you walking together?" Yuwen Lingfeng asked.

Tuoba Wei's complexion had small changes: "Yuwen Lingfeng, although, our Tuoba Clan has inner instability but we are still all united against external forces so as to not let other's plots succeed."

"Alright, I am very much looking forward to Tuoba Clan's performance!" Yuwen Lingfeng taking the Yuwen Clan's experts, went in first.

Yuwen Jiewu was also there and he was watching Tuoba Ye with killing intent.

Tuoba Ye's name appeared on the list of the names of the competitors. This created a huge stir, everyone at Shendu Capital were discussing about Tuoba Ye.

These words had spreaded to Yuwen Jiewu's ears, he was naturally very angry.

He was one of the Shendu Capital's five heroes, he was a well known figure among the Shendu Capital's young generations. But now, the Shendu Capital's five heroes' limelight was suppressed by Tuoba Ye. Yuwen Jiewu couldn't bear this kind of feeling, if it were not for this occasion, maybe he would go to directly challenge Tuoba Ye.

Chapter 34 A Fist Shakes Everyone

Imperial martial arts stage, the four great clans had specially arranged a place to rest, they did not need to follow the crowd of tens of thousands of people.

By the time, Tuoba Ye and the companions showed up, the thirty thousand seats were all nearly packed.

There were many at the Shendu Capital who were paying close attention to this fight. It was said that the venue tickets had already reached the price of ten gold coins when originally, the price per ordinary ticket was one gold coin.

The place seemed to give the appearance of being overcrowded.

The four great clans' experts were all present at early morning. They all had their own separate area.

Imperial Clan's position was in the middle, Imperial Clan's experts had still not shown up.

Du Clan's experts were beside Tuoba Clan.

Du Yusheng smilingly spoke: "Tuoba Clan's Tuoba Xiong is no more, even if all assembled together, they couldn't bring out an expert."

"Du Yusheng, what are you saying?" Tuoba Zhong was angry.

Tuoba Zhong had fiery temperament, he immediately stood up, seething in anger.

The competition still hadn't begun, Du Clan and Tuoba Clan's seniors were already exploding in such a way. Those spectators were shouting loudly.

"Today's competition will certainly be brilliant, spending ten gold coins was worth it!"

"Du Clan's Clan Master wants to fight with Tuoba Zhong, really have to look forward to it!"

"His majesty, the Emperor has arrived!" At this time, the Emperor had arrived bringing along a large group of Imperial Clan experts.

"Paying respects to the Emperor!" Everyone stood up to give salutations.

"Let's forego the formalities! Today is the four great clans' competition, the four great clans are our Zhan Country's cornerstones, it would be a tragedy if I didn't wish to watch it. I wish for the great clans to take care and not to overdo yourselves, getting victory or defeat is okay." The Emperor Situ Bowu spoke loudly.

The Emperor, Situ Bowu was of the same generation as Tuoba Jie, he seemed to be over thirty years old. With a mighty appearance, jade face,

red lips, he was a typical beautiful man.

Tuoba Ye couldn't help but size him up for a while, Situ Bowu was very powerful, he was approaching extremely close to rank nine Xiantian Martial God realm.

Talking of strength, Situ Bowu compared to Tuoba Wei was a lot more powerful.

Situ Bowu was a legend, among his peers, he was the most powerful and his strength surpassed majority of the older generations.

In his younger days, he also had left home and established outstanding reputation.

Sutu Bowu didn't speak much, the competition quickly began.

The judge who was in charge of the lots was an elderly man who possessed rank eight Xiantian Martial God realm strength.

"I request the four great clans to come up to select lots, to decide the order for today's competition."

"Second grandpa, I have to inconvenience you to go." Tuoba Ye said.

Actually, if he personally went to draw lots, it wouldn't be any problem to draw any opponents.

He felt that wasn't necessary so he made Tuoba Wei go select the lots. No matter who the opponent was, he had full confidence in achieving victory.

The lots drawing finished quickly, Tuoba Clan's opponent was selected, their first opponent was Yuwen Clan.

The judge spoke in a loud voice: "Today's competition: First match will be between Tuoba Clan and Yuwen Clan, after the match is finished, the match between Qian Clan and Du Clan will immediately begin. Tomorrow, at dawn, Tuoba Clan will fight against Du Clan and Yuwen Clan will fight against Qian Clan. The day after tomorrow, Tuoba Clan will fight against Qian Clan and Du Clan will fight against Yuwen Clan. Tuoba Clan and Yuwen Clan's arranged experts, prepare to come on the stage."

The competition for all three days were decided, afterwards, there was no need to draw lots, one could directly go and compete.

The rules for the competition was still the same as before, everyone knew so the judge also didn't speak much.

Tuoba Wei asked: "Little Ye, do we really not need to take action?"

"No need, watch my performance first, okay?" Tuoba Ye mildly smiled.

Since his name had already moved the Shendu Capital, there was no harm in further increasing his fame.

A tall tree attracts the wind, Tuoba Ye didn't worry about this. His goal

was a Cultivation Sect, a secular world's reputation had not even a bit of influence to cultivation sects.

Before departing, he wanted to establish an unequalled fame, this would be a kind of protection to Tuoba Clan.

When the judge made the announcement, the competing experts went on the stage. Tuoba Ye stood up, slowly walking towards the martial arts platform.

When Tuoba Ye appeared on the stage, everyone present were shocked.

Although, everyone knew that a four year old child wanted to take part, they hadn't thought that a four year old child would really go on the stage. Most likely, they all believed Tuoba Ye was a backup and was there only for making up the number of people.

Tuoba Ye was the first to go on the stage, this was beyond everyone's expectations.

"Such a child is going out to fight, it seems my bet on Tuoba Clan's victory is fixed to lose."

"A four year old child, most of them still haven't begun cultivation. It really is doubtful if he is able to have powerful strength."

.....

Majority of the people were commenting one after another whereas some Xiatian Martial God experts were continuously trying to see through Tuoba Ye's cultivation base.

Tuoba Ye had already concealed his cultivation base, there weren't anyone who could see through him.

Situ Bowu spoke: "Who knows about Tuoba Ye's situation? He is a true expert yet he doesn't have cultivation base?"

Those Imperial Clan's experts, none of them were able to reply.

Situ Bowu spoke: "Tuoba Ye is Tuoba Clan's directly related disciple yet you are all so indifferent, really is"

Those Imperial Clan's experts, one after another lowered their heads, not daring to look at Situ Bowu.

Situ Bowu looked at Situ Yu: "Yu'er, do you know about Tuoba Ye's situation?"

"I don't know, I had almost no contact with him." Situ Yu'er spoke.

"Later, you must make a lot of contact, he is your fiancée." Situ Bowu spoke coldly.

Seeing the Emperor seemed to be angry, the Imperial Clan's experts didn't dare to open their mouths.

Yuwen Clan also sent an expert, he went on the stage and immediately, a burst of loud shouts could be heard.

“Yuwen Bawu! Yuwen Bawu!.....”

Yuwen Bawu was Yuwen Jiewu’s father, also was a person among Tuoba Jiewu’s peers. Moreover, among his peers, his strength was absolutely at the peak.

Just because Yuwen Bawu appeared, Yuwen Clan had become ambitious, wanting to suppress the Tuoba Clan.

Yuwen Bawu was indeed ferocious, his cultivation base progress compared to when Tuoba Xiong was young, was much more faster. Yuwen Clan had great hopes placed on him.

“Yuwen Bawu has gone out to fight, it seems the Yuwen Clan attached a lot of value to this competition!” Situ Bowu nodded with a smile.

“Eldest brother has gone up, Tuoba Clan’s child is set to lose.” Yuwen Wenyi smiled.

Situ Bowu laughed: “The competition will begin immediately, say it again after the match is over. Premature verdict is ignorance.”

Du Yusheng spoke looking at Tuoba Wei: “Tuoba Wei, Yuwen Bawu has personally gone out, you say how many moves can Tuoba Ye resist?”

"Who knows? Maybe Yuwen Bawu would be defeated in few moves." Tuoba Wei spoke flatly.

Du Yusheng became somewhat astonished: "Tuoba Wei, what has happened to make you have such a big change?"

"Clan Master Du, there is no need for me to give report to you, right?" Tuoba Wei spoke coldly.

At the same time, the judge declared the start of the competition. Imperial martial arts stage became so silent that even pin drop sound could be heard. Over thirty thousand people, over thirty thousand pairs of eyes were all attentively watching the martial arts platform.

Martial arts platform, Yuwen Bawu looked disdainfully towards Tuoba Ye: "Child, you are just this old, go down early, okay? I don't want to injure you."

Yuwen Bawu was really an upright martial fool, he disdained fighting against children, also didn't spend thinking much like those Clan Masters.

"Uncle, you are old, I am really afraid I will injure your old arms and legs." Tuoba Ye spoke indifferently.

"Since it is as such, be careful!" Yuwen Bawu warned.

He began to move, with his hands in a claw shape, he wanted to grab

Tuoba Ye and throw him out of the platform.

Tuoba Ye's hand was holding a less than a meter small blade with a serious expression, seeing this, many people couldn't help but want to laugh.

"Uncle, be careful!" Tuoba Ye waved his blade, a very long blade light filled the atmosphere and in a moment, reached the chest of Yuwen Bawu.

Yuwen Bawu was still regarded as an upright character so Tuoba Ye also didn't want to make it too ugly for him. His blade skill couldn't compare to his fist techniques.

The blade light emerged, immediately shocking the venue.

A four year old child, being able to already fully use blade light showed he was already a Xiantian Martial God expert.

That Yuwen Jiewu was twelve-thirteen years old, he also had become a Xiantian Martial God expert not so long ago.

He originally wanted to properly teach a lesson to Tuoba Ye but seeing Tuoba Ye fully using the blade light which was also long and solid signifying his strength was far above him, he immediately felt very disheartened.

"Really terrifying, four year old Xiantian Martial God, he is the first person in the Zhan Country since ancient times!" Situ Bowu was shocked.

"How is this possible? Four year old Xiantian Martial God, how did he cultivate?" Du Clan's, Yuwen Clan's, and Qian Clan's seniors were all very horrified.

Only Tuoba Clan's experts were feeling very proud of themselves, Tuoba Wei said to Du Yusheng: "Clan Master Du, do you know the reason now?"

"Indeed, Tuoba Clan brought up this kind of demon, I estimated you didn't have such big ambitions." Du Yusheng spoke.

Besides admiration, Du Yusheng felt only envy.

If Tuoba Ye was allowed to mature, he was afraid Tuoba Ye would suppress them for ages in the future.

Yuwen Bawu was even more shocked. He could feel that the blade light was full of explosive energy, in case it hits him, he would suffer serious injuries.

He was very strong, he had just recently entered rank eight Xiantian Martial God realm. It was estimated his fighting strength would not differ from Tuoba Wei's by a lot.

At Zhan Country, rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert was a top character, there were few people at rank nine Xiantian Martial God realm. Maybe, the Imperial Clan would have a little more, after all, the Imperial Clan's background was very deep.

Only, the blade light was still dealt by Yuwen Bawu. He used Yuan Force to defend his body directly blocking the blade light.

"Child, you have good strength but unfortunately, you are not my match." Yuwen Bawu was full of admiration to Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye, however, didn't feel grateful: "Uncle, just now, I reminded you to be careful so as not to make you lose in a very unsightly manner. In order to show respect for you, I still have to use my speciality skills, right? Otherwise, it would be an insult to you."

"Child, you are too arrogant!" Yuwen Bawu spoke coldly.

He suddenly punched, wanting to send Tuoba Ye flying.

Yuwen Bawu had powerful strength, the fist shadow was astonishing, issuing dazzling rays of light.

Confronting Yuwen Bawu's attack, Tuoba Ye didn't avoid. Moving quickly, his small fist attacked, directly meeting Yuwen Bawu's force with force.

Yuwen Bawu's big fist and Tuoba Ye's small fist, both struck together.

A loud noise, Yuwen Bawu was actually sent flying, directly flying out of the contest platform.

The experts on the scene had all believed that Tuoba Ye's small body

would have certainly been sent flying.

But the result went beyond their expectations, unexpectedly the one who won was Tuoba Ye. Moreover, the victory seemed to have been easy.

All the experts were flabbergasted, there weren't anyone who dared to believe what they were seeing. Even the judge was looking foolishly, he had completely forgotten to announce who had won.

Chapter 35 Sweeping Out

[tl: Martial stage and martial arena will be used interchangeably.]

"Bang....."

"Great!....." After a long time, thunderous applause rang out in the Imperial martial arena.

"Tuoba Ye, good job! Tuoba Ye, what an exceptional genius!....."

Immediately, Tuoba Ye had become an exceptional genius whose name would be spread by the people.

Yuwen Clan, Du Clan and Qian Clan's senior members' complexion became very ugly. An exceptional genius emerged from the Tuoba Clan. To them, this was not a good thing.

"We must eliminate Tuoba Ye, if not there will be no end to trouble in the future!"

"Tuoba Ye cannot live. We must think up a method to take advantage of him not having grown up yet and eliminate him."

The train of thoughts of the three great clans' seniors were unusually identical.

Situ Bowu was shocked: "This Tuoba Ye really is difficult to deal with. It seems my decision was the most brilliant. Once he grows up, maybe he would help our Zhan Country expand."

Situ Yu felt somewhat unbelievable, rubbing her bright big eyes which were still full of doubts.

Yuwen Wenyi's complexion became very ugly, her eldest brother lost to a four year old child, so she was naturally furious.

On the contrary, Yuwen Bawu was comparatively at ease, he spoke loudly: "Really unexpected, I, Yuwen Bawu believe myself to be without rival and able to move unhindered but was defeated by a child. However, I accept my loss."

Many spectators who had staked bets on Tuoba Clan cheered.

But the large majority of the audience who had staked on the other three great clans, were naturally not happy at this time.

The happiest people were the Tuoba Clan members. A clan could only stand still if it had a top level character.

Tuoba Ye was still so young but had such strength. In the future, it was possible the Tuoba Clan would have decades and even centuries of prosperity.

"Little Ye is really powerful. That is Yuwen Bawu but even he was sent flying by a fist. If I go up, I would probably have been killed in one move." Tuoba Zhan exclaimed in admiration.

Tuoba Wei exclaimed: "We really are old. It seems that in the future, the land under the heavens will belong to the young generations."

"Yes, we have become old....." Tuoba Zhong's face was excited.

Tuoba Ye didn't walk down the arena, he loudly said: "I want to continue to compete."

"Tuoba Ye, are you sure you want to continue the competition?" The judge asked.

Very rarely would someone continue to fight twice in this level of competition.

Once Tuoba Ye's words had gone out, it again gave rise to not a small sensation.

Yuwen Lingfeng coldly spoke: "This Tuoba Ye is looking down on our Yuwen Clan too much. Eldest brother, I will have to trouble you to go up. It would be best if you can dispose of him, it will get rid of any future worries!"

"Don't worry. I won't let him leave the martial arena alive." Yuwen Lingxiao spoke.

Yuwen Lingxiao was Yuwen Lingfeng's eldest brother. He was a peak rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert, his fighting strength was more stronger than Yuwen Bawu and was somewhat stronger than even Tuoba Wei.

Frankly, if Tuoba Clan didn't have Tuoba Xiong's support. It would be impossible for them to occupy the first position among the four great clans.

This was excluding the Imperial Clan. The Imperial Clan didn't participate in the rankings, and there wasn't anyone who would dare to look down on the Imperial Clan. The Imperial Clan had a profound background and no one knew how many experts they had.

On the surface, Zhan Country's number one expert was Tuoba Xiong but in reality, Tuoba Xiong might not necessarily be the number one expert. Imperial Clan could very well have experts with strength above that of Tuoba Xiong.

"Emperor father, will Tuoba Ye be alright?" Situ Yu was somewhat worried.

"Yu'er, you are concerned for him?" Situ Bowu smiled.

"No, I am not!" Situ Yu's jade face had become reddish, it was extremely cute.

Yuwen Lingxiao quickly walked to the martial arena, looking at Tuoba

Ye: "Boy, don't be under the impression that defeating Yuwen Bawu means you are unrivalled under the heavens."

"I don't have this kind of thoughts but I am capable of defeating you."
Tuoba Ye smiled: "Against you, a single move is enough!"

Tuoba Ye's voice was very loud, looking down on Yuwen Lingxiao in this way made Yuwen Lingxiao unable to restrain his anger.

"Boy, you are courting death!"

Many people who were near had heard Tuoba Ye's words, they all cried out in alarm: "Tuoba Ye wants to defeat Yuwen Lingxiao in a single move, this is too arrogant! Yuwen Lingxiao is the second strongest in the Yuwen Clan and in the whole Zhan Country, he is also ranked as approaching expert rank."

"Maybe this Tuoba Ye is really so strong, there will be a good show to watch!"

.....

"Little Ye really! This is showing off too much, right?" Xia Yuxuan was somewhat anxious.

She knew Tuoba Ye's strength, she was afraid Tuoba Ye would be like a tall tree attracting the wind.

Tuoba Wei laughingly said: "I know Little Ye is not an arrogant person, he certainly must have a profound reason for doing this."

Yuwen Clan's seniors' complexion became the most unsightly, they had lost great face when Yuwen Bawu was defeated but Tuoba Ye was still belittling them, this made the Yuwen Clan's people even more angry.

"This Tuoba Ye is really unbridled. We absolutely cannot let him have an easy time!" Yuwen Lingfeng was fuming with rage.

If even Yuwen Lingfeng was like this, there was no telling how angry the other Yuwen clan members were. .

Situ Bowu said heavily: "He is really too young. He doesn't know how to show restraint."

On the martial arena, the judge declared the start of the match.

Yuwen Lingxiao made the first move, he didn't dare to look down on Tuoba Ye.

"Divine Overlord's Fist's second form – Overlord's Strike!" Tuoba Ye didn't dodge nor avoided, his fist striking out.

A tremendous fist shadow appeared, immediately breaking Yuwen Lingxiao's attack and then continued to attack.

The fist shadow struck all over Yuwen Ling Xiao's body, Yuwen Lingxiao's

body shook and his Yuan Force defense scattered.

Tuoba Ye's fist followed and directly struck Yuwen Lingxiao's chest.

"Kacha!" The sound of bones breaking was very clear.

Yuwen Lingxiao was sent flying, blood spraying out of his mouth while he was still in the air.

A fist! Only a fist! Seemingly an ordinary fist!

Yuwen Clan's second great expert was sent flying out of the martial arena, he was seriously injured.

This time, Tuoba Ye gave the spectators much stronger shock, those spectators were once again shocked foolish.

Only after a moment, the spectators screamed out: "Tuoba Ye! Unrivalled! Tuoba Ye, an exceptional genius!....."

Wave after waves of loud shouts echoed piercing straight towards the skies.

Yuwen Clan thoroughly lost face and a lot of people who had bet on the Yuwen Clan's victory even started to rain curses.

"Yuwen Clan is trash, totally useless. Wasting I, your father's gold coins!"

"Yuwen Clan's trash, go to hell! Small grandpa's several months of gold coins are all lost."

.....

The sounds reached Yuwen Lingfeng's ears, his face became ashen. With eyes full of killing intent, he was watching Tuoba Ye as if he wanted to eat him alive.

"Little Ye is too strong, this time, our Tuoba Clan has thoroughly revived so much that we have recovered our previous prestige." Tuoba Wei jumped up excitedly: "Du Yusheng, take a look, our Tuoba Clan has Tuoba Ye, we have no need to be afraid of you in the future. Your conspiracies will not succeed."

Du Yusheng's complexion was not looking good. Tuoba Ye had come out, he was afraid their plots would not be able to advance.

"Tuoba Ye, do you still want to continue?" The judge asked.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "i want to sweep through the Yuwen Clan's third great expert!"

After these words had gone out, Yuwen Clan's experts became furious.

"Tuoba Ye, you are too unbridled, our Yuwen Clan isn't done with you!"

“Tuoba Ye, you are courting death!”

Yuwen Lingfeng spoke in a deep voice: “I will personally go deal with him, let’s see how arrogant he will be then.”

Yuwen Lingfeng was Yuwen Clan’s number one expert, a rank nine Xiantian Martial God. Only, there was a great disparity between his cultivation base and Tuoba Xiong.

If rank nine Xiantian Martial God were divided into ranks, Yuwen Lingfeng was considered as middle rank nine Xiantian Martial God and Tuoba Xiong was a peak rank nine Xiantian Martial God.

Seeing Yuwen Lingfeng on the martial arena, many spectators were full of expectations. If Yuwen Lingfeng could be victorious, then the Yuwen Clan would still have a chance.

Tuoba Ye had gone out from the Tuoba Clan, other experts didn’t have too powerful strength and this was known by everyone.

“Clan Master Yuwen, boy Tuoba Ye pays his respects!” Tuoba Ye smiled.

“Good kid, defeating two of our clan’s great experts in a row, it seems we have really underestimated you.” Yuwen Lingfeng did not have a good expression.

Tuoba Ye hardly minded: “This can’t be counted as underestimating, right? Since, I have never revealed my strength before.”

"Child, you can still concede defeat, don't believe that defeating them means you are my opponent." Yuwen Lingfeng spoke coldly.

"Clan Master Yuwen, in my eyes, there is not too big difference between you and them." Tuoba Ye replied tit for tat.

"Kid, don't be too arrogant, you are still too immature!" Yuwen Lingfeng said.

Quickly, the judge declared the start of the match.

"Three moves, it should be enough to settle the fight." Tuoba Ye said loudly.

Once these words had gone out, it again caused a sensation among the spectators.

"I will see how you will defeat me in three moves!" Yuwen Lingfeng said in an ice-cold tone.

He rushed to make his move, fully displaying his clan's inherited sword technique and carrying out the attack.

Yuwen Lingfeng, fully using sword technique to face Tuoba Ye who was of young generation. This was already somewhat justified.

And for victory, he didn't consider it much.

Yuwen Lingfeng's sword technique was very exquisite, but to Tuoba Ye's eyes, it was full of holes.

Tuoba Ye used his Divine Will to sweep through, and naturally he discovered the flaw. His fist sent out a punch, directly breaking Yuwen Lingfeng's sword net and struck Yuwen Lingfeng's arm. Yuwen Lingfeng's treasured sword fell down on the ground.

Tuoba Ye was unforgiving, a fist following another fist, and two fists struck Yuwen Lingfeng almost simultaneously.

In front of such a valiant force, Yuwen Lingfeng didn't have any strength to resist and he was directly sent flying out of the arena.

Tuoba Ye didn't make any vicious moves, if he killed Yuwen Lingfeng, not only Situ Bowu would be discontented, but in the future, the Yuwen Clan would have become mortal enemies with the Tuoba clan. What he wanted was to establish his might. he had no intention to make a mortal enemy for the Tuoba Clan.

Tuoba Ye's distant target was not the Zhan Country, but he didn't want to raise any problems for the clan. After he left in the future, so long as the other clans feared his might, that would be okay.

Three fists, Yuwen Lingfeng was really defeated in three moves!

"Tuoba Ye! Tuoba Ye!" This time, even more loud cheers echoed.

Although, Yuwen Lingfeng hadn't received too serious injuries but he was sent out flying, his face had reached rock bottom. He could only cover his face and leave.

Next was the competition between Qian Clan against Du Clan, but Yuwen Lingfeng didn't want to watch it. He was defeated by a four year old child, his prestige was really gone.

Seeing Yuwen Lingfeng's sorry figure departing, many spectators rained curses.

Yuwen Clan had been very optimistic, as there were many spectators who had bought Yuwen Clan's victory.

Now, Yuwen Clan had been defeated by the least favored Tuoba Clan, so wanting to obtain the first ranking was almost an impossible matter.

Gold coins were lost, those people gave vent to their anger, this was also a very common situation.

Tuoba Ye accepted the cheers and then slowly walked down the martial arena.

Chapter 36 Emperor Paying Attention

"Little Ye, well done!"

"Little Ye, good job!"

"Little Ye, you are not hurt, right?" Xia Yuxuan didn't care for victory or defeat. She was only worried about whether Tuoba Ye had suffered injuries.

The Yuwen Clan was very dismal, whereas the Tuoba Clan was in high spirits.

The next contest between the Qian Clan and Du Clan immediately began.

The three great clans had really discussed properly to make big profits.

The experts that the Du Clan sent out were unexpectedly all reserve members. Three fights, three losses, making the Qian Clan the victor.

Seeing this kind of match, compared to the previous brilliant clean sweeps, the Qian Clan and the Du Clan were both cursed by the audience.

"The Qian Clan and Du Clan are cheating, they are completely trash."

“Cancel our bets. such a competition is simply an insult to our eyes.”

.....

Even Situ Bowu couldn't watch anymore, he said indifferently: “Even if you wanted to do that, don't make it so obvious. Let's see how you will clean up this mess.”

The Du Clan and the Qian Clan's seniors' expressions became very ugly for a while. If they aroused the people's anger, they would not be able to bear the responsibility.

“Emperor, we will deal with it properly.” Qian Duoduo promptly said.

This time, they would probably have to return a part of the bets. Even if their hearts ached, they would have to do this to close the people's mouths.

Seeing Qian Clan and Du Clan making a fool of themselves, Tuoba Clan's people were very happy.

“Let's go, we will return to cultivate to prepare for tomorrow's great battle!” Tuoba Wei said happily.

The Tuoba Clan's people were just preparing to leave when someone came over.

"Tuoba Ye, Young Lord, the Emperor calls you!"

"Little Ye, quickly go and make a trip, we will wait for you." Xia Yuxuan said.

"Second grandpa, third grandpa, mother, I will have to trouble you to wait a moment." Tuoba Ye followed that person and left.

"Tuoba Ye pays respects to the Emperor!"

"Tuoba Ye, need not be too polite, let me look at you! You are my future son-in-law but I am seeing you for the first time. I have somewhat neglected you." Situ Bowu said.

Situ Yu's pretty face became red. She didn't dare to look at Tuoba Ye. Although she was young, she understood a lot of things.

"Emperor, what did you invite me for?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Tuoba Ye, what level has your cultivation base reached? I am extremely curious, naturally, you can also keep quiet." Situ Bowu said.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Emperor, to tell you the truth, I have Innate Divine Strength so my strength is very powerful and it is sufficient for me to sweep through the absolute majority of the Xiantian Martial Gods."

"Innate Divine Strength! That is really unexpected! haha.....our Zhan Country could also bring out an Innate Divine Strength exceptional

genius!" Situ Bowu laughed heartily, seeming to be very happy.

As a leader, if he didn't have this bit of broad mind and openness, his position certainly would not be stable.

Situ Bowu was indeed difficult to deal with, capable of keeping an open mind about different opinions.

"Emperor, I know your thoughts but I am not interested in secular matters. Otherwise I would not have revealed my strength due to the Tuoba Clan's situation." Tuoba Ye said: "My target is to become a cultivator and go to a much more vast world."

"Yes, those with such talent all go to cultivation sects, and very few would want to return. Our Zhan Country wants to expand, and we don't know how long we will have to wait. Originally, your grandfather was my most able High General but unfortunately" Situ Bowu sighed.

Tuoba Ye said: "Emperor, I can't help you, I really am sorry!"

"There is not much long time before Cultivator's gathering, make good preparations, okay? Our Imperial Clan also has many boys and girls of appropriate age who will participate, I wish for someone to be capable of being selected, and this is also a good thing for our Zhan Country." Situ Bowu said: "Later, come visit the Imperial palace. I am giving this jade tablet to you, if you have this jade tablet, you can directly enter the Imperial palace. Still, I don't want to see someone dying in later matches, do you understand my meaning?"

“Emperor, so long as they don’t make fierce moves, I have no interest in killing them.” Tuoba Ye received the jade tablet and took his leave.

When one was at the secular world, sometimes they would not have the freedom to act independently.

In the future, Tuoba Clan would still be at the Zhan Country and to have the Imperial Clan to protect them. Tuoba Ye naturally couldn’t offend Imperial Clan’s people.

He met up with Tuoba Wei and others, and everyone departed together.

“Little Ye, what did the Emperor look you for?” Xia Yuxuan was curious.

“Nothing, it was just casual talk.” Tuoba Ye said flatly.

The first day’s contest was already over. The Tuoba Clan’s might shook the martial arena, Tuoba Ye’s name had become famous in the Shendu Capital, and he had already become a topic of discussion.

The Qian Clan, the Du Clan and the Yuwen Clan had to clean up the mess regarding the cheating that had transpired the competition. They would certainly be very annoyed.

After Tuoba Ye went back home, he continued cultivating Mythical Nine Transformations’ first transformation – Mythical Body.

He didn’t take Qian Clan, Du Clan and Yuwen Clan too seriously. He was

still worried about the Devil Way's cultivator behind the thirty six great bandits, so he was anxious to advance his strength.

No matter what, he first needed to have the power to protect himself, and only then could he think of others.

If the Mythical body's cultivation succeeded, then his strength to defend himself would have huge increase and his fighting strength would also rise rapidly.

Only, he had cultivated for a long time. His physical strength had advanced a lot but he still couldn't cultivate the Mythical body to the initial success realm. Only when the Mythical body was cultivated to initial success realm, could it bring out its genuine might and bring out some magical skills.

The Mythical Nine Transformations' first transformation was the entrance door and it was extremely difficult to go through it.

But if cultivation of the first transformation didn't succeed, the second transformation also could not be cultivated.

Having no methods, Tuoba Ye could only cultivate day and night, bearing the boundless pain, striving to forge ahead.

Only when the dawn came, Tuoba Ye began to cultivate the Dao of Divine Talisman, Divine Will's force and then absorb the Yuan Qi of Heavens and Earth, recovering his optimum state.

Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong along with other people had already arrived at an earlier time.

They all seemed to be very excited, as long as Tuoba Clan could win against the Du Clan, they could easily win against the Qian Clan, their final day's opponent.

Everyone was well aware that the Qian Clan's combatants were the weakest among the four great clans.

They had originally wanted to rely on the Yuwen Clan and the Du Clan to make Tuoba Clan's few experts lose their fighting strength. Naturally, the Qian Clan wasn't their match.

Now, Tuoba Clan had only dispatched Tuoba Ye, a lone person, but he already swept through the Yuwen Clan and moreover, he hadn't sustained any injuries.

The Du Clan, up next, would also feel it very difficult to handle Tuoba Ye because Du Clan's strength didn't differ much from the Yuwen Clan.

"Little Ye, this time Du Clan's participants are on the whole same as the Yuwen Clan's except an expert whose origin and background we don't know, you must take care." Tuoba Wei said: "This person is called Du Hao, whether he is of the Du Clan or not is very difficult to say."

"No matter who it is, we must win!" Tuoba Ye said in a loud voice.

Tuoba Ye wanted to establish his might, naturally continuously

defeating the three great clans' experts would be the most ideal situation.

Seeing Tuoba Ye was very high spirited, Tuoba Wei and others were very relieved. After knowing his strength, there was nothing to worry about to them.

"Depart, let's go to the Imperial martial arena!"

The Imperial martial arena was more lively compared to yesterday. A lot of people tried every methods they had to buy the high priced ticket, they also wanted to see the young genius, Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye had become famous at the Shendu Capital, he was a household name. There wasn't anyone who didn't know of him. Countless youngsters considered Tuoba Ye as their idol. The majority of the youngsters had just come in touch with cultivation. They were miserably trained by the older generations and naturally they wanted to be like Tuoba Ye and be able to defeat the older generations.

Not only the youngsters, there was also no-one among the older generations who could say that they surpassed Tuoba Ye. They were all paying extreme attention to him.

Tuoba Ye and the rest of the Tuoba Clan had just showed up when deafening cheers echoed in the martial arena.

"Tuoba Ye! Tuoba Ye!" Amongst these cheers, there were many youngsters cheering and they were the loudest.

"Little Ye, you have now become a star, how do you feel?" Tuoba Zhan asked.

Tuoba Ye laughed: "This is all illusionary, it will disappear very quickly."

"Little Ye, can you be like a child? You are a child but your words are more profound than ours." Tuoba Wei laughed.

"hehe....." Tuoba Ye laughed but didn't reply.

They had just sat on their seats when the Du Clan's experts also arrived.

The Du Clan's seniors, all had an ugly complexion. Yesterday afternoon, they had been busy with the stakes situation, they had been rushing and were in a terrible shape.

Originally, they wanted to make big profits but if the Tuoba Clan won, they would suffer very miserably.

"Du Yusheng, are you not feeling well? You still need to compete today, it would be very dangerous in your current state!" Tuoba Wei laughed.

Du Yusheng coldly said: "Our Du Clan absolutely won't lose."

"That will be seen in a moment, the result will appear on the stage!" Tuoba Wei laughed.

After Situ Bowu showed up, the competition quickly began.

The contest between the Tuoba Clan and the Du Clan was the first to begin, Tuoba Ye was the first to go on the stage.

“Tuoba Ye! Tuoba Ye!....” Wave after waves of cheers resounded.

Du clan sent out Du Ming. He was originally a very famous elder but compared to Tuoba Ye’s cheering sounds, the scene was very cold and cheerless.

Du Ming’s complexion became somewhat gloomy. His eyes were full of killing intent.

The Du Clan were the best at sword techniques. Their sword techniques, when used, would have unearthly elegance along with scholarly flavor. They didn’t seem to be murderous or domineering.

Du Ming’s strength was pretty good, he was an expert of the older generations and his strength was equivalent to Yuwen Bawu.

In itself, he was not Tuoba Ye’s opponent but this Du Ming seemed to be completely mad, without defending even a bit, he was attacking madly.

Confronting such attacks, Tuoba Ye couldn’t help but defend and dodge.

Continuously for several attacks, Tuoba Ye didn't directly collide with Du Ming.

Only, Du Ming's imposing manner quickly became weak and after three more attacks, he became exhausted.

Tuoba Ye saw an opportunity, his fist struck Du Ming, injuring him seriously and acquiring the victory.

That Du Ming's purpose was simple, recklessly attack and injure Tuoba Ye so as to lay a foundation to defeat Tuoba Ye later.

But Du Ming's strength was too weak. From the start, he was unable to injure Tuoba Ye. On the contrary, he was easily defeated by Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye was victorious, the scene became even more popular!

Sky shaking screams echoed breaking through the vast sky.

The main thing was that Tuoba Ye was too young but he was capable of consecutively defeating experts of the older generations. Naturally, he was very popular.

Even those spectators who lost their gold coins also cheered for Tuoba Ye!

Situ Bowu praised: "Tuoba Ye is really difficult to deal with, worthy of being Innate Divine Strength exceptional genius. He has already

surpassed the older generations at such a young age . Unfortunately, secular world's influence can't hold him!"

"Emperor, Tuoba Ye wants to enter a cultivation sect, what do we do about his marriage with Yu'er?" Yuwen Wenyi said: "It would be better to break off the engagement early so as not to let Yu'er stay at home alone."

"Muddlehead! Tuoba Ye is such an exceptional genius, it is still not too late to rope him in. You only know to extrapolate. Don't think I don't know about your thoughts, I will receive them in the future!" Situ Bowu said coldly.

He paused and continued to speak: "Yu'er, later at the cultivation sect, you must think of a way to still get in touch with Tuoba Ye. To such exceptional character like Tuoba Ye, only Shenwu Continent can be his stage."

Chapter 37 Powerful Adversary

Same as yesterday, Tuoba Ye continued to challenge.

The second expert sent out by the Du Clan was unexpectedly not Du Hao, but rather Du Yusheng.

Du Yusheng was the strongest expert of the Du Clan and also the Clan Master and ordinarily, he would be the last to appear.

However, this time, Du Hao was the last to appear, Tuoba Wei's and the others' misgivings had come true.

Du Yusheng began his move. He was much fiercer than Du Ming. He was also reckless as if he was doing his utmost and staking everything to make sure both he and Tuoba Ye would suffer. His treasured sword glittered coldly, its speed quickly reaching the peak. If one was to be struck by it, they certainly wouldn't have a good end.

This Du Yusheng, good or bad was a rank nine Xiantian Martial God and the insane attacks he launched were really not easy to deal with.

Tuoba Ye continuously retreated but Du Yusheng didn't stop his unforgiving attacks. Finally Tuoba Ye became infuriated.

"Go down!" Tuoba Ye actually used his fist to receive Du Yusheng's treasured sword and used his other hand to strike Du Yusheng.

"Aahhhh!" Du Yusheng let out blood-curdling scream. He couldn't help spurting out blood.

His body was sent flying very far and at last, he flew off the stage.

This time, Tuoba Ye also suffered light injuries. Du Yusheng's treasured sword was very sharp and he had directly met it with his fist.

Tuoba Ye still hadn't succeeded in cultivating the first transformation of the Mythical Nine Transformations, but his defense was already very astonishing. He had directly collided with the treasured sword but it only resulted in superficial injuries and wasn't a big deal.

If he was able to successfully cultivate the Mythical Nine Transformations' first transformation – Mythical body, let alone ordinary treasured swords even ordinary spirit tools would also find it very difficult to injure him.

"Little Ye, come down quickly. Hand over the next match to us." Tuoba Wei said loudly.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "I am fine, I still want to continue the match."

He dealt with his small wound in a short time and intended to continue the contest.

"Father, Tuoba Ye won't have problems, right?" Situ Yu was somewhat

anxious.

Situ Bowu laughed: "There shouldn't be a big problem. Only, this Du Hao is very mysterious. Even we don't know his identity. Since he was left for the last, I am afraid he isn't simple."

Seeing Du Hao go to the stage, Tuoba Wei was also somewhat worried: "Du Hao has gone on the stage, it seems Little Ye will have some trouble."

"Second uncle, Little Ye will be fine, right?" Xia Yuxuan was very anxious.

"Don't worry, Little Ye is very steady. He knows how to judge the situation. If he cannot withstand the enemy, at worst, he will admit defeat." Tuoba Wei said.

Xia Yuxuan became even more worried: "You don't know that Little Ye won't consider his safety for the clan's honor. He is preparing to take part in the Cultivators gathering but he is worried that the Tuoba Clan is not strong enough. I know that he wants the clan to establish its might."

"Little Ye has an ambitious goal, he really is worthy to be a model for the young generations. This time, the Tuoba Clan has many young boys and girls of appropriate age. I don't know if someone among them is able to join the cultivation sect or not." Tuoba Wei sighed.

Tuoba Clan's background was not very deep. They had participated twice in the Cultivators gathering but unfortunately there wasn't a single disciple who was selected by the cultivation sects."

Being selected by the cultivation sects didn't mean one would immediately have a meteoric rise.

The competitions in the cultivation sects was much more fierce. The cultivation sects would select geniuses from countless countries of Shenwu Continent. Among so many geniuses, it was difficult to say who would be the one to rise above all. A lot of geniuses would even die not long after they joined the cultivation sects.

Cultivators must continuously experience risks, if they are even a bit careless, they could immediately fall down.

Zhan Country had many young people who had been selected by cultivation sects but so far, there wasn't even a single person who had obtained genuine achievements.

Zhan Country was a small and remote country. Its population was relatively small. A lot of big cultivation sects simply did not come to the Zhan Country to choose disciples.

Even middle level cultivation sects rarely appeared.

This was the current situation, there was no way to change it. The Emperor had always been thinking of changing it but unfortunately, he had never succeeded.

Tuoba Ye had Innate Divine Strength, Situ Bowu wanted to proclaim this matter and promote the Zhan Country's name. But he was hesitating as he was afraid that would cause inconvenience to Tuoba Ye.

A tall tree attracts the wind, everyone knew this and it was even more so in the cultivation sects.

If Tuoba Ye's reputation went out, he would run into many challenges at the cultivation sects.

There was still close to two years of time before the Cultivators gathering. Situ Bowu was not anxious, he intended to discuss with Tuoba Ye after the competition and see what was Tuoba Ye's thoughts.

On the stage, Du Hao and Tuoba Ye was facing each other, their imposing presence rising rapidly, both wanted to suppress the counterpart.

In front of Du Hao who was over two meters tall, Tuoba Ye was really too small and seemed to be so fragile that a fist could send him flying.

Du Hao was absolutely the strongest opponent Tuoba Ye had run into, similar to a savage beast that wanted to devour people.

"You are very strong! Also, you are certainly not a person of the Du Clan!" Tuoba Ye's eyes were like lightning. It was as if he could see through Du Hao.

"Boy, you have run into me. Now you are certain to die!" Du Hao said coldly.

His voice was very soft, only Tuoba Ye was able to hear it.

"Come, let me see what abilities you have." Tuoba Ye's fighting spirit was very high, he was not frightened at all.

Du Hao didn't use any weapons, he used his fists like Tuoba Ye.

Two people punched at the same time. Their fists only left shadows and in a moment arrived in front of the counterpart's body.

They unexpectedly didn't collide but rather striking the counterpart's body.

This kind of fight not only tested the attack power but also tested the defensive power.

The two opponents simultaneously gave a choked cry and then fell back.

Du Hao's strength didn't fall down. Both he and Tuoba Ye fell back five steps.

Both had complete confidence in their own strength. They were both astounded and also very excited to have run into an evenly matched opponent.

"Hou!"

They both roared loudly at the same time and again began to attack each other.

It could be said that their fights didn't involve skills. Like wild beasts, they didn't defend each other but attacked the counterpart with all their strength.

Their defense were very strong, each time they fought recklessly, they received different levels of injury.

In this aspect, Tuoba Ye had full confidence, because he believed his recovery strength was more powerful.

"Little Ye, fighting this recklessly with the opponent, is quite a handicap!" Tuoba Wei was anxious.

Xia Yuxuan's eyes had become red: "Little Ye is still so young, is he able to bear it?"

"Little Ye is gradually taking the initiative, he will certainly be victorious." Tuoba Wei said.

He turned towards Du Yusheng and said: "Du Yusheng, this Du Hao is not of genuine human race. If I haven't made a mistake, he should be an expert of some race of the Desolate Southern region, right?"

"Du Hao is a slave I bought and he is indeed the Desolate Southern region's expert! Slaves participating in the Clans competition is completely keeping up with the rules." Du Yusheng said coldly.

Du Yusheng believed the experts of the older generation were capable of making out Du Hao's identity so he didn't conceal it.

Du Yusheng said Du Hao was a slave so Tuoba Ye was also unable to retort.

Slaves were also a major part of a clan. Only, slaves that were this valiant like Du Hao were very rare.

Situ Bowu's complexion changed several times after seeing Du Hao's performance. No one knew what he was thinking.

Du Hao was strong, Tuoba Ye was the most clear on this. If his physical body hadn't been very powerful, he would have really lost.

The fierce battle continued for a very long time. Relying on fast recovery strength, Tuoba Ye was gradually occupying the dominant position.

"You should go down!" Tuoba Ye didn't want to continue to be in a tangle. He used Divine Overlord's Fist and began to attack fiercely.

Divine Overlord's Fist, a fist followed by another fist becoming much more fierce.

Du Hao's strength could compare with Tuoba Ye but his martial skills differed greatly from Tuoba Ye's.

Continuously for several times, Du Hao fell into Tuoba Ye's attacks and finally, he was no longer able to resist, withdrawing from the martial arena.

His defensive strength was really powerful, he received so many solid punches but unexpectedly there didn't appear to be any fractured bones. One should know that other rank Xiantian Martial Gods suffered from broken ones with just a punch from Tuoba Ye.

Finally, Tuoba Ye still had to rely on martial skill to obtain the victory, once more sweeping through a great clan's three experts.

Tuoba Clan's total victory once again shocked all the spectators.

Especially Du Hao's valiant strength gave everyone a very profound impression. Many spectators had been breathless with anxiety for Tuoba Ye.

The contest was over, Du Yusheng couldn't believe it: "How is this possible? Du Hao lost! lost to a four year old child!"

"Du Yusheng, didn't you lose too?" Tuoba Wei didn't forget to insult Du Yusheng.

Du Yusheng's complexion was very ugly, but he was powerless to retort.

Seeing Tuoba Ye walking down the martial arena, Situ Bowu's eyes

shined: "Tuoba Ye's fist technique is exquisite, I am afraid it is not an inherited martial skill of the Tuoba Clan. It seems Tuoba Ye still has a lot of secrets that we don't know. His potential is really vast and limitless. I now very much wish he would be unable to join a cultivation sect, then our Zhan Country would certainly be even more powerful!"

Tuoba Ye was only four years old, his potential was endless.

Even if he didn't join a cultivation sect, his strength would surpass Xiantian Martial God realm and enter the Lianqi realm.

Tuoba Xiong, his strength only lacked by a bit before he could enter the Lianqi realm. Unfortunately, he went missing. Otherwise with the assistance of the Yin talisman in cultivating, he could have already become a Lianqi realm expert.

Some powerful country had troops of Lianqi realm experts but they rarely took actions.

But these people didn't enter cultivation sects and were not bound the cultivation world's customs and restrictions. They could take part in wars and this, to other countries, was a huge deterrence.

If Zhan Country had this kind of expert then there would have been no need to be afraid of the Desolate Southern region's barbarian races invasion.

Thinking of these, Situ Bowu also gave rise to selfish motives.

On the martial stage, Tuoba Ye received cheers from everyone and then slowly walked down.

The fight this time, he was very tired and his energy consumptions was also very big. This was still the first time he had ran into such an intense battle.

No matter what, being able to come across a powerful opponent made him very excited and he couldn't settle down for a long time.

He had a feeling that after this great fight, his physical strength would have a very big advance. Maybe, Mythical Nine Transformations' first transformation – Mythical body would also have a breakthrough.

At present, Tuoba Ye's biggest wish was being able to succeed in cultivating the Mythical Nine Transformations' first transformation – Mythical body.

Only after succeeding in cultivating Mythical body, could he begin the cultivation of the second transformation of the Mythical Nine Transformations. Mythical Nine Transformations' second transformation, he had already chosen to cultivate in the field which he was the most able at – Divine Talismans body.

He cultivated Dao of the Divine Talismans, if he didn't cultivate Divine Talismans body, then it would simply be a waste.

Of course, the Divine Talismans body hadn't been cultivated by anyone before. There were no previous experiences. So he would have to rely on

himself to slowly feel around and this would be very difficult. But once Tuoba Ye decided something, he would stick with it. And furthermore, he believed that he would succeed.

“Little Ye’s temperament seems to have changed and become even more steady, firm and resolute.” Tuoba Wei exclaimed in admiration..

Xia Yuxuan was gratified: “After experiencing several huge battles and bitter struggle, Little Ye has matured! Only, he has even more wide scope. He won’t be a thing within a pond, it is impossible for him to stay at home.”

“Our Tuoba Clan has finally given rise to a genuine expert. This is worthy of celebrating.” Tuoba Zhong was excited.

Chapter 38 Conspiracy Previews

In the next contest, because the Yuwen Clan's main combatants were seriously injured, they lost to Qian Clan.

Now, the Qian Clan and the Tuoba Clan had both entered the final day's competition with total victory.

These two great clans were going to decide the strongest clan.

"Little Ye, you didn't suffer injuries, right? How about letting us go on the stage for tomorrow's contest?" Tuoba Wei said.

Tuoba Ye shook his head: "There are not any injuries on my body. I am still going to participate tomorrow. I want to sweep through the three great clans so that in the future, they would not dare to provoke the Tuoba Clan."

"All right, you have to be careful!" Tuoba Ye reminded.

"Little Ye, quickly take a rest, okay?" Xia Yuxuan was deeply concerned.

Tuoba Ye returned to the martial arts practice site but he didn't rest instead he immediately began to cultivate.

He gained a lot of insights from the battle with Du Hao. He needed to

cultivate to change the insights to strength.

Mythical body, Tuoba Ye had continuously transformed his body hoping to be able to change his physical body to a Mythical body.

Although those insights were not enough to cultivate the Mythical body, they let his physical strength increase by a large margin, reaching eighty thousand jin of force.

Eighty thousand jin of force when he was only a four year old child. This was simply too shocking.

If he had eighty thousand jin force previously then without even using the Divine Overlord's Fist, he could have easily defeated Du Hao.

Only, he wanted to progress much further but he didn't succeed. It seems wanting to succeed in cultivating Mythical body still needed some more opportunities.

The third day of the competition went on without any problems.

The Qian Clan, Yuwen Clan and Du Clan's plots didn't succeed. They had originally thought to rely on Yuwen Clan and Du clan's strength to inflict serious injuries to Tuoba Clan's experts so that the Qian could have easily obtained victory.

The Qian Clan's victory would result in the most profits to the three great clans. But they suffered disastrous consequences. Not only did they lose great amounts of gold coins, they even let the Tuoba Clan's

reputation reach the peak.

Solely on the side of Tuoba Clan, they had staked over ten million gold coins and with the six fold winnings, they would be in possession of nearly hundred million gold coins!

The surrounding betting booths had to pay out according to the standards, there wasn't anyone who would dare to dishonor this. The Qian Clan's betting booths, even if they go bankrupt, they would still have to honor their payments.

This time, the three great clans had united together to make great amount of profits. The result was due to the previous fake match, they had to return a lot of gold coins to the spectators. But some gold coins had remained. Ultimately, their loss was over sixty million gold coins. This loss was shared by the three great clans but it still was a great amount, sufficient for the three great clans to suffer severe losses.

At the end of the three days competition, the Tuoba Clan got all the gold coins they won from their bets.

They were not swallowed by the three great clans' conspiracy.

"This time, not only were we not able to give a blow to the Tuoba Clan, we still lost sixty million gold coins in vain, making our three great clans' strength decrease by a great amount. We cannot just sit by and watch, we must think of a method to eradicate Tuoba Ye. Otherwise, if we let him grow up then in the future, for hundred years, our three great clans won't have a day where we can raise our head." Du Yusheng said heavily.

Qian Duoduo said: "The Tuoba Clan held the victory in their hands, they are certain to have placed the highest bets this time. They have taken away huge amount of gold coins from us, enough for their strength to have rapid growth."

If one had great amount of gold coins, one could buy Xiantian Martial God realm slaves in large amounts, this was the quickest way to increase one's strength.

Naturally, the gold coins could also be used to buy great amount of resources to cultivate the clan's disciples letting the disciples advance by leaps and bounds.

If a clan's disciple could enter the cultivation sect, this would also require throwing in huge amounts of gold coins. Cultivating that kind of disciple is the same as raising the clan's strength.

The Tuoba Clan had a large amount of gold coins. This was a great threat to the Du Clan, the Yuwen Clan and the Qian Clan.

Especially the Qian Clan. Originally a lot of their Fortune House's business had been robbed. Now that the Treasure Assembly House had huge amounts of gold coins, their business would be even more prosperous and later, the gap between the Fortune House and the Treasure Assembly House would increase more and more. The Fortune House was however, the Qian Clan's income source. If it collapsed, the Qian Clan's strength would rapidly decrease . And they may even have their name cut off from the five great clans.

"Right, we must eliminate Tuoba Ye, Otherwise our three great clans

would really be finished.” Yuwen Lingfeng said.

The three great clans had reached an unanimous agreement. Only, they didn’t have any countermeasures to deal with Tuoba Ye.

Qian Duoduo sighed: “Tuoba Ye is too strong, very difficult to deal with. Even if we request killers, I am afraid there would be no killers who would want to take action.”

“This really won’t do. We can only let somebody else do the dirty work!” Du Yusheng said.

“Letting somebody else do the dirty work? Can it be the same as the last time we dealt with Tuoba Xiong, making the Desolate Southern region’s great army handle Tuoba Ye?” Yuwen Lingfeng asked.

“Right. Apart from this method, I am afraid we don’t have a better way. This time, we must take the opportunity to extinguish all three experts of the Tuoba Clan. Tuoba Xiong is still putting up a desperate struggle whereas Tuoba Jie’s strength has been progressing quickly these days and has already established a foothold at the Southern border. Plus with Tuoba Ye, they are Tuoba Clan’s three great experts, if any one of them remains, it will be great threat to us.” Du Yusheng said: “For absolute surety, our three great clans must send some death warriors to assist the Desolate Southern region’s great army, only then can those three people be completely eliminated.”

Yuwen Lingfeng hesitated for a moment and said: “Since we don’t have a road to live then we must kill and make a blood road. If Tuoba Ye blocks our path, then we will eliminate him.”

"I have no problems, but how can we make Tuoba Ye go to the Southern border and moreover make Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Ye separate from the great army? We must clearly discuss about this in advance. This matter should either not be done or be done cleanly. We cannot leave any evidence of it. Even if we send our clan's death warriors, it is still better to buy more of the Desolate Southern region's slaves. Requesting some more of the killers to take actions won't work." Qian Duoduo said: "Those slaves of the Desolate Southern region's were in the large part, captured by the Tuoba Clan. They are full of hatred against the Tuoba Clan, they will certainly be very willing, if we make them deal with the Tuoba Clan people."

Du Yusheng said: "We must be very careful regarding this. If the Emperor learns this, our three great clans, I am afraid, will suffer more than we bargained for."

The three great clans had begun the discussion, they spent the whole night before they departed."

The Clan competition had finished and Tuoba Ye's name moved the Zhan Country.

He didn't dare to go out now. A lot of people had come to the Treasure Assembly House to see Tuoba Ye's appearance.

Tuoba Ye disliked inconveniences so he directly hid at the martial arts practice site and didn't go out, fully promoting his cultivation base.

He recently had been even more fiercely cultivating the Mythical Nine

Transformations' first transformation – Mythical body, wishing to make a breakthrough. He didn't make progress in cultivating Mythical body but his physical strength increased quickly. In less than three months time, his physical strength had a sudden increase to ninety thousand jin of force. Physical strength would become more difficult to increase later on. Unless there was a big breakthrough, otherwise it really would not be easy to progress.

Tuoba Ye hadn't made any big breakthroughs but his physical strength had still increased by ten thousand jin. This was really terrific.

As for Yuan Force cultivation, Tuoba Ye hadn't relaxed, advancing with lightning speed, in three months, he smoothly advanced to rank six Xiantian Martial God realm.

His quick progress was still due to his battles. His harvest from the match with the Du Hao was not small.

These three months were unusually tranquil, the Treasure Assembly House's business was even more prosperous.

Due to the Clans competition, Tuoba Ye's name spread to the Zhan Country. A lot of people who had come to the Shendu Capital went to the Treasure Assembly House to do business.

The Treasure Assembly House's business had increased by a level. The Trading associations alliance could do nothing to stop it.

This day, Tuoba Ye was cultivating. Xia Yuxuan received a letter from

Tuoba Jie from the Southern border.

After this long period of time, there was finally a news of Tuoba Jie so Xia Yuxuan was endlessly excited. The last time she received news of Tuoba Jie was when the Eight Dragon Guards had gone to the Southern border.

"Little Ye, come quickly. Your father has sent a letter." Xia Yuxuan searched for Tuoba Ye to share her happiness with him.

Xia Yuxuan had all along been busy with the Treasure Assembly House's business, the smiles on her face were a lot less.

Tuoba Ye knew that Xia Yuxuan had always been worrying about father, but there is nothing she could do.

Seeing Xia Yuxuan exposing a smile which he hadn't seen for a long time, Tuoba Ye was also very happy: "Mother, open it immediately to look, what has father said?"

"Good. Let me check!" Xia Yuxuan's body was excited shivering.

Opening the letter, the front contents were about Tuoba Jie recounting about the circumstances in the Southern border.

This long period of time had passed. Tuoba Jie had the Yin talisman and along with the unceasing fights at the Southern border, his cultivation base had progressed lightning fast and he had already become a rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert.

"Little Ye, your father is already a rank eight Xiantian Martial God experts, this is really great!" Xia Yuxuan, reading till here, couldn't help but let fall sparkling teardrops.

"Father really is terrifying, he must have already steadied the Southern border's situation." Tuoba Ye was very happy.

Tuoba Jie had rank eight Xiantian Martial God cultivation base, plus with the talismans Tuoba Ye had given him, killing rank nine Xiantian Martial God was not difficult. Stabilizing the Southern border's situation naturally wouldn't have any problems.

"Yes. Your father has already completely grasped the military power." Xia Yuxuan said smilingly, there were still teardrops in her bright big eyes.

Xia Yuxuan continued to read, her complexion quickly changed: "Little Ye, your grandpa isn't dead and only has been trapped."

"Grandpa is still alive, this is a good thing!" Tuoba Ye was happy.

"Your grandpa has been besieged at the deepest part of the Desolate Southern region. After your father got this news, he had already decided to go alone to help your grandpa. He did not want the Southern border's great army to have a disastrous damage so he did not let them follow him. He has gone alone to the deepest part of the Desolate Southern region, this is too dangerous!" Xia Yuxuan became anxious.

"What!? Father has gone to the Desolate Southern region, alone!" Tuoba Ye was alarmed: "This is far from good, grandpa is still alive but for so long, there had been no news of this and now, it appears, this is too strange. I am afraid, father going like this will only face layers of layers of danger!"

"Little Ye, your father and grandpa cannot meet with mishap, you have to quickly think up a method." Xia Yuxuan had placed all her hopes on Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye sighed: "There is no other way, I have to personally go!"

"Little Ye, you also want to go take risks, I am even more worried." Xia Yuxuan said.

"Mother, you can be relieved. My strength has again advanced by a lot, recently. It will be very difficult to find my match. There won't be any problem for me alone to go to the Desolate Southern region. Let alone, so long as I find father and grandpa and we act together, we can absolutely charge through the Desolate Southern region." Tuoba Ye said smilingly.

Xia Yuxuan said: "Little Ye, you better take along the Eight Dragon guards and Zhan Meng, okay? Their strength is very good. Moreover, we are going to go again to buy some Xiantian Martial God realm slaves, you can take them all and they can also look after you."

"Mother, I better go unaccompanied. Like this, I can use the fastest speed to hurry to the Desolate Southern region. Moreover, I am afraid Zhan Meng and the Eight Dragon guards would be of little assistance if I

am to go deep into the Desolate Southern region.” Tuoba Ye shook his head and refused.

Chapter 39 Penetrating Deep into the Desolate Southern region

"If not, Little Ye, how about taking Ying Huafei and all of the Feng Killers group's killers with you? They have formidable strength and would be of assistance." Xia Yuxuan was still not at ease.

Tuoba Ye still shook his head: "Mother, Ying Huafei and others need to stay at the Treasure Assembly House to prevent anyone who wants to take advantage of my leave and harm the Treasure Assembly House. I will leave soon, you have to contact second grandpa and others and make them notify the high ranking military officer of the Southern border to gather some informants of the Desolate Southern region and prepare a map of the Desolate Southern region."

He explained his departure to Zhan Meng, Ying Huafei and others. After that, he took Rabbit Master and left.

He didn't even take a horse because his speed was much faster than the horse.

He ran with all his strength, he didn't need to consume any Yuan force due to his physical strength. Even the White Jade Lion Dragons wouldn't have any ways to compete in speed with him.

Because of this, he did not want to take along any experts as they would only slow him down.

If he delayed by even a day, Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Xiong could be in even more danger.

Tuoba Ye travelled day and night. He had prepared many things and had deposited them into his Cosmos ring. He didn't even stop to eat and drink.

A journey of over a month was crossed by Tuoba Ye in ten days time.

The Southern border was the name, collectively, given to the area that bordered between the Zhan Country and the Desolate Southern region. Southern border also had a huge city that was named as Southern Border city. There was a very long defensive line formed from forts in the Southern border, it was a lifeline of the great army in resisting the Desolate Southern region's races.

Zhan Country's great army consisting of a million soldiers would all year round be stationed at the Southern border under Tuoba Xiong's control. This was until Tuoba Xiong went missing and Tuoba Jie entered the Desolate Southern region.

When Tuoba Jie had just entered the Southern border, he had been absolutely suppressed. He had endured and drew support from the Yin talisman to advance his cultivation base.

Not long after, his cultivation base progressed to rank seven Xiantian Martial God realm. After which, with the help of Great Force talisman, Vajra talisman, he swept away all of the Southern border's high ranking officers. And only then did he obtained the approval of the Southern border's million great army.

Naturally, this had some relation with the agreement between Tuoba

Wei and Tuoba Ye. Under Tuoba Wei and the Tuoba Clan, there were a lot of high ranking generals. If those high ranking generals had opposed Tuoba Jie then it would have been much more difficult for Tuoba Jie to want to thoroughly control the Southern border's great army.

After Tuoba Ye reached the southern border, he immediately went to find the Tuoba Clan's informer and understood the situation of the Desolate Southern region.

He didn't show up in front of everyone as he didn't want to let anyone know about his whereabouts.

On the whole journey, he had been carefully thinking and he felt the news about Tuoba Xiong being trapped was somewhat strange but he must go save Tuoba Xiong whether the news was real or fake.

So, he did not reveal his identity as he was afraid some ambitious people would know.

The Tuoba Clan had operated the Southern border for decades, there certainly were a lot of hidden spies.

Tuoba Ye had met with the Tuoba Clan's spy and that spy had prepared him with information and a detailed map of the Desolate Southern region.

Tuoba Ye didn't immediately go to the Desolate Southern region, rather he imprinted that information in his mind.

Late at night, the bright moon hung high.

The Southern border city was constructed between two mountains. The city walls reached eighty meters tall and from the city walls, one could see the dreadfully quiet Desolate Southern region.

Both sides of the mountains had strange towering rocks sending off exceptionally clear reflections, ash black stones that were standing or sitting and appeared to be very fierce looking. Everything gave off a peculiar quietness which further increased the incomparably frightening atmosphere.

Everywhere the eye could see in the Desolate Southern region, there were majestic tall mountains and ancient trees that hid the sky and covered the earth. In the depths of the mountains and the forests, there were even ghost shadows moving about. Icy cold wind filled the forests.

Occasionally, beastly roars could be heard, breaking the silent night.

Taking advantage of the night, Tuoba Ye leaped down from the Southern Border city wall and quickly merged into the forests of the Desolate Southern region.

Inside the Desolate Southern regions, there were not only many races, there were also a large amounts of demon beasts so the circumstances were extremely vile. Especially at night, the Desolate Southern region would be even more dangerous.

Even the races living all year round in the Desolate Southern region

didn't dare to move about at the night, as that would only result them in becoming food for the demon beasts.

But in order to not be discovered, Tuoba Ye entered the Desolate southern region only at night.

He only took along Rabbit Master and Rabbit Master was always sleeping so he had no one to even talk to.

During the night at the Desolate Southern region, the fog was very heavy and moreover those demon beasts and poisonous beasts were all moving about.

For the large part, experts may not be afraid of the demon beasts but if they ran into poisonous beasts, then it was possible for them die under the poison of the inconspicuous poisonous beasts.

Tuoba Ye had Ying Devil race's natal strange poison, a traceless poison. Ten thousand poisons would not be able to invade him, there was also no need to be afraid of the poisonous beasts of the Desolate Southern region.

As for the ferocious beasts, because of his strength, only a large group of demon beasts would be able to give him some trouble. A lone demon beast would find it very difficult to prevent even a single step of Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye came to save people, not to kill demon beasts. So when he ran into demon beasts, he didn't bother with them at all and simply flashed by.

With his speed, those demon beasts would not even see his shadow.

Ancient trees that reached the skies continuously passed by, even the night was also unable to stop Tuoba Ye's pace.

His heart was burning with anxiety so his speed had reached the extreme.

After having the detailed map, Tuoba Ye, more or less, knew the area where Tuoba Xiong was being trapped and also the residence areas of those Desolate Southern region's races.

Tuoba Ye kept away from the areas of those Desolate Southern region's races and hurried with top speed to Lost Soul valley where Tuoba Xiong was being trapped.

Lost Soul valley was the Desolate Southern region's danger spot where one could go in but could not go out.

Originally, when Tuoba xiong had taken his troops to enter the Desolate Southern region, they had fought the whole way. Now, only a small number of the several hundred experts remained.

They were completely trapped inside, not far from the entrance of the Lost Soul valley. They didn't dare to proceed inside the Lost Soul valley nor did they dare to go out because outside the Lost Soul valley was huge numbers of the Desolate Southern region's army.

Tuoba Jie had precisely obtained this kind of news and in order to avoid casualties, he had single-handedly gone straight to the Lost Soul valley to help Tuoba Xiong out.

As a matter of fact, Tuoba Jie's such impulse could be blamed on Tuoba Ye. If it were not for Tuoba Ye giving him talismans, he would certainly not have acted alone. Since, there wouldn't be even a thread of possibility of success, it was unlikely he would have gone alone.

After having the talismans, Tuoba Jie's self-confidence had inflated and so he had made a solo run.

In the time Tuoba Ye hurried to the Southern border, Tuoba Jie had already set out for half a month. Calculating the time, he should have more or less met up with Tuoba Xiong.

At the moment, Tuoba Ye didn't have a choice to think whether those news were true or not. He must make the trip.

If his father and grandpa met with mishap, he didn't dare to think what his mother would do.

Anyway, so long as Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Xiong were still alive, he must go save them.

Although, Tuoba Ye already felt something fishy but he still didn't think much of it and continued to progress towards the Desolate Southern region.

Tuoba Ye was still careful, he didn't reveal any marks of his movements. Even if someone was closely watching the Treasure Assembly House, he estimated that it would be impossible for them to get the accurate time of him reaching the Southern border because his speed was too fast, beyond the imaginations of other people.

After entering the Desolate Southern region, Tuoba Ye didn't dare to delay even a bit, moving several hundred li in the night. On the way, he met with many poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts but he didn't pay notice to them.

Soon the dawn would be up, Tuoba Ye found a huge tree and started cultivating for some time on the tree.

In all this period of time, Tuoba Ye almost hadn't rested at all. Every day, he would only cultivate to recover his energy.

"With this speed, reaching the Lost Soul valley would at least require seven-eight days of time. I hope it is not too late." Tuoba Ye was burning with impatience.

Experts of some races of the Desolate Southern region were experts at manipulating the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts so they were very difficult to deal with.

Tuoba Ye also didn't know how long Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie would be able to persevere. He must hurry up without delay and only then could he save them.

Broad daylight. Clear and boundless, cloudless blue skies.

But the Desolate Southern region's tall mountains and forests were too dense. One could hardly see the sunshine inside the forests.

"Set off!"

Tuoba Ye used his peak speed to move forward, he was truly a lot faster than the demon beasts.

Crossing over mountain after mountains and detouring some residential areas of the Desolate Southern region's races, he made a beeline for the Lost Soul valley.

In a flash, seven days passed by. Tuoba Ye hadn't made any moves in this period of time. He had completely used his fastest speed to hurry onwards. He finally arrived at an area not far from the Lost Soul valley without having made the slightest bit of tarrying.

After arriving near the Lost Soul valley, Tuoba Ye wasn't in a hurry to move.

Outside the Lost Soul valley, shadows flickered, Tuoba Ye used his Divine Will to sweep across and he discovered that there was a huge army of at the minimum, over ten thousand troops keeping watch outside the Lost Soul valley.

What could this be regarded as? Inside the forests, outside the Lost Soul valley, there were furthermore great numbers of poisonous beasts

and ferocious beasts moving about. There should be experts manipulating them.

Additionally, he discovered that inside the huge army, many Xiantian Martial God realm experts were concealed. These experts were the genuine trump cards.

In case a great battle began, this group of Xiantian Martial God experts would be a huge threat to Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie.

But, Tuoba Ye's mood was calm. He saw those huge army's arrangement was to prevent the experts inside the Lost Soul valley from breaking out and he speculated that it was very possible for Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie to still be alive.

If they were dead and this huge army was lying in ambush for Tuoba Ye then their battle formation would be completely different.

Tuoba Ye didn't want to alert the enemy, he intended to wait for the night to approach before infiltrating the Lost Soul valley and meeting up with Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie.

Tuoba Ye found a hidden area on the spot. He then began to cultivate adjusting his condition to the optimum state.

Late at night, similar to a ghost, Tuoba Ye's small figure quietly entered the Lost Soul valley.

He was very cautious and with his fast speed, he didn't alert those huge

army at the outside.

Entering the Lost Soul valley, Tuoba Ye quickly discovered some experts and he rapidly approached them.

"Who?" Suddenly a loud shout came over scaring Tuoba Ye into a jump.

The voice was very resonant and was full of dignity.

As Tuoba Ye heard it, in his subconscious mind, he immediately felt it was Tuoba Xiong.

Tuoba Xiong indeed had a very formidable strength.

"Hold your hand, I am Tuoba Ye!" Tuoba Ye said immediately.

It was necessary to make his identity known first, otherwise it was very likely for there to be an accident.

"Little Ye? How is this possible?" Tuoba Xiong was bewildered.

Tuoba Ye moved forward in quick steps and quickly appeared in front of Tuoba Xiong.

Seeing Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie were both still alive, his heart was endlessly excited.

"Grandpa, father, you are both fine, this is really great!" Tuoba Ye was very happy.

Tuoba Jie sized up Tuoba Ye for a while and was shocked: "Little Ye, it is really you! How could you alone be able to enter the Desolate Southern region?"

"Father, I saw your letter and immediately travelled day and night to hurry over to the Southern border and then directly entered the Desolate Southern region to come over and meet with you." Tuoba Ye said smilingly.

"Absurd!" Tuoba Xiong was angry: "Tuoba Jie, why did you tell Little Ye of these matters and make him put himself into danger? Now, our three generations are all trapped at the Lost Soul valley, how can this be good?"

"Father, I was wrong. I had received news that at the Clans competition, Little Ye swept away nine great experts of Du Clan, Yuwen Clan and the Qian Clan which is why I wanted to inform him. But I really didn't want him to come over and try to help us." Tuoba Jie said promptly.

Old man had gotten angry, Tuoba Jie didn't have the confidence in his power to deal with it.

Chapter 40 Besieged by Poisonous beasts

"Grandpa, don't blame father. I wanted to come over myself." Tuoba Ye said smilingly: "Both you, one after another, were trapped, I know this is a plot by others. But I had to come save you, I cannot let their plots succeed."

Tuoba Xiong said heavily: "Little Ye, you are saying that someone plotted against me?"

"Grandpa entering the Desolate Southern region is certainly a plot by someone. Father and me entering the Desolate Southern region is also someone adding fuel to the fire otherwise it would be impossible for father to know about grandpa's situation. They want us, three generations to all remain eternally at the Desolate Southern region, this is simply a pipe dream." Tuoba Ye said laughing.

"Little Ye, I had somewhat disbelieved when your father talked to me about you but it seems that it was all true. Heavens really haven't died for my Tuoba Clan, my Tuoba Clan will grow up." Tuoba Xiong was feeling gratified: "But there is a huge army of over ten thousand troops outside and furthermore, there are huge numbers of poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts, it won't be easy to deal with them. Especially against those poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts, there is not much one can do about."

"Grandpa, father, don't worry too much. Since I have come, naturally I have a method to deal with them." Tuoba Ye smiled: "I have some talismans here, take them to protect yourselves. Let me handle the

poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts. Ten thousand poisons would not be able to invade me, the poison of those poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts would only have benefits to me and no harm."

He hadn't made any irresponsible remark. To promote his natal strange poison's power, he needed to fuse with other deadly poisons, the more he fused and the more poisonous the merged deadly poisons were, the more formidable his natal strange poison would become.

If there were large amounts of poisonous beasts supplying the deadly poisons, that would be sufficient for Tuoba Ye's natal strange poison to have a huge development in a short time. This was a very rare opportunity.

Also, only right now, the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts were at the maximum in this area. If it was at the outside, wanting to find this many poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts would not be likely.

"Little Ye, your talismans are really tremendous. If it were not for the talismans you gave, I am afraid I wouldn't have been able to have a footing at the Southern border." Tuoba Jie sighed in admiration.

Tuoba Ye laughed: "That is naturally. This, however is a cultivator's method."

"Little Ye, what plan do you have?" Tuoba Xiong asked.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Grandpa, father, for the time being, there is no one that knows that I arrived at the Desolate Southern region. When I came, I

found those poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts were concealed outside, inside the forests. I will go out at the cover of the night and dispose of those poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts. So long as I have not been seen by the Desolate southern region's experts, they are unlikely to anticipate my approach. As long as the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts are eliminated, the Desolate Southern region's experts will be easy to deal with. At that time, we will pincer attack from outside and inside, and defeat them in one go."

"Little Ye, are you sure? We, three people, plus my Iron Blood Tiger guards, altogether there are only seventy five people." Tuoba Xiong was still uneasy.

"Grandpa, Iron Blood Tiger guards are all Xiantian Martial God experts but sending them wouldn't have much use. As such, I will teach them an array formation technique which will allow them to break out, otherwise it will be easy for casualties to appear within them. The main roles will still rely on grandpa, father and also me. We will increase our strength through the talismans and then break out in one burst." Tuoba Ye said.

Tuoba Xiong said: "What array technique do you want to teach?"

"Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array. At the minimum, it requires eight people, sixteen people or twenty four people. They are seventy two people, just right enough to form an extra strong Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array formation. It will be enough to sweep through the Xiantian Martial God experts." Tuoba Ye said smilingly.

At once, Tuoba Ye demonstrated the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array formation to the Iron Blood Tiger guards. Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie were shocked by the might of the great array.

Iron Blood Tiger guards were Tuoba Xiong's strongest subordinates. Altogether, it had one hundred eight experts and they were all at Xiantian Martial God realm.

If there was any loss to the Iron Blood Tiger guards then Tuoba Xiong would spend clan properties to immediately patch up the damage. This was because Iron Blood Tiger guards were not the Zhan Country's troops but were Tuoba Clan's private force.

They had followed Tuoba Xiong and moved unhindered at the Desolate Southern region. They had fought several hundreds of battles of both big and small scales. The biggest loss they had in one time hadn't even reached ten experts.

But this time, they were plotted against. Out of the hundred and eight Iron Blood Tiger guards, only seventy two remained.

Tuoba Xiong really didn't want the Iron Blood Tiger guards who had followed him for over twenty years to suffer more losses. He wanted to bring all of them out.

Just because of this, he had always been trapped at the Lost Soul valley and he didn't dare to break out.

Seeing Tuoba Ye impart the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array formation, Tuoba Xiong saw a hope, hope of the Iron Blood Tiger guards coming out alive.

"Little Ye, the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array formation is also a cultivator's method?" Tuoba Xiong asked.

"Right. The Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array formation is an array formation imparted by my master. It has endless might and is a product of the cultivators. In the future, this can only be imparted to Tuoba Clan's core experts and it absolutely cannot be lightly divulged to others." Tuoba Ye said.

"You don't have to worry. From what I saw, only Xiantian Martial God experts have the ability to display this Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array's might, it absolutely cannot be easily imparted." Tuoba Xiong was excited.

Tuoba Jie said: "With such an array formation, it seems we have a more than a little chance when we break out this time."

"Unfortunately, I didn't bring enough talismans otherwise if they were each given a Great Force talisman, their fighting strength would jump up several times." Tuoba Ye sighed.

"Little Ye, when are you preparing to move?" Tuoba Jie asked.

Being trapped at the Lost Soul valley, how can this be a happy matter? He wanted to leave here as soon as possible. But without enough strength, wanting to break out of here would only be delivering yourself to death.

He had used up all the talismans Tuoba Ye had given him to meet up

with Tuoba Xiong.

"First, I will teach them the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array formation then you need to supervise their extra practice for some time. At night, I will feel my way out and afterwards, under the circumstances of not disturbing those Desolate Southern region's experts as much as possible, I will eliminate those poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts. Once I settle the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts, I will send you a signal and then you can immediately start to break out. I will storm from outside for you to open up a way out." Tuoba Ye said.

Tuoba Xiong said: "Little Ye, be careful. Actually, we should fight side by side, even if we die fighting, it should be without compromise."

"Yes, we three generations fighting shoulder to shoulder will be a legend!" Tuoba Jie laughed.

They all seemed to free of burdens. They had already disregarded the thoughts of death.

Tuoba Ye was also moved and his blood started to boil with fury.

He had been reborn against the heavens, he had his previous life's memories and experiences,

Now, they, three generations, had been plotted against and it roused the fury in his heart.

Seeing Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie's heroic spirits that reached the

clouds, stirred up Tuoba Ye's bloody nature. He intended to cause a massacre.

He wanted to become a cultivator. Slaughtering, especially innocents would likely have an influence in his future cultivation. But right now, he didn't consider that.

"Good! We will fight side by side this time. Our might shall shake the Desolate Southern region and make all the diverse races of the Desolate Southern region tremble when they hear our, three generation's names." Tuoba Ye said loudly.

Finally, the night arrived. Unceasing beastly roars and with the dense fog, the forests appeared to be much more frightening."

The Iron Blood Tiger guards were still practicing the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array formation. Tuoba Ye bid farewell to Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie, and went out alone.

The Desolate Southern region's huge army had tight defense but Tuoba Ye was alone and furthermore, he was very easily able to go out.

His movement technique was very fast. The Desolate Southern region's huge army didn't see even a shadow and even those Xiantian Martial Gods were unable to sense his aura.

Only Tuoba Ye could accomplish this, with just his physical strength, his speed had reached the peak. This was far from something which common Xiantian Martial Gods could compare to.

With Tuoba Xiong's current cultivation base, he could still escape away if he was alone but he couldn't give up on the Iron Blood Tiger guards.

After Tuoba Ye departed alone, he immediately submerged inside the forests where the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts were concealed.

There were too many poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts. They were being manipulated by various experts so those poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts were distributed at different areas.

After Tuoba Ye entered the forest, he killed a huge demon beast, its blood spread all over the ground. The odor of blood spread and immediately, large amounts of poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts approached.

The poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts were subjected to the experts' manipulation but they still needed to hunt themselves to eat. Those controllers also had no way to provide them with enough food so they could only ignore it when they went to hunt food.

Seeing large amounts of poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts encircling around, Tuoba Ye didn't feel any fear but instead, he was very excited.

Those Desolate Southern region's experts were really terrifying, being able to control so much formidable poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts.

Amongst the poisonous beasts, common vipers were innumerable. Small didn't reach even a foot whereas the large reached tens of meters. Large majority, all had acute poison. Furthermore, centipedes, scorpions, spiders, toads, poisonous ants, poisonous mosquitoes, poisonous wasps and so on. There were many poisonous beasts which names Tuoba Ye didn't even know.

As for the demon beasts, they were in much more numbers. Mighty lions in groups of threes and fives, proud wanderer of the forest – tigers, large pack of wolves, and like that, there were many demon beasts which had never been seen before by Tuoba Ye, there were also demon beasts which could only be found at the Desolate Southern region.

These demon beasts had formidable aura. With a look, one would know that it was not good to provoke them.

Those demon beasts still hadn't approached. Tuoba Ye hurried and made his move, holding a small blade on his hand.

He waved the small blade on his hand, fierce blade light shot out and immediately, a demon beast was cut in half by the blade light.

The blade light's power didn't decrease and continued to behead other demon beasts.

Tuoba Ye's blade light was very solid and had immense power. The blade light would frequently kill several demon beasts on its path.

As the demon beasts were killed, their blood sprayed out and the other demon beasts immediately threw themselves towards the dead demon beasts, fighting over the food.

For the food, a lot of demon beasts began to fight very desperately at close-quarters.

Poisonous beasts also liked blood. Not willing to fall behind, they threw themselves one after another.

Some poisonous beasts sprayed venoms, some sprayed out poisonous fog and some directly took a bite out of the demon beast. That demon beast's body began to rot due to the incomparably acute poisons.

Seeing the battle between the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts, Tuoba Ye was very excited.

He straightforward urged his Yuan Force and began to absorb the surrounding poison fog. The venom was also directly absorbed by him, swallowed in his stomach.

To Tuoba Ye, these poisonous fog, venom were great recovery materials.

Venom and the poisonous fog entered his body, immediately the traceless poison fixed its gaze on them and then they were rapidly decomposed by it, transforming into the traceless poison themselves.

Only, the traceless poison was even more tyrannical. Large amounts of poisonous fog and venoms decomposed to become only a drop of the

traceless poison.

Tuoba Ye travelled back and forth within those poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts. Mainly, he provoked those poisonous beasts, making them unceasingly spray poisonous fog and venom towards him. Like this, he was able to absorb even more poisonous fog and venom.

For traceless poison to become more terrifying, he withdrew his physical body's defense force and let those poisonous beasts bite him. Otherwise, those poisonous beasts fundamentally wouldn't be able to bite his body.

Venom unceasingly entered Tuoba Ye's body and the traceless poison welcomed them all. Originally, it was only a drop of traceless poison but very quickly several drops of traceless poison condensed. Moreover, every drops of traceless poison glittered with blue light, the poison becoming even more strong.

Chapter 41 Enemy Reinforcements

At the back, Tuoba Ye felt unspeakable kind of suffering. The process was slow so he immediately started massacring the poisonous beasts and then directly removed the poison sacks.

Tuoba Ye was in charge of killing the poisonous beasts whereas Rabbit Master assisted in extracting the poison sacks and stored them all in his space.

The defensive strength of the poisonous beasts was a lot weaker than of the ferocious beasts.

Tuoba Ye's blade light would sweep away a row of poisonous beasts in one sweep.

As for those ferocious beasts, they minded their own business and kept on fighting with each other. From the start, they hadn't paid any attention to Tuoba Ye. Tuoba Ye also was not likely to take the initiative to conflict with the ferocious beasts.

Tuoba Ye's sweeping through was unrivalled. With all-out effort, he killed the poisonous beasts and collected the poison sacks.

But there were innumerable amount of poisonous beasts. Even with all the killings, it didn't seem like he had killed any at all.

Tuoba Ye had slaughtered them for no less than several hours and only after his body started to weaken, he left the bloody area and searched for a place to rest.

Tuoba Ye's disturbance had caused deaths of a lot of poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts.

The disturbance was very huge, some Desolate Southern region's experts felt it strange and so they cautiously searched inside the forests but unfortunately, they weren't able to discover anything.

Since Tuoba Ye had hidden himself within the forests, there weren't anyone who were able to find him.

After resuming his physical strength, he made Rabbit Master take out all the gathered poison sacks then he started absorbing the poison on the spot and dissolving them to become the traceless poison.

During the several hours of slaughter, they had collected tens of thousands of poison sacks. After all of them changed into the traceless poison, they had become a fist sized group of traceless poison and the blue light had become very deep.

Tuoba Ye spent a lot of time in refining those poison. In a blink, it was night once again.

At the night, the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts, both came out to hunt for food.

When they were hunting for food, they would become very berserk and even their controllers would not be able to command them. So, the experts controlling the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts didn't dare to follow them as that action would only be courting death.

Tuoba Ye estimated the forest was infested with poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts. So like before, he killed several demon beasts and spread their bloody smell, drawing in great numbers of poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts.

There were too many poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts inside the forests. There was no way they could be disposed in a short period of time.

Tuoba Ye also wasn't worried. He was cultivating his traceless poison, those poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts were slowly decreasing in numbers. He wanted to kill out all the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts completely.

These wanton massacres cause great amounts of fiendish aura to appear on Tuoba Ye's body. Each night, he would kill several tens of thousands of poisonous beasts.

As for the demon beasts and ferocious beasts, they were mostly slaughtered by each other and Tuoba Ye had made almost no moves against them. Only, when the demon beasts and the ferocious beasts didn't fight intensely, he would immediately release some bloody smell to provoke those beasts.

These ferocious beasts' intelligence were still not able to compare to

human race's, they weren't able to endure the provoking of the smell of the blood. With the stimulation of the bloody smell, they would immediately become very savage and berserk.

Tuoba Ye had exploited this point very nicely, causing a disastrous damage to the ferocious beasts.

As for the poisonous beasts, almost all of them were killed by Tuoba Ye's hands. Even tens of meters long vipers also had their heads blown up by his one punch.

He had been killing for half a month inside the forests. Great numbers of poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts disappeared and those controllers had become very worried. They immediately took the remaining small amounts of poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts, and left this side of the forest, not daring any more to let the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts hide inside.

They changed to many areas but as long as those poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts went out to hunt food, their numbers kept on dwindling.

Finally, those Desolate Southern region's experts decided to abandon using the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts to entrap and kill Tuoba Xiong and the companions, letting those controllers take away the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts and leave this troublesome area.

The status of the experts who were able to manipulate poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts were very grand in the Desolate Southern

region. If they received any loss, that would be very disastrous.

In this month, the Desolate Southern region reinforced their defense with more experts and also searched everywhere thoroughly but they weren't able to find the killer.

During the day, Tuoba Ye would hide and refine the venoms in the poison sacks. At night, he would make his move, sweeping through the poisonous beasts and provoking the ferocious beasts to fight each other.

A month passed by in a blink, the traceless poison within his body was still fist sized but it had already compressed many times, becoming incomparably deadly.

Same drop of traceless poison was now over ten times poisonous than before.

Tuoba Ye also experimented with it. He used Yuan Force to let out the traceless poison and very quickly it was able to take down huge amounts of ferocious beasts. Moreover, there wasn't any antidotes for it.

Only if he wanted to personally cure the poison, otherwise the traceless poison was incurable. Even Ying Huafei's blood also would not be able to detoxify it.

Tuoba Ye's traceless poison had mixed with too many other kinds of venom. There was already a change in the traceless poison and it had become different from before.

Traceless poison was colorless and odorless. It was incorporeal and it would kill without spilling any blood. It was absolutely a terrifying killer weapon.

If there was a fierce battle with an expert, Tuoba Ye could quietly use the traceless poison. Even if it was unable to kill the expert, it could weaken the expert and give him an opportunity to defeat the powerful enemy.

He understood clearly that the traceless poison was not unequalled. In the end, one's own strength was the most important. If the opponent's strength was far above his then his traceless poison would not be able to even injure the counterpart.

After Tuoba Ye dealt with the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts, he carefully probed into the situation of the enemy.

He discovered that the Desolate Southern region's huge army had over ten thousands of troops and not only that, the amount of Xiantian Martial God experts were also in several hundreds.

Confronting so many experts, Tuoba Ye's heart felt a bit weak.

The Desolate Southern region's races were all very good at wars and being in contact with poisonous beasts and ferocious beasts for a long period of time made their fighting strength very formidable.

Only, those races were not unified otherwise they would have already broken through the Southern Border defensive perimeter and stormed

into the Zhan Country.

Although in front of his eyes, there were only a huge army of twenty thousand troops but Tuoba Ye didn't dare to hold them under contempt even a bit.

The experts of the Desolate Southern region were heroic, unafraid of death. There was grave danger when handling them, this was something that everybody knew.

In case, the battle began, the Desolate Southern region's troops would advance wave upon wave. That would really give a headache.

Tuoba Ye knew they could not continue to wait as the Desolate Southern region may continue to dispatch more troops.

He made a prompt decision. Finding the weak point of the defensive line, he sent out a signal from nearby to let Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie along with others break out.

After sending the signal, Tuoba Ye concealed himself, preparing to provide support.

The signal had been sent to the sky, naturally the Desolate Southern region's huge army also could see it.

"Not good, a signal has been sent out, it seems Tuoba Xiong wants to break out. Also, that Tuoba Ye should be around our vicinity." A high-ranking officer of the Desolate Southern region said loudly.

“Dispatch the order immediately, make everyone reinforce their vigilance and defend their area properly. We absolutely cannot let Tuoba Xiong break out. Furthermore, have those Xiantian Martial Gods make good preparations, they will be the dagger to strike down Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie.” The leader was Man Xiao. He was the commander of the biggest race of the Desolate Southern region and Tuoba Xiong was his old rival. Only, he would always return frustrated from their battles. It was not at all because his wisdom fell short of Tuoba Xiong but rather because Tuoba Xiong occupied the terrain advantage of the Southern Border.

Man Xiao had fought no less than hundred times with Tuoba Xiong. He was incomparably familiar to this opponent.

Man Xiao saw that Tuoba Xiong could very possibly want to break out so he didn't dare to be careless. He immediately deployed the army and began to make arrangements to prepare for the unexpected.

Huge army of twenty thousand troops encircled around the Lost Soul valley's exit, not one drop of water could trickle through. Those Xiantian Martial God experts were also ready in a full-battle array, having already made their preparations.

Seeing the Desolate Southern region's huge army's battle array, Tuoba Ye's complexion became grim.

Although he was young, but he had always been calm no matter what situations he ran into. This was the first time that his complexion had become grim.

The main thing was that inside the Lost Soul valley was his grandpa and father so he was very worried.

Once Tuoba Xiong and others received the signal, they all revealed a happy expression.

“Father, let’s go kill. Little Ye is already waiting for us!” Tuoba Jie was very excited.

Tuoba Xiong said: “Let’s use both Vajra talisman and Great Force talisman. This time, we will break out at all costs, we absolutely cannot let the Desolate Southern region’s huge army to gather together.”

He had clear understanding of the Desolate Southern region’s huge army. If common army met with great amounts of casualties then it would be very easy for them to be utterly defeated.

But the experts of the Desolate Southern region were not the same. So long as there was not an order to retreat, they would fight fiercely, unafraid of death until the last remaining person.

In case, they were entangled by the Desolate Southern region’s huge army, that would really signify ill omens.

“Tuoba Jie, Iron Blood Tiger guards, hear my command. Tuoba Jie and I will break out in the front, and tear open an opening. Iron Blood Tiger guards will take advantage of the battle and as soon as possible meet up with little Ye.” Tuoba Xiong said loudly.

"Yes!"

Tuoba Xiong was a high general so his bearings were out of ordinary. Even when confronting this kind of predicament, he still had such an imposing manner.

They were not far from the exit so they quickly confronted the huge army of the Desolate Southern region.

"Tuoba Xiong, you are willing to appear at last!" Man Xiao said laughing.

This time, he had finally obtained the upper hand and moreover, he had the chance to eliminate his strongest opponent so his mood was extremely good.

"To deal with me, your barbarian race has really made much investments, they actually sent their elite army and also sent a huge amount of Xiantian Martial God experts." Tuoba Xiong said laughing: "You really think highly of me, maybe I ought to thank you?"

"No need for thanks, just leave behind your life!" Man Xiao said coldly.

"Haha....." Tuoba Xiong laughed loudly: "If you want to take my life, I am afraid you will have to pay a very big price."

On one side, he was talking while on the other side, he was observing

the situation of the Desolate Southern region's huge army, accomplishing 'know yourself, know your enemy'.

He was somewhat astonished to see more than double size of the Desolate Southern region's huge army but he didn't let it show in his expression.

There was almost no weak points in the Desolate Southern region's huge army's arrangement.

But in the huge army, the area going deep into the Desolate Southern region was still comparatively weak and was also the weak point Tuoba Ye had chosen.

Tuoba Xiong was extremely happy that Tuoba Ye's choice for the breakthrough was the correct one.

An exceptional genius could emerge from the Tuoba Clan. Even if Tuoba Xiong died now, as long as Tuoba Ye could still live, he would still be very happy.

Man Xiao didn't give the order to take action. He was only prevently Tuoba Xiong and others from escaping.

Their intentions were very clear. Precisely, they wanted to trap Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie to death.

Naturally, they knew that Tuoba Ye had also arrived so they wanted to draw Tuoba Ye out.

If Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie both died and in case, Tuoba Ye knew of it, that would only bring in mad retaliations and he also would not be likely to enter a trap.

They had, from the start, not thought that Tuoba Ye was the one behind the killings of the poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts. From the news they received, Tuoba Ye ought to still not have reached the Desolate Southern region at that time. So, deep in their heart, they had already removed him from that notion.

They believed the killings of their poisonous beasts and the ferocious beasts were done by other races of the Desolate Southern region. There were many races in the Desolate Southern region and some races had conflicts with the barbarian race. They could absolutely do this kind of thing and it was not even a bit strange.

“Tuoba Xiong, don’t show off. If you accept our hand, I can give my position to you.” Man Xiao said.

“Many thanks for your generosity. Unfortunately, I will never surrender in my lifetime.” Tuoba Xiong said coldly.

“Tuoba Xiong, you want to deliver yourself to death, I will help you with that.” Man Xiao was truly angry.

He raised his hand and his eyes were like thunder, extremely terrifying. This was a position used to give a command.

Seeing Man Xiao preparing to make a move, Tuoba Xiong became tensed, he roared loudly: "Kill!"

His voice was very loud, shaking the blue dome of the heaven.

His voice had not yet fallen when troops immediately charged near the Desolate Southern region's area, preparing to slaughter a wide road.

Chapter 42 Gold and Silver Flying Serpent Kings

[tl: Poisonous insects changed to Poisonous beasts.]

“Stake your lives to stop them!” Man Xiao roared loudly.

He had received such an opportunity with a lot of difficulty, so he absolutely could not let Tuoba Xiong leave.

Tuoba Xiong had guarded the Desolate Southern region for approximately twenty years and during that time, the Desolate Southern region’s experts had been unable to storm into Zhan Country to loot which made their lives poorer and poorer.

Barbarian race, being the biggest race of the Desolate Southern region, naturally wanted to breakthrough the Southern Border’s defensive blockade and rob the Zhan Country.

Those Desolate Southern region’s races’ main aim was to loot, they didn’t have any particular interest in the Zhan Country’s territory.

Tuoba Xiong was precisely the biggest obstruction to those races. If Tuoba Xiong was killed then they would have a very easy time in breaking through the Southern Border’s defensive perimeter.

The huge army of over ten thousand charged madly towards Tuoba Xiong and others, without caring for their lives.

Confronting such great numbers of experts charging in, the heroic spirits of Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie rose to the sky, both laughed loudly: "Kill! Kill without hesitation!"

"Stake your lives against them!"

Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Xiong had both used Vajra talisman and Great Force talisman which increased their strength by many times.

By himself, Tuoba Jie was a rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert but after using the talismans, his fighting strength reached the peak of rank nine Xiantian Martial God realm.

And Tuoba Xiong, by himself, his strength had just recently surpassed rank nine Xiantian Martial God realm and was already equivalent to Lian Qi first layer 'drawing qi into the body' expert. Only, he didn't know the cultivation techniques for the Lian Qi realm.

With the help of the two great talismans, his strength was comparably to Lian Qi second layer 'qi condensing to fog' expert.

Tuoba Jie swept through with a treasured blade on hand. He was incomparably ferocious.

But Tuoba Xiong was even more terrifying. His attack range was ten times that of Tuoba Jie's. Each time he made a move, it would be a

carnage, slaughtering a wide area into emptiness.

The seventy two Iron Blood Tiger guards immediately caught up and continuously advanced forward.

They didn't make any attacks and were just protecting themselves. Furthermore, they were assisting Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie by intercepting the attacks from the rear and the either sides.

Seventy two Xiantian Martial Gods in the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array formation, their fighting strength perhaps didn't differ much from Tuoba Xiong's. But they were only defending and the defense was naturally air-tight.

With the Iron Blood Tiger guards assisting in the defense, Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Xiong were able to slaughter their way out and their desire to cut a bloody path rose.

They were advancing extremely quick, the many experts were unable to obstruct them.

Confronting the incomparable might of Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie, the huge army of the Desolate Southern region became more ferocious. Without fearing death, they rushed onwards, using their own flesh and blood to obstruct the path.

Even Tuoba Xiong was in admiration of the Desolate Southern region's huge army but unfortunately they had hostile relationship so he couldn't show leniency.

Seeing Tuoba Xiong's strength, Man Xiao said shocked: "Who would have thought that by besieging him this time, we allowed him to finally breakthrough. He is already not a rank nine Xiantian Martial God but rather an even more powerful existence. We absolutely cannot let him leave alive, otherwise, all the various races of the Desolate Southern region can stop thinking of robbing the Zhan Country's goods."

Without hesitation, he dispatched several hundreds of Xiantian Martial God experts: "We must stall Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie, father and son, make them use up their Yuan Force."

Several hundreds of Xiantian Martial God experts, gathering together had large impetus. Amongst these Xiantian Martial Gods, there were figures from the three great clans. Naturally, they didn't directly send the people to participate as they were afraid of being caught which would be kicking their own foot.

They quickly advanced and cut off Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie's path.

Several hundreds of Xiantian Martial God experts attacked at the same time. To Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie, this was of great threat so they had no choice but to change from offensive to defensive to first protect themselves from any loss.

Tuoba Ye had all along, been hiding nearby and he had not taken any actions.

But when he saw Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie had been blocked off, he had no choice but to appear.

"Kill!" Tuoba Ye leaped up and while in the sky, fist shadows flickered and immediately, blood curdling screams could be heard below.

"He is certainly Tuoba Ye! Stop him!" Man Xiao roared loudly.

It was very clear that Man Xiao was already well acquainted with Tuoba Ye's profile. Seeing a child come out and kill, his first thought was precisely Tuoba Ye.

Furthermore, Rabbit Master was the clearest symbol of Tuoba Ye. Everyone in Shendu Capital knew Tuoba Ye had a small rabbit and that they were inseparable.

Tuoba Ye had appeared just now but his identity was already seen through.

Man Xiao didn't dare to underestimate Tuoba Ye, this kid. At once, he sent over ten Xiantian Martial God experts to trap and kill him.

Tuoba Ye absolutely didn't bother with this. Rushing into the crowd, his fist shadows and blade lights moved around unhindered. His sweeping was unrivalled.

Wherever he went, there would be corpses on the ground. Blood flowed into a river, sad and shrill screams could be heard, it was the same as hell on earth.

In other people's eyes, he was a reincarnation of the devil, a killer god incarnate.

Tuoba Xiong was already very terrifying but Tuoba Ye killed even more sharply.

There was nothing to be done. Tuoba Ye's physical strength had reached eighty thousand jin so his physical strength by itself could compare with Tuoba Xiong's fighting strength and what's more, his Yuan Force cultivation base also was not lacking.

During the one month of time, he had killed millions of poisonous beasts and caused death of countless ferocious beasts, this had concentrated the fiendish aura on his body to the peak. Now, he was in a bloodbath and the fiendish aura he released made many experts lose the strength to resist.

The Desolate Southern region's huge army were ferocious and unafraid of death but no one dared to approach Tuoba Ye because he was too powerful and the fiendish aura on his body was too terrifying.

"Stop him! We cannot let him breakthrough!" Man Xiao roared loudly.

Over ten Xiantian Martial God experts quickly reached in the vicinity of Tuoba Ye.

They used their race's techniques and carried out fierce attacks.

Because Tuoba Ye was too fierce, they didn't dare to approach too near

to him and all of them were using blade lights and sword qi to attack.

From the start, Tuoba Ye didn't care about such attacks. His physical strength had increased greatly now and his defensive strength had also increased by many times. The sword qi and blade lights approached his body but they immediately shattered without being able to injure him.

He quickly counter-attacked. With few leaps, he neared those Xiantian Martial Gods and then began his violent attacks.

There was no one among those Xiantian Martial Gods who could obstruct the might of Tuoba Ye's fist. In few breaths of time, all of them were killed.

Tuoba Ye was very fast. Simply using just his physical strength made him incomparably quick and ferocious.

Once he killed those Xiantian Martial God experts, he continued to slaughter in all directions.

Confronting the incomparably mighty Tuoba Ye, Man Xiao had no choice but to allocate tens of Xiantian Martial God experts, lightening the pressure on Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie.

Tuoba Ye didn't give the tens of Xiantian Martial God experts the chance to surround him. He entered the crowd, plunging forward on one side and dashing on the other. With a blade on his hand, he killed those Xiantian Martial Gods like cutting melons and cabbages.

Flesh and blood flew all around.

Tuoba Ye had begun very reasonably but gradually, his eyes turned red. His killings were rising up, the more he killed, the more bloodthirsty he became.

Rabbit Master didn't want any bloodstains on his body so he had already gone to hide and was fast asleep.

The tens of Xiantian Martial God experts were able to stop Tuoba Ye only for a while, before almost all of them were killed by him.

His killing speed was too fast and it had already surpassed Tuoba Xiong's. Naturally, Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie also didn't differ by much, they had also killed many Xiantian Martial God experts.

The Desolate Southern region's strength was continuously weakening. If they continued to be deadlocked, they might not be able to resist anymore.

"Marshal Man Xiao, we must capture Tuoba Xiong or Tuoba Ye as soon as possible, otherwise they will quickly open up a path and get away. Such chance of encirclement is very hard to come by. Later, I am afraid that wanting to trap them will be impossible."

"Senior Du, Senior Show. I am afraid, I would have to trouble you to personally make a move!" Man Xiao said very respectfully to the two black clothed people behind him.

Up until now, those two black clothed men had showed no expressions and even hadn't watched the desperate battle. All along, their eyes were closed and they had been resting.

Only after Man Xiao called out to them did they open their eyes and their eyes were as sharp as knife.

"Leave it to us!" One of the black clothed men spoke. His voice was very rough and it sounded like he was very disappointed.

"Senior Du, you have to immediately go deal with Tuoba Xiong, we absolutely cannot let him leave alive. Senior Shou, I would have to trouble you to pin down Tuoba Ye, we cannot let him continue to cause great amount of casualties." Man Xiao said.

Without speaking any more, the two black clothed directly charged into the battle. They, by themselves, had very formidable strength and plus with their special abilities, even Man Xiao had to be respectful to them.

Senior Du was an expert in controlling poisonous beasts. All of the poisonous beasts he bred had incomparably acute poison. He was the number one poisonous beasts controller in the Desolate Southern region.

Senior Shou was an expert in controlling ferocious beasts. He could simultaneously use thirty six Xiantian Martial God realm demon beasts. All of the demon beasts had very high intelligence, and ferocious beasts would have to lower their heads in front of that wisdom.

Senior Du quickly advanced, no one saw his poisonous beasts.

Before walking very far, besides Senior Shou appeared formidable auras of some demon beasts. Those demon beasts faced upwards and roared. They opened their bloody mouth and it was incomparably terrifying.

Senior Shou went for Tuoba Ye, taking along over thirty Xiantian Martial God demon beasts.

Tuoba Ye had no fear of those demon beasts and also wasn't afraid of that black clothed man. He noticed another black clothed man going straight towards Tuoba Xiong.

That black clothed man didn't seem to be controlling demon beasts and no poisonous beasts could be seen, and this made Tuoba Ye more uneasy.

Only, Senior Shou's controlled demon beasts had already reached him and had begun to attack him from all sides.

Those demon beasts were really difficult to deal with. They knew how to co-ordinate with each other and as if by tacit agreement, each time Tuoba Ye wanted to kill a demon beast, he would immediately be seized by several other demon beasts.

These demon beasts had powerful strength and even more terrifying were their razor sharp tooth. If Tuoba Ye got bit by them, he also wasn't absolutely sure that he would be able to block it.

So, Tuoba Ye was careful and he started killing demon beasts without

letting himself be injured.

Although this made his speed slower, but it was comparatively safe.

Seeing his demon beasts fall one by one, Senior Shou felt incomparable heartache.

But to hinder Tuoba Ye, he could only sacrifice the demon beasts which he had taken great trouble to subdue.

Tuoba Ye was temporarily entangled by the demon beasts. He was busy looking after himself so he couldn't concentrate on the other black clothed man.

Senior Du quickly approached Tuoba Xiong. Tuoba Xiong was slaughtering in all sides and as he was dealing with those Xiantian Martial God experts, he didn't notice the Senior Du who was in the crowd.

Senior Du did not go to see Tuoba Xiong as he was afraid this would draw the counterpart's attention.

From his sleeve, two very small serpents flew out. One gold and one silver, their size were about the same. Unexpectedly, those small serpents had wings which could let them fly in the air.

"Gold and Silver flying serpent kings, it will all depend on you this time!" Senior Du showed a gloomy and cold smiling expression.

This Gold and Silver flying serpents were poisonous serpents which Senior Du had bred for tens of years. Not only did they have incomparably deadly poison, they could also fly with very fast speed which made them excellent methods to sneak attack on a powerful enemy.

The Gold and Silver flying serpents, in their ultimate speed, shot off like lightning, appearing like two threads, they went straight for Tuoba Xiong.

Tuoba Ye had been on guard but he still hadn't noticed the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings. That Gold and Silver flying serpent kings could unexpectedly ignore Yuan Force defense, directly biting at Tuoba Xiong.

Chapter 43 Ultimate Convening Command

Tuoba Xiong was bit by the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings. The moment he felt it, that Gold and Silver flying serpent kings had already flown back to Senior Du.

Tuoba Xiong didn't pay it much attention and continued to attack violently, killing two Xiantian Martial God experts.

Suddenly, he felt his whole body going numb and he could not move even a single step. Moreover, he was not even able to stimulate his Yuan Force.

"Poison!" Tuoba Xiong bellowed out.

Iron Blood Tiger guards proved themselves of having followed Tuoba Xiong to all sorts of war for over ten years. Seeing something was wrong with Tuoba Xiong, they immediately moved forward and protected Tuoba Xiong inside the great array formation.

Fortunately they took quick action, otherwise Tuoba Xiong would really have been killed.

Tuoba Jie's complexion had huge changes: "Little Ye, your grandpa has been poisoned, hurry over."

He was unable to pay attention to killing the enemy. He entered inside

the great array and checked Tuoba Xiong's situation.

Tuoba Xiong had battled for many years and moreover, he had been continuously fighting against the Desolate Southern region's huge army so he very clearly understood about the Desolate Southern region's poisonous and ferocious beasts.

In a moment after being poisoned, he moved Yuan Force with difficulty and protected his heart meridians and inner organs.

But, the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings' poison were extremely terrifying. In a short amount of time, Tuoba Xiong lost his consciousness.

It not for Tuoba Xiong having made a breakthrough in his cultivation and already becoming Lian Qi first layer 'Drawing Qi into the body' expert, he might have already died.

Seeing Tuoba Xiong's situation, Tuoba Jie's eyes became blood-red. His killing intent burst out: "Actually playing such an evil hand, I am not finished with you!"

Tuoba Ye heard that his grandpa was poisoned, he didn't dare to neglect it.

He had originally felt something fishy with that black clothed man so it turns out that he was the Desolate Southern region's huge army's killer weapon, there was no question about it.

With Tuoba Xiong's strength, common poison fundamentally couldn't

harm him.

That poison was able to poison Tuoba Xiong and make him lose his fighting strength, it was absolutely not a simple poison. Tuoba Ye feared Tuoba Xiong would meet with some accidents so without caring about those demon beasts any more, he used great speed to charge over to where Tuoba Xiong and others were at.

Previously, Tuoba Ye only thought of clearing out obstructions for Tuoba Xiong and companion, to lighten the pressure on them. He didn't think he would be joining up with them so he hadn't gone over there.

So long as he wanted, he could break through the layer upon layer of blockade at any time and join with Tuoba Xiong and the companion.

The Desolate Southern region's huge army were already using their full strength to obstruct Tuoba Ye.

But, it was as if Tuoba Ye was going in an unmanned place, he slaughtered his way forward, leaving behind path of corpses.

He entered the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array formation and immediately checked Tuoba Xiong's condition. Tuoba Xiong was deathly pale, his aura was like gossamer threads and seemed to be at his last breath.

Seeing Tuoba Xiong still had some breath, Tuoba Ye finally relaxed.

"Little Ye, your grandpa has been hit with very peculiar poison. I am not

sure and also don't have any methods to detoxify." Tuoba Jie was incomparably anxious.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "No need to worry, I can detoxify it."

Tuoba Ye prompted his traceless poison to enter Tuoba Xiong's body and immediately made it dissolve those poison.

The Gold and Silver flying serpent kings' poison was indeed tyrannical but it had no way of comparing to the traceless poison.

Traceless poison was a natal strange poison plus by fusing with great amounts of acute poison, it had become even more terrifying.

Once the traceless poison went inside, the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings' poison didn't have any resistance and was immediately refined, transforming into few drops of the traceless poison. The Gold and Silver flying serpent kings' poison were indeed terrifying, able to refine into few drops of the traceless poison, it was simply beyond imaginations.

Tuoba Ye withdrew the traceless poison and Tuoba Xiong's complexion started becoming ruddy.

"Father, grandpa is all right. He only needs to rest. You keep keep a watch on grandpa here, I am going to cut open a bloody path." Tuoba Ye said.

"Little Ye, be careful!" Tuoba Jie didn't argue in going out, he knew that

he was not Tuoba Ye's match.

Outside, the Desolate Southern region's huge army was attacking the Iron Blood Tiger guards' great array with all their strength but they couldn't break the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array formation's defense.

Tuoba Ye rushed out and this time, his eyes were truly bloodshot.

"You..... used despicable means and plotted against my grandpa. I will make you all remain here. This day of the next year will be your death anniversary." Tuoba Ye looked at Man Xiao and said in a cold voice.

Man Xiao shuddered when he saw Tuoba Ye's ice-cold expression: "This child is very formidable, must eradicate! Senior Du, Senior Shou, I still have to trouble you."

"Don't worry!" Senior Du, seeing Tuoba Xiong had fallen, was even more confident.

Senior Du and Senior Shou dashed towards Tuoba Ye, along with over twenty demon beasts. Rest of the demon beasts had already been killed by Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye had been killing Xiantian Martial God experts but when he saw the two black clothed men appear, he immediately became furious.

"You stalled me and you plotted against my grandpa. You both deserve death!"

"Brat, we came to kill you. Let us see who us killed first!" Senior Shou commanded the demon beasts and started to surround Tuoba Ye.

Dealing with over twenty demon beasts was really troublesome. Previously, Tuoba Ye had been careful because he didn't want to sustain injuries.

But now, he was furious, he didn't care about his safety so he directly started to launch fierce attacks.

"Bang, boom!" He fully used Divine Overlord's Fist, each fist strike killed a demon beast.

Some demon beasts attacked Tuoba Ye but his powerful physical body blocked them all.

Demon beasts had incomparably sharp teeth but they could only leave behind faint white scars on his body and were not able to wound him.

In less than three minutes, over twenty demon beasts had all fallen down to the ground.

"Brat, return my demon beasts!" Senior Shou shouted angrily.

"I will let you accompany them!" Tuoba Ye threw the small blade on his hand. The small blade flew out and stabbed Senior Shou, killing him immediately.

Senior Du saw an opportunity; when Tuoba Ye was fully using the consummate skill of the flying blade to kill Senior Shou, he released the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings to attack Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye had just killed Senior Shou and he was somewhat elated so he didn't notice the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings.

The Gold and Silver flying serpent kings bit Tuoba Ye's body which he immediately felt.

Tuoba Ye moved his Yuan Force to suddenly shake causing the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings to lose their consciousness.

He picked up the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings and coldly said: "You used them to injure my grandpa?"

Senior Du saw his Gold and Silver flying serpent kings, which he had raised for tens of years, had been captured. He was suddenly worried: "Return my Gold and Silver flying serpent kings, otherwise you are dead."

"Haha.....at this time, you still dare to threaten me!" Tuoba Ye said coldly: "Gold and Silver flying serpent kings will be taken care by me, later they will provide me with their special venom."

The Gold and Silver flying serpent kings had just taken a bite out of him, injecting venom. Those venom allowed the traceless poison inside Tuoba Ye to again increase by several drops.

This Gold and Silver flying serpent kings were still incomparably difficult to deal with, Tuoba Ye also didn't want to kill them.

Senior Du was mad: "Return my Gold and Silver flying serpent kings!"

He charged towards Tuoba Ye, heroic and unafraid of death, it seemed he had forgotten about Tuoba Ye's ferocity.

Tuoba Ye hated Senior Du bitterly, at once on the spot, he faced Senior Du and grabbed him. Then he used his strength to rip Senior Du into two pieces, blood spreading all over his body.

Tuoba Ye didn't mind the blood at all, he turned around and continued to kill other Desolate Southern region's experts.

"Kill! Kill!"

On one side of Tuoba Ye, there was great battle and on other side, loud bellows could be heard.

Tuoba Xiong was poisoned and injured which made Tuoba Ye lose his calmness. The previously accumulated fiendish aura and killing intent, now, had completely broke out.

He had become a genuine killer god, killing in all sides and no one could resist.

He had already stopped defending, using all his strength kill the

enemies in his surroundings.

No matter if it was Xiantian Martial Gods or Houtian warriors, so long as they ran into Tuoba Ye, they would be at the death's door.

The scent of blood was getting more and more strong and it was stimulating Tuoba Ye, making him become more savage and berserk, he even seemed to be entering a demonic state.

For a cultivator, entering the demonic state was impossible to be a good thing. In case the demonic state went too far, it was possible to die a tragic end.

This time, Tuoba Ye entered the demonic state, all because of being provoked.

Madness massacres made him forget everything. He only knew that he had to kill all the enemies.

Tuoba Ye had killed more than half of the several hundreds of Xiantian Martial God experts, the remaining Xiantian Martial Gods didn't dare to approach.

Seeing Tuoba Ye was so valiant, Man Xiao didn't want even more to let him leave alive.

He calmed down and commanded the huge army to siege Tuoba Ye from all the sides, then he said in a loud voice: "Kill! Attack in turns, make him exhaust his Yuan Force."

Out of twenty thousand huge army, there were still sixteen thousand remaining. There were not many Xiantian Martial God experts among these numbers but as a whole, their strength was incomparably valiant.

One should know that the Desolate Southern region's twenty thousand huge army was enough to fight against hundred thousand huge army of Zhan Country. If someone looked down on the Desolate Southern region's huge army because of their few numbers, then they were certain to pay bitterly.

Each soldiers of the Desolate Southern region's huge army was incomparably fierce and tough. They had formidable fighting strength plus they were unafraid of death so it was extremely difficult to handle them.

After Man Xiao's order, those huge army formed a battle formation and began to attack fiercely.

They were very clever, once the first round of attacks ended, they would immediately begin the second round of attacks without giving Tuoba Ye any chance to take a rest.

Attacking one after another was the quickest way to consume the opponent's Yuan Force.

Confronting continuous attacks by so many experts and among which was sneak attacks by some Xiantian Martial Gods, Tuoba Ye was still matchless bold and fierce, continuing the great battle.

Not long after, dead bodies piled up besides Tuoba Ye, covering him up.

He also had some reasoning left. First using Yuan Force to attack for some time and after the Yuan Force was depleted, he used only his physical strength to continue to attack, recovering the Yuan Force.

In this way, he was absolutely not afraid of being attacked continuously. Even if the battle went on for three days and three nights, he would still be in high spirits. More battles he fought, more valiant he would become.

“Marshal, situation is not good. Only ten thousand soldiers remain from our twenty thousand huge army. Tuoba Ye is still so powerful and he doesn’t seem to be even a bit tired.”

Man Xiao’s complexion had become incomparably ugly, this twenty thousand huge army, all of them were the elites who had been cultivated by him. In order to kill Tuoba Ye, Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Xiong, the losses have already crossed more than half. It was simply difficult to bear such enormous losses.

Especially, great numbers of Xiantian Martial Gods had been killed, even Senior Du and Senior Shou had fallen down. If Man Xiao was unable to take care of Tuoba Ye, Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Xiong, he would have no way of explaining upon returning.

Man Xiao muttered to himself for a short time then said coldly: “Issue the Ultimate Convening Command. Make the nearby races dispatch troops, I need hundred thousand huge army, I will kill all the three

generations.”

Ultimate Convening Command was the Desolate Southern region’s highest convening command, it could only be used if they ran into enemies that could threaten the diverse races of the Desolate Southern region. Once Ultimate Convening Command was issued, all the races of the Desolate Southern region must obey the order and dispatch troops for reinforcements.

Man Xiao had the power to issue the Ultimate Convening Command but he could not use it as he wanted. If the diverse races felt that he deceived them, even though he was a High Marshal, he would also be at death’s door.

In order to deal with Tuoba Ye, Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie, Man Xiao already threw caution to the wind.

The main point was the strength shown by Tuoba Xiong, Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Ye had already terrified Man Xiao. Even the weakest, Tuoba Jie, had the fighting strength of a peak rank nine Xiantian Martial God which possessed a great threat to the Desolate Southern region. Not to mention Tuoba Ye who was endlessly killing several thousands of the Desolate Southern region’s huge army. Seeing his small figure would immediately make people have cold sweat.

Chapter 44 Mythical Body Initial Success

Not knowing the numbers of soldier killed, Tuoba Ye entered half demonic state, he was already somewhat unconscious.

He left behind pile upon piles of corpses. Rivers of blood flowed through the battlefield.

Tuoba Xiong was still in an unconscious state, Tuoba Jie and he were both hiding inside the Eight Desolate Slaughter Devils great array formation.

Tuoba Jie and Iron Blood Tiger guards were still very clear about the situation on the outside. Seeing Tuoba Ye slaughtering in all sides, both of them were horrified.

"Little young master is too ferocious, he has killed over ten thousand of the Desolate Southern region's huge army. With my Xiantian Martial God strength, at most, I can kill tens of those valiant soldiers, then I would have to rest. Little young master has killed over ten thousand powerful soldiers but still hasn't shown even a bit of weariness. He is practically a killer god reincarnate!" A Iron Blood Tiger Guard exclaimed in admiration.

"Yes, it really makes my blood burn with fury. I really want to go charge out and fight alongside little young master."

"We absolutely cannot move without permission, protecting high

general is of the most importance!"

Seeing Tuoba Ye's small silhouette risking his life alone, Tuoba Jie was blaming himself in his heart: "Little Ye, this is all because father is useless, making you become a killer god and kill countless people at such a young age."

Tuoba Ye was at the age where he should have been playing but instead, he was fighting fiercely at the battlefield with valiant soldiers.

As a father, Tuoba Jie really felt very ashamed.

"Young master, look, little young master can quickly open a passage and we can carve a way out." A Iron Blood Tiger Guard was excited.

"I wish that this time, we are able to go out without any problems and later, we will make the barbarian race pay the debt." Tuoba Jie said coldly.

"Not good, so many large amounts of army troops have come, it looks like they are the troops from the nearby High Mountain race." A Iron Blood Tiger guard exclaimed.

Tuoba Jie was too concerned regarding Tuoba Xiong's situation so he hadn't paid attention to the situation in the battlefield. He raised his head to look and immediately saw great amounts of soldiers arrive to the battlefield.

After those High Mountain race's soldiers arrived, without saying a word, they formed an encirclement.

If Tuoba Ye wants to break out then he must confront these High Mountain race's experts.

Tuoba Ye's eyes were already bloodshot, he simply didn't notice the arrival of more experts and even if he knew, he would still remain unmoved.

The half demonic state was making him mad and the mad slaughters made him lose his cool.

His eyes didn't see anything else, each and every soldiers in his vicinity were all killed.

Now, even the Iron Blood Tiger guards didn't dare to approach Tuoba Ye. They had no choice but to escort Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Xiong towards the entrance of the Lost Soul valley, not tangling with the Desolate Southern region's huge army.

These Iron Blood Tiger guards were not like Tuoba Ye who could fight continuously without worrying about being exhausted.

When they retreated, Man Xiao only sent over thousand soldiers to prevent them from joining the battlefield, he had no notion of dealing with them immediately.

Tuoba Ye was too fierce, until now he had killed nearly twenty thousand elite soldiers, Man Xiao was already frightened by this. He decided he would first kill Tuoba Ye and later, deal with Tuoba Jie and the Iron Blood

Tiger guards.

Tuoba Xiong was poisoned by Senior Du's Gold and Silver flying serpent kings, Man Xiao was certain he was already died so he ruled him out.

Ultimate Convening Command was issued and it brought in a steady flow of experts to reinforce the troops that were attacking Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye had killed for several days and nights, the sky was pitch dark with all the slaughters. Thirst, sometimes blood flew just by chance at his mouth and he subconsciously drank it.

As for hunger, he had already forgotten it.

Tuoba Ye had entered a very fantastical demonic state, he forgot everything, even forgetting himself.

He only knew to slaughter, unceasing slaughters.

Unexpectedly due to this course of events, his Yuan Force cultivation base and physical strength were unceasingly progressing, making his fighting strength even more formidable.

Each time he attacked, he would kill over ten experts, his killing speed was extremely fast.

In the sixth day, the Desolate Southern region's soldiers that had been killed by Tuoba Ye were no less than fifty thousand!

Remaining soldiers were all appalled but they must obey their orders and they didn't dare to withdraw, dragging themselves to the battlefield.

Man Xiao felt 'if you ride a tiger, it's hard to get off', he didn't have any choice but to give orders to continue the attacks,

"Kill! Must kill him, or else in the future, there won't be any peaceful days for the Desolate Southern region!" Man Xiao roared loudly.

Those Desolate Southern region's experts were also not foolish. Seeing Tuoba Ye's might, they called up their courage and continued to attack.

The races of the Desolate Southern region were eternal enemies with quite a few countries in their surroundings and their experts had died endlessly.

Hatred and desire for revenge were too deep and there was no way to dissolve it.

Just because of this, Man Xiao and other experts would not watch Tuoba Ye and the rest leave.

The soldiers were still continuously swarming in but they were suffering disastrous casualties and they couldn't even do a thing about it.

The fierce battle continued for many days, Tuoba Ye also received many injuries but they didn't have any affects on his fighting strength as they

were all minor injuries.

To say nothing of, he already was in a demonic state so even if his body was injured, he wouldn't take note of it. Even if he received pain, he would feel nothing.

Time passed and in a flash, nearly ten days had gone by.

Tuoba Ye had killed over hundred thousand soldiers of the Desolate Southern region, he was even more terrifying than a killing god.

Killing a hundred, one was already a slaughter devil. Killing a thousand, then one was a slaughter devil king. Killing ten thousand, one absolutely was a killer god reincarnate.

But Tuoba Ye in just half a month had already killed hundred thousand, this was simply an unrivalled killer god reincarnate.

The Desolate Southern region's huge army finally couldn't continue to persevere. Time after time, they looked forward and hoped that Tuoba Ye would be exhausted, after which, they could kill him but their hopes were broken time after time. Tuoba Ye became stronger the more he fought, he didn't know of tiredness.

If Tuoba Ye was in a clear-headed state, he certainly would not be able to do this. Just the hunger would make him unable to fight for such a long time. Moreover, if he hadn't entered the demonic state, he absolutely wouldn't be so wild as to kill so many soldiers. He was going to be a cultivator, such a wanton massacre would certainly have an affect

on his future cultivation and will make him beyond redemption.

Because Tuoba Xiong was poisoned and plus the previous massacres of the poisonous beasts made Tuoba Ye somehow enter the demonic state as if it was the doings of doings of ghosts and gods which brought about this bloody scene.

Outside the Lost Soul valley, over hundred thousand corpses had piled up, their blood had already become a river, flowing out very far before congealing.

To the back, those soldiers of the Desolate Southern region who were unafraid of death had become incomparably terrified and started to retreat as fast as they could.

Man Xiao still wanted to kill Tuoba Ye but there were not many troops so he couldn't do anything. Finally, he had no choice but to give the order to retreat.

Since there was no one to kill, Tuoba Ye gradually started to calm down, waking up from the demonic state.

Seeing the ground filled with corpses, Tuoba Ye was unable to stop from vomiting: "Who did this? Unexpectedly killing so many people! Grandpa, father, how are they?"

He hadn't yet gone to look for Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Xiong when he felt his physical strength had made a breakthrough.

Tuoba Ye crouched down on the spot and began to cultivate the Mythical Nine Transformation's first transformation - Mythical Body.

Having gone through over ten days of massacres, his physical body strength had already reached near hundred thousand jin just a thread away from the hundred thousand jin force. His Yuan Force cultivation base had also advanced a lot, reaching the peak of rank six Xiantian Martial God.

Without caring about his Yuan Force cultivation base, Tuoba Ye started cultivating Mythical body with all his strength.

Not sure if it was due to the demonic state but the cultivation this time was unexpectedly like when water flows , a channel is formed. Very relaxedly, the Mythical Body cultivation reached the initial success realm.

He had just reached this realm but his physical strength rose by twenty thousand jin, reaching hundred and twenty thousand jin force.

Moreover, his body increased by twenty centimeters making him seem almost like twelve-thirteen year old child. Right now, his height didn't differ much from Zhan Meng.

Tuoba Ye was just thinking of testing out what magical abilities the Mythical Body initial success had when Tuoba Jie appeared: "Little Ye, are you all right?"

"Father, I am okay, what happened here? There are corpses everywhere and some have already turned rancid. There is at least several tens of

thousands of corpses." Tuoba Ye was doubtful.

Tuoba Jie observed a while, Tuoba Ye really seemed to not know these people were all killed by himself.

He thought and decided to conceal this matter. He was worried that such a huge massacre would have an affect on Tuoba Ye's spirit.

"Little Ye, an internal disorder broke out in the Desolate Southern region. Several large races battled fiercely and so many soldiers died. If it were not for their internal disorder, I am afraid we would have died." Tuoba Jie said.

"It seems heavens are helping us. We, three generations weren't fated to die! how is grandpa?" Tuoba Ye laughed.

Tuoba Jie said: "Your grandpa is already fine but he is still very weak. You first change your clothings and clean your body, I will go bring your grandpa."

Tuoba Ye nodded his head and began to clean his body. His Cosmos ring had a lot of clean water which he had kept as backup.

There were very thick bloodstains on his body but he didn't investigate it too much because before he had entered the demonic state, he had already killed a lot of the soldiers and it was already like this.

"Body really stinks, must wash properly once we return!" Tuoba Ye talked to himself.

Tuoba Jie returned to the Lost Soul Valley's entrance. He warned the Iron Blood Tiger guards repeatedly, Tuoba Xiong was also listening.

"Tuoba Jie, you deserve to be called my son, your thoughts are very thorough. Everyone needs to remember that you must keep your lips sealed about little Ye killing over a hundred thousand soldiers." Tuoba Xiong said.

Gold and Silver flying serpent kings' poison were really terrifying, even after so many days, Tuoba Xiong was still feeling weak and powerless.

"Father, let's go out." Tuoba Jie said gladly.

"Grandpa, are you better now?" Seeing Tuoba Xiong, Tuoba Ye was concerned.

"Little Ye, grandpa is all right. We still need to leave the Desolate Southern region first and return early to Shendu capital otherwise your mother will be worried." Tuoba Xiong smiled.

As much as possible, he didn't want to think of previous events because when he thought of it, he would feel Tuoba Ye was terrifying.

A four year old child killed a hundred thousand huge army, if this matter was mentioned, there wouldn't be anyone who would believe it.

Tuoba Ye felt his whole body relaxing. He had carefully examined his

body while he was bathing.

His whole body was brimming with explosive strength, incomparably powerful. Moreover, his Yuan Force cultivation base also had made a breakthrough in the wake of Mythical Body initial success realm. Now, he was already a rank seven Xiantian Martial God expert.

His strength had a huge increase, father and grandpa received freedom, this was totally worthy of being a happy matter.

"Rabbit Master, we should go." Tuoba Ye's voice was incomparably cheerful.

Rabbit Master had been resting from the start, actually he had also seen Tuoba Ye's situation.

But that kind of wonderful state was very difficult to enter, this was a gargantuan opportunity so Rabbit Master didn't go bother Tuoba Ye, letting him massacre wantonly.

That was indeed a huge opportunity for Tuoba Ye as it let him achieve initial success in cultivation of the Mythical Nine Transformations' first transformation. Later, he could cultivate Mythical Nine Transformations' second transformation.

But, wanton massacres will certainly have consequences. Who could say later, it will not be an obstacle to Tuoba Ye's cultivation path?

Even if there will be very big misfortune in the future, at present, Tuoba

Ye didn't have any choice. Fortunately, for the time being, he had forgotten the events after he entered the demonic state so he need not bear such spiritual torments at such a young age.

Chapter 45 Overawe

High General Tuoba Xiong has returned!

This news shook the Southern Border and very quickly transmitted to Zhan country. Naturally, this information also spread to Shendu capital.

"High general Tuoba Xiong isn't dead, this is really great. We are finally relieved that there will be someone to take command at the Southern border!" Situ Bowu happily stood up, he was very excited.

"Emperor, news have been getting around that to help the high general, Tuoba Jie secretly left the Southern Border and entered the Desolate Southern region by himself. Should we punish him?"

"Tuoba Jie's filial piety is commendable. Anyway, he rescued Tuoba Xiong so his deeds outweigh his errors. No need to punish him, do not mention this matter again." Situ Bowu said.

.....

Tuoba Clan's Tuoba Wei, Tuoba Zhong and others, all gathered together at Treasure Assembly House.

"Little Ye is really awesome, he has rescued both Tuoba Jie and eldest brother. Our Tuoba Clan has hope of flourishing in the future." After reflecting through this period of time, Tuoba Wei gradually had no desire

to fight over the Clan Master's position.

The words he spoke now were absolutely from his heart.

"Eldest brother has returned, Yuwen Clan, Qian Clan and Du Clan won't try to find trouble for us Tuoba Clan again. We need to take advantage of this opportunity and dominate them." Tuoba Zhong was excited.

Tuoba Wei laughed: "There is no meaning in trying to contend with the three great clans. Moreover, the Imperial Clan also won't wish for our Tuoba Clan to be the sole great clan. It is better for us to be low key and later, if a cultivation expert appears in our Tuoba Clan and we develop to a cultivation clan, then in the future, even if it is the Imperial Clan, they would also have to be respectful to our clan."

His scope had changed so the way he looked at a problem also was not the same.

Now, Tuoba Wei's target was to be on the same level as a cultivation clan so he didn't give much importance to worldly power.

Xia Yuxuan was the most excited: "Brother Jie and father, both are returning. This is really great! All thanks to little Ye. Little Ye is our clan's lucky star!"

Tuoba Wei sighed: "Little Ye charged to the Desolate Southern region alone and it hasn't been long since he went out, but not only did he find eldest brother and others, he also rescued them. I also am not sure how he was able to accomplish this."

"It is good that they are able to return, no need to pay attention to anything else." Xia Yuxuan was incomparably happy now.

.....

When Yuwen Clan, Qian Clan and Du Clan received the news, all of them immediately panicked. The three great clan masters gathered together.

"This Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie, both haven't died, they will very quickly return to the Shendu Capital from the Southern Border and in the future, our three great clans won't be able to raise our head. If they investigated into this, I am afraid our three great clans will all be in big trouble." Qian Duoduo's facial expression was pale, his body was covered in cold sweat.

Yuwen Lingfeng said: "Really unexpected. We secretly sent out over two hundred Xiantian Martial God experts plus with the Desolate Southern region's huge army, in this kind of condition, Tuoba Xiong and the rest were unexpectedly able to escape. We must figure out a way to deal with this now, otherwise Tuoba Xiong might very possibly kill our three clans' experts in his fury."

The three great clan masters were all afraid of Tuoba Xiong. They were all of the same generation and they clearly knew how much fiery temperament Tuoba Xiong had. In case, Tuoba Xiong got angered, the situation would become much more hopeless.

If Tuoba Xiong and the rest had died, there wouldn't have been any problems. Now that they were returning alive, they will realize about

some fishy events.

Du Yusheng sighed: "Fortunately, we didn't use our clans' forces, otherwise Tuoba Xiong would have something on us then we would have no excuse."

"We had better make some more preparations. Tuoba Clan has three experts who are not to be messed with. Tuoba Jie only spent less than a year to stabilize the situation in the Southern Border, compared to when Tuoba Xiong was young, he is even more formidable. That Tuoba Ye is even more of a little freak. This time, they didn't die, later when they arrive in Shendu capital, we won't have a chance to make our moves." Yuwen Lingfeng said.

"Good, we must unite together this time. We will have to build up a good relation with the Imperial Clan, we absolutely cannot conflict with the Tuoba Clan again." Du Yusheng said.

They were all experienced, elite people. Naturally, they wished to draw support from the Imperial Clan's power to make Tuoba Clan not dare to take any reckless actions.

.....

When the ordinary people learned that the high general was alive, all of them celebrated wantonly like it was a great festival. It was incomparably festive.

After Tuoba Xiong and the rest reached the Southern Border, they

settled some matters and immediately rushed back to the Shendu capital without taking any rest.

On the whole journey, Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie, both received warm welcomes, they were very popular among the masses.

The whole journey, Tuoba Ye was thinking of telling Tuoba Xiong of his ideas and get his approval.

His idea was to divide Tuoba Clan in two. Tuoba Xiong and they would be in a branch which, when later, they advanced to the cultivation world, would be in charge of earning gold coins in order to provide cultivation resources to clan disciples.

And Tuoba Wei and others would be in charge of worldly sides, including the position of the high general which Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Jie, both intended to give up.

But this matter still must have Situ Bowu's approval before reaching an agreement.

High general was the most important position of the Zhan country, it was not something which could be decided just by Tuoba Clan.

Furthermore, Tuoba Wei's strength was still somewhat lacking so he needed to promote his strength, at least his cultivation base should reach rank nine Xiantian Martial God.

Naturally, so long as Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie decided firmly, Situ

Bowu also wouldn't have any ways and the matter would have some chances of succeeding.

To let Tuoba Xiong continue to advance his strength, Tuoba Ye had already given him cultivation techniques of Lianqi realm.

He was convinced that with the cultivation techniques, Tuoba Xiong could still advance further.

Tuoba Ye had specifically examined Tuoba Xiong's body and discovered the latter had Spirit Root in his body and moreover, it was a three attributes Spirit Root which was much better than Tuoba Ye's five attributes Spirit Root. If it were not for the Spirit Root, it would be nearly impossible for Tuoba Xiong to think of becoming a Lianqi expert.

In addition, Tuoba Jie also had Spirit Root but his Spirit Root was not as good as Tuoba Xiong's; It was a four attributes Spirit Root so he could just barely qualify to be a cultivator.

Having a Spirit Root was a good thing. In his previous life, Tuoba Ye didn't have Spirit Root but he was still able to cultivate till Lianqi realm.

He planned to help Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie, to make them into cultivators so that later, Tuoba Clan would be a cultivation clan.

Not long after, Tuoba Xiong, Tuoba Jie, Tuoba Ye along with Iron blood Tiger guards returned to the Shendu capital.

They still hadn't entered the city when Situ Bowu along with numerous

chancellors came to the city gate to welcome them. The three great clans' clan masters were all important characters of Zhan country so naturally, they all showed up.

Situ Bowu was very happy whereas the three great clans' clan masters were all somewhat trembling with fear.

When Tuoba Xiong saw the three great clans' clan masters from a distant, his originally very good mood was immediately destroyed.

"Three great clans, you actually took advantage of my disappearance to plot against our Tuoba Clan, it is inexcusable!" Tuoba Xiong said coldly.

"Grandpa, I have suspicions that your campaign to the Desolate Southern region along with father advancing there alone, both were influenced by the three great clans. It is possible they could have joined together with some experts of the Desolate Southern region so that others could do their dirty work." Tuoba Ye said: "But, we don't have evidence regarding this so we don't have an excuse to deal with them."

Tuoba Xiong laughed: "Emperor is also present, wanting to kill them is not possible but teaching them a lesson and making them completely lose face is still possible."

"Emperor certainly wants our Tuoba Clan to counterbalance the three great clans, he absolutely doesn't wish for our Tuoba Clan to be the sole great clan." Tuoba Jie said.

"Watch me." Tuoba Xiong seemed to be very excited.

They quickly moved forward and paid their respects to Situ Bowu.

"All of you rise up. The high general is able to return alive, the whole country should celebrate!" Situ Bowu laughed heartily.

"Your Imperial Majesty, I can return alive is all thanks to your blessings." Tuoba Xiong smiled.

"High general, you disappeared for some time and now you have become more polite." Situ Bowu said.

Tuoba Xiong said: "No such thing. Only, having been trapped in the Desolate southern region for so long time, I seem to have aged considerably. I heard during the times I was missing, some people tried to conspire, thinking of ruining our Tuoba Clan, that's really disappointing!"

His eyes were as sharp as a hawk's as it swept over Yuwen Lingfeng, Qian Duoduo and Du Yusheng, making the three have cold sweat.

At this moment, Tuoba Xiong didn't have even a bit of restraint over his imposing pressure, matchless formidable imposing pressure burst out causing all those experts on the site somewhat unable to resist. Even that mysterious rank nine Xiantian Martial God expert besides the Emperor was thrown into panic.

In a low voice, that mysterious expert said to Situ Bowu: "Your Imperial Majesty, high general seems to have made a breakthrough, his strength

surpasses rank nine Xiantian Martial God realm by far.”

“No wonder his aura is so valiant, he is really difficult to deal with!” Situ Bowu was incomparably shocked in his heart.

He originally wanted to open his mouth to resolve the grudge between Tuoba Xiong and the three great clans but after finding out that Tuoba Xiong’s strength has made a breakthrough, he didn’t intend to get involved.

Du Yusheng quickly calmed down: “High general, is there some meaning in looking at us like this?”

“Haha……my meaning, you are very clear on that, don’t think I don’t know about your petty actions.” Tuoba Xiong laughed grimly: “I am only giving you a small lesson today, later, if you plot against our Tuoba Clan’s people, I will take your heads.”

While speaking, Tuoba Xiong quickly flickered a few times and arrived next to the three great clan masters, throwing a punch towards each of their faces. His punch sent them flying, they weren’t able to get up for a long time.

He then clapped his hand as if nothing had happened and his expression was also peaceful.

Almost all of the Zhan country’s chancellors were present, furthermore, countless people were lined up in the streets to welcome them. Seeing Tuoba Xiong’s unrivalled might, all of them were shocked.

Some chancellors who had inseparably close relation with the three great clans, were all shivering from head to toe and some of them weren't even able to stand steady.

The three great clan masters were supported up by their clans' people, their faces were ashen, without daring to explain themselves, they left with their tails between their legs.

"High general, since you have relieved your anger, come, enter the city with me and also inform me about the matters that occurred while you were at the Desolate Southern region." Situ Bowu smiled.

Seeing that the Emperor didn't help the three great clan masters, Tuoba Xiong was very satisfied. He went forward and walked together with Situ Bowu, mentioning the matters of the Desolate Southern region.

"Welcome! Welcome! We welcome high general in his return to Shendu capital!....."

They had just entered the city when all those people shouted loudly, their voices shaking the sky.

Even Tuoba Xiong felt some excitement seeing this kind of spectacle.

He had campaigned at the Southern border for over twenty years, winning many battles and establishing heroic contributions but this was still the first time he was enjoying this kind of treatment.

"High general, all of my Zhan country's people are incomparably happy that you are able to return alive. As the Emperor, my heart also is at ease."

"Your Imperial Majesty, you are really praising me too much. I am already old, in the future, the Southern Border's affairs should be better handed to other people, right?" Tuoba Xiong smiled.

Situ Bowu was alarmed: "High general, what are you saying? Your body at present, is very healthy, your strength is also formidable, you are the only one who can be the high general. Since you have returned, the high general's position is forever yours."

"Your Imperial Majesty, I naturally have an explanation for this matter. Although, I am not suitable for the high general position but I won't just sit back and ignore the Southern Border's affairs." Tuoba Xiong smiled.

Chapter 46 Future Path

Notes :

Innate Spirit Force changed to Innate Divine Strength.

Fixed in all chapters by nejispira.

Situ Bowu pondered and said: "All right, you return home first and meet your family, then come to the Imperial Palace and give me all the details properly."

The strength, Tuoba Xiong revealed made Situ Bowu not dare to look down upon him and force him.

"Your Imperial Majesty, I will take my leave first."

Tuoba Xiong bid farewell and then rushed to the Treasure Assembly House along with Tuoba Jie and others.

This time, they didn't immediately to go back to the clan as they were afraid Xia Yuxuan would be worried.

Xia Yuxuan and also the Tuoba Clan's people, both hadn't come to welcome them, not sure what they were up to.

Tuoba Ye was even more worried: "Father, grandpa, mother didn't come to welcome us, could there have been some problems?"

"No need to worry, I believe the three great clans won't dare to act recklessly now that I have returned." Tuoba Xiong laughed.

However, without knowing, they had still sped up their pace.

Not long after, Tuoba Xiong and the rest reached the Treasure Assembly House, only to see the Treasure Assembly House was decorated with lanterns and banners. Numerous people were standing outside and they were all wearing formal attires, it was extremely conspicuous.

Tuoba Wei, Tuoba Zhong, Xia Yuxuan and other people were all outside the big gate, waiting to welcome Tuoba Xiong and the rest.

"High general! high general!....." Those people all shouted loudly.

"Mother, we didn't see you earlier, even thought that some problems had occurred." Tuoba Ye said happily.

"Your grandpa has returned, we must naturally make preparations." Xia Yuxuan had a happy expression on her face.

Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong walked to the front and with an apologetic face, said: "Eldest brother, we brothers are sorry to you. After you went missing, not only did we not help Tuoba Jie to stabilize the Southern Border's affairs, we still wanted to take the chance to plunder the clan master's position. We almost made a big mistake, we ought to die!"

"You, really ought to die but as you have woken up to reality in time, I forgive you." Tuoba Xiong said coldly.

Tuoba Wei and Tuoba Zhong relaxed: "Thank you, eldest brother."

"Everyone, let's go in. I believe everyone wants to know what happened when I was at the Desolate Southern region so I will tell all of you together." Tuoba Xiong laughed heartily.

Treasure Assembly House was bustling with a lot of noise and excitement. But, only the core members of the Tuoba Clan knew about Tuoba Xiong's deeds.

Only when the night came, Tuoba Xiong finished speaking of the situation when he had gone deep into the Desolate Southern region. Everyone was longing for more.

"Eldest brother, we are leaving first, we will come again tomorrow." Tuoba Wei prepared to take his leave.

Tuoba Xiong said: "Second brother, third brother and also, Tuoba Zhan, Tuoba Ji, stay behind. I have some matters to inform you.

Tuoba Clan's other members left first. Tuoba Ji, being asked to remain behind, was somewhat trembling with fear, after all, he tried to find trouble for Tuoba Ye previously.

"Eldest brother, is there anything?" Tuoba Wei also was not clear about the situation so he asked.

Tuoba Xiong said: "Second brother, I don't intend to continue to be the high general. I want to recommend you to take over the high general's position. Third brother, if second brother becomes the high general, he must garrison at the Southern Border so the clan's affairs will then be handed to you. I know you are somewhat short-tempered so Tuoba Zhan, you need to help your uncle."

"Eldest brother, even if you don't want to be the high general, Tuoba Jie can carry on the high general's position. I saw his imposing manner and he is somewhat more powerful than me so he is completely qualified." Tuoba Wei said.

"Second brother, third brother, I intend to divide Tuoba Clan into two branches. You will be in charge of the worldly affairs, expanding and developing the Tuoba Clan. A small number of people will follow me and prepare to advance into a cultivation clan, striving to establish a stable footing at the cultivation world. As such, in future, there won't be anyone who will dare to provoke our Tuoba Clan. I and Jie'er will be in charge of the matters related to advancing into a cultivation clan whereas the worldly affairs will be handed to you." Tuoba Xiong said.

He looked at Tuoba Ji and said: "Tuoba Ji, you don't have to worry. I won't investigate into your previous actions. Little Ye also doesn't blame you. Your innate talent is not bad so you have to try hard to make an impression in the Cultivators gathering this time and fight to enter a cultivation sect. As long as you are able to enter a cultivation sect, we will provide cultivation resources to you and help you speed up your cultivation speed. But there is a condition, if you can become a genuine cultivation, you absolutely cannot forget Tuoba Clan. If you are able to do

that, I hope you can show some consideration for the Tuoba Clan.”

Tuoba Ye had already looked over and saw Tuoba Ji had the talent to cultivate and also, his innate talent was not lacking and was similar to Tuoba Xiong’s. But if he doesn’t have someone to guide him, in the future, he will at most be the same as Tuoba Xiong and wanting to have a better progress would be impossible. Even if he entered a cultivation sect, it was difficult to say whether he would be able to preserve his life or not.

But it was a different matter if there was the clan’s backing.

When Tuoba Ji heard his name being called, his body shivered, he was somewhat afraid. But the following words made his heart relax.

By the time Tuoba Xiong finished speaking, he was still lost in thought, not daring to believe.

“Tuoba Ji, still not answering to your great grandfather!” Tuoba Wei said coldly.

Only then, Tuoba Ji came to himself: “Great grandfather, you can be rest assured, if I can become a cultivator, I will absolutely help Tuoba Clan to develop and expand.”

“You four, from tonight onwards, stay at the Treasure Assembly House to cultivate and promote your cultivation bases.” Tuoba Xiong nodded his head in satisfaction.

Seventy two Iron Blood Tiger guards also came back so there were

numerous experts at the Treasure Assembly House now. Tuoba Ye began to make arrangements for some more small martial practice rooms at rear courtyard and each small room would have an Yin talisman.

Like this, cultivating inside the room could accelerate everyone's cultivation speed.

When all is said and done, strength was the first, if one didn't have strength, they simply couldn't dominate the scene.

Like today, when they entered the city, Tuoba Xiong directly hit the three great clan masters' faces, making them very miserable and even the Emperor didn't help them say anything.

If it were not for Tuoba Xiong having unrivalled strength, there might be some people who would obstruct him and even he would suffer injuries.

Building the small rooms were still very easy but refining the Yin talismans needed some time.

Fortunately, Tuoba Ye had refined a bit more talismans during his free times so providing for the cultivation of Tuoba Wei and some was of no issue. Iron Blood Tiger guards were too many so it would take some time before he could help them by refining the Yin talismans.

"Eldest brother, we will put great effort to cultivate and strive to make a breakthrough soon." Tuoba Wei was excited.

Tuoba Wei and others had been in an endless envy seeing the

cultivation speed of Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Xiong said: "Tuoba Zhong, let the slave market's big bosses come over and bring over rank eight Houtian warriors, rank nine Houtian warriors and Xiantian Martial God realm slaves. I want to choose a group of slaves to replenish the Iron Blood Tiger guards.

The Iron Blood Tiger guards also must have a large scale expansion and later when Tuoba Clan is divided in two then the Iron Blood Tiger guards would also be divided into two groups.

All of these were the suggestions given by Tuoba Ye and moreover selecting the slaves will also be done by him personally but the selection would go through Tuoba Xiong's mouth.

Previously, Tuoba Xiong only purchased Xiantian Martial God experts to replenish the Iron Blood Tiger guards.

But listening to Tuoba Ye, he intended to choose some gifted Houtian warriors, moreover, cultivating them would not only save a lot of gold coins but also can make them even more devoted.

"Eldest brother, you can rest assured, I will arrange for it early tomorrow morning." Tuoba Zhong said.

"In the future, the Iron Blood Tiger guards will be organized into two groups. Each group needs to comprise of a hundred and eight Xiantian Martial God experts and must have some reserve experts to replenish any losses immediately. The two groups of the Iron Blood Tiger guards;

one will be taken charge by me and another will be handed over to second brother.” Tuoba Xiong said.

“Eldest brother, I will properly look after the Iron Blood Tiger guards to increase our clan’s glory.” Tuoba Wei was moved to tears.

It was unexpected that Tuoba Xiong would actually be so generous, wanting to form two groups of Iron Blood Tiger guards.

Tuoba Xiong, himself didn’t have such an amount of gold coins, the reason he was so ‘heroic’ was because Tuoba Ye gave him his secret stash of gold coins, letting him have sufficient amount of gold coins to buy slaves and increase the Tuoba Clan’s strength.

Tuoba Ye’s stash of gold coins was close to three hundred million and since he didn’t have any use for them, he gave all of them to Tuoba Xiong.

Now, the slaves could be properly selected and taking advantage of two years time till the Cultivators gathering, Tuoba Ye would personally train them to make all of them become Xiantian Martial God experts and moreover, they would be stronger than normal Xiantian Martial Gods.

The night passed without accident, at the first light of the next day, Tuoba Zhong went out. Not long after, over ten Shendu capital’s slave market’s biggest bosses hurried to the Treasure Assembly House bringing along suitable slaves.

Tuoba Xiong was standing in front of the main courtyard, he said in a loud voice: “Let the slaves enter one by one, those who aren’t selected by

me can leave, the ones who are selected will be Tuoba Clan's slaves."

Tuoba Xiong beat the three great clan masters' faces outside the city gate yesterday, even the Emperor was present at the scene, the news about his power had already spread in the Shendu capital. Amongst those slave market's bosses, there were no lack of those who had very close relation to the three great clans, none of them dared to violate Tuoba Xiong's words so they made the slaves under them enter the Treasure Assembly House, one by one.

Tuoba Ye was standing besides Tuoba Xiong and once he saw a satisfactory slave, he would immediately nudge Tuoba Xiong lightly.

Like this, Tuoba Xiong very quickly selected over three hundred slaves, amongst the selected, the number of Xiantian Martial God realm slaves didn't even reach fifty.

Tuoba Xiong took out great amounts of gold coins at the spot and gave to those slave market's bosses. The piles of gold coins were dazzling everyone's eyes.

Those slave market's bosses had been afraid of not being able to receive their gold coins but now, getting the gold coins, all of them were very grateful and left expressing their thanks, one after another.

"Little Ye, these people shall be handed to you. I want to see two groups of Iron Blood Tiger guards as soon as possible." Tuoba Xiong said smiling.

"Grandpa, you can rest assured." Tuoba Ye was very excited.

Yesterday night, Tuoba Ye carefully inspected his body and found that his cultivation base was progressing in a very fast speed. He couldn't continue to accelerate his cultivation base speed.

Hence, he changed his decision and intended to use the remaining two years time to properly research talismans and on free time, concentrate on cultivating the Iron Blood Tiger guards.

He already thought properly and intended to cultivate the Divine Talisman's body as the second transformation of the Mythical Nine Transformations

Divine Talisman's body was merely a vision by Tuoba Ye and he hadn't put it to practice.

In general direction for the Divine Talisman's body, he would cultivate the body to become Jade to act as a medium just like talisman Runestones and then record the talisman array, making his body become a talisman containing boundless energy.

Moreover, the dao of Divine Talisman would also progress along with the cultivation base promotion and he would be able to continuously record talisman arrays in his body, making the body become even more formidable.

This path was very difficult to walk and Tuoba Ye was very clear on this. He didn't begin rashly as he wanted to first carefully consider for a few

years and wait till he was fully prepared for what was coming, then he would begin the cultivation of the Divine Talisman's body.

No matter how much difficulties there was ahead of him, he wanted to walk this path and wasn't likely to give it up.

He possessed the unique talent of refining talismans, if he didn't use it, that would really be too wasteful.

If there comes a day when he is able to repair the Divine Punishment Jade Talisman and integrate it inside the Divine Talisman's body, then his Divine Talisman's body could be considered to be perfect and it would be an absolute unrivalled killing weapon.

Mythical Nine Transformations, many transformations, every transformations had their own characteristic, cultivating each till the last strongest transformation. Once the Mythical Nine Transformations is cultivated to large success realm, then it would be the strongest Mythical Tyrant's body.

Chapter 47 Before the Cultivators Gathering

Following, Tuoba Xiong persuaded Situ Bowu to let Tuoba Wei become the high general.

Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie concentrated on cultivating and improving their strength in preparation to advance as a cultivation clan.

Cultivation clans had very little contact with secular world and even if they came in contact, they would hide their identity and strength.

Cultivation world was made up of cultivation clans and cultivation sects, and only that is the genuine cultivation world and was unattainable for mortals.

Half a year later, Tuoba Wei's cultivation base advanced to rank nine Xiantian Martial God, officially taking up the position and became the new high general.

Tuoba Zhong became responsible for Tuoba Clan which was already separated from the Treasure Assembly House, which was left to Xia Yuxuan to manage.

In the future, after Tuoba Xiong, Tuoba Jie and others had enough strength, they would certainly need to interact with other cultivation clans frequently and it would require great amounts of funding so it was extremely necessary for the Treasure Assembly House to continue its business.

The two groups of Iron Blood Tiger guards, cultivated by Tuoba Ye, could already be put to good use. In particular, the previous group of Iron Blood Tiger guards of Tuoba Xiong's, by itself, had large numbers of surviving experts and in addition, it had been immediately replenished with Xiantian Martial God experts. Before long, they not only recovered their strength but having gone through Tuoba Ye's training, their strength became even more formidable.

That group of Iron Blood Tiger guards weren't mobilized and guarded the Treasure Assembly House together with the Eight Dragon guards.

And with the special training given to Tuoba Wei's Iron Blood Tiger guards, after a year, all of them became Xiantian Martial God experts. However, following up, they still must continue to improve their strength.

In any case, for the time being, there was unlikely to be any problems over at the Southern Border.

Previously, the Desolate Southern region's huge army suffered disastrous loss so they were not likely to invade in short-term.

Hence, it was not necessary to send the Iron Blood Tiger guards to the Southern border so they continued to follow Tuoba Ye's training to promote their cultivation bases.

In order to provide cultivation grounds to these experts, Tuoba Xiong purchased a wide expanse of land behind the Treasure Assembly House to build a martial arts practice site.

There were originally buildings behind the Treasure Assembly House but Tuoba Xiong bought them in high price.

With the large scale martial arts practice site, even if thousands of experts trained at the same time, there would be no problems.

Naturally, Tuoba Ye didn't have that much time to go and train thousands of experts, he could only train several hundreds of experts and that would require great amount of time.

He did not want to advance his Yuan force cultivation base as he wanted to first stabilize his cultivation base, if not for this, he would not have any time to go train the clan's experts.

However, there was also difference in treatment in his training. The Eight Dragon guards and Zhan Meng were his main training targets and additionally, the Intoxicated Immortal House's killers.

Even Tuoba Xiong, Tuoba Jie and Tuoba Zhan also frequently wanted Tuoba Ye to give pointers but he would be really very busy.

Two years time passed by in a flash, cultivators gathering was arriving as scheduled.

Cultivators gathering was regarded with national importance by every countries.

Before the cultivators gathering even started, many suitable young boys and girls arrived from every part of the country.

Tuoba Clan also made ample preparations, Tuoba Ji and Tuoba Ye, both were well known figures and additionally, there were many Tuoba Clan's young boys and girls who were participating. But, they were already checked by Tuoba Ye earlier and other than Tuoba Ji who had some talents, others were no good.

A clan that was able to have a disciple possessing Spirit Root was already very good.

Tuoba Ye considered for a very long time and decided to let Zhan Meng also participate in the cultivators gathering, wishing for him to get hold of his own destiny.

If Zhan Meng stayed besides Tuoba Ye, he would certainly have good development but that was likely to restrict his growth potential.

Ying Huafei's innate talent was the same as Zhan Meng but she couldn't participate in the cultivators gathering because she had single dark attribute physique. This kind of physique was known as Devil's body in the cultivation world and if it was known by the Right way sect's experts, it would certainly result in an extermination.

And if the Devil way's experts knew, the situation would immediately become different. A large majority of the Devil way's experts would perhaps try to take Ying Huafei under their sects to carefully cultivate her. There also could be sinister Devil way's experts who might want to raise Ying Huafei to become furnace cauldron so that later, when her

cultivation succeeds, she would be used to progress their cultivation.

No matter which situation it was, Tuoba Ye did not want Ying Huafei to take risks so he made her stay at the Intoxicated Immortals House, in charge of Tuoba Clan's intelligence network. As for cultivation techniques, Tuoba Ye already gave a good Devil way's cultivation technique to her and later, if there was a better cultivation technique, she could again change it.

The three great clans were very proactive regarding the cultivators gathering, they not only selected their clan's disciples who were of the appropriate age but also bought large amounts of slaves with good innate talents, hoping there would be disciples selected by the cultivation sects. In this way, they were competing with the Tuoba Clan, cultivators gathering was where their hopes laid.

For this time's cultivator's gathering, there were some disciples with good innate talents in the Zhan country's five great clans, there was hope for them to be chosen by the cultivation sects.

As for Situ Yu'er, she was already fancied by cultivation sects and when the cultivators gathering arrives, there will be someone who will come to take her.

In these two years of time, Tuoba Ye trained two formidable groups of Iron Blood Tiger guards along with a group of backups who were not weak.

Zhan Meng was already in a peak position, his cultivation base reached rank nine Xiantian Martial God realm. Nine years old and rank nine

Xiantian Martial God, if this was to be told, there wouldn't be anyone who would believe in it. Only, Zhan Meng had a single attribute Spirit Root which increased his cultivation base. And with Tuoba Ye's focused cultivation, he would naturally progress in lightning speed.

The Eight Dragon guards' strength also progressed by a large margin, all of them reached rank six Xiantian Martial God realm. There was not much difference in strength between the Eight Dragon guards.

The most tremendous progress was still of Ying Huafei, already becoming a Lianqi realm first layer 'drawing Qi into the body' expert, her cultivation base was the same as Tuoba Xiong's. Regarding fighting strength, Tuoba Xiong had plentiful of fighting experience whereas Ying Huafei possessed extraordinary methods; with the combination of Ying Devil group's movement technique and traceless poison, she could easily kill without a trace.

If Tuoba Xiong fought Ying Huafei in open, Ying Huafei would most likely not be his match but if it was in the dark, then it was very possible for Tuoba Xiong to be killed.

As for Tuoba Ye's cultivation base, he didn't advance a rank in these two years but his foundation became much more solid and his fighting strength also progressed by a lot.

Rabbit Master was still the same old. And now, Tuoba Ye had more demon pets; the couple of Gold and Silver flying serpent kings.

After the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings yielded, they provided a drop of their venom every so often for his cultivation of traceless poison.

Only, the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings were not easy to raise as they needed to feed on poisonous things.

Tuoba Ye took a lot of trouble to look for food for them.

He controlled the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings differently from Senior Du, he directly set up a restriction in their souls so they absolutely didn't dare to betray him.

After Tuoba Ye obtained the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings, he carefully examined them and found that they were indeed a big deal; they were variants. Their bloodline variation not only contained incomparably deadly poison but also possessed Dragon race's bloodline.

If they were carefully nurtured, they could even become sentient beasts or immortal beasts in the future, their potential were unlimited.

Variant demon beasts were very rare let alone those with Dragon race's bloodline.

Normally, Rabbit Master would sleep on Tuoba Ye's shoulder whereas the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings slept inside Tuoba Ye's sleeves.

If there was an enemy, the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings could sneak attack the enemy at any times, their poison were not something that anyone could dissolve.

Even Tuoba Xiong, that kind of expert was unable to resist the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings' poison, this clearly showed their formidability.

Tuoba Ye had already thought that in future, he would carefully raise the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings so that they could be even more formidable.

In these two years of time, he used his Yuan Force almost every day to nourish the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings' body to make their body more powerful.

Previously, the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings' body were too weak, otherwise, they would not have been captured by Tuoba Ye.

Going through Tuoba Ye's refining, their bodies already became as hard as iron, ordinary blades and swords would find it very hard to even injure them a little and moreover, their speed also became much faster.

Tuoba Ye, originally, wanted to give the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings to Ying Huafei to protect her but after thinking about it, he felt it was better not to.

Ying Huafei didn't know how to cultivate the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings, giving them to her would be the same as throwing a pearl before swine.

So Tuoba Ye decided to keep the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings and properly cultivate them and maybe in the future, they would become Tuoba Clan's guardian sentient beasts.

"Little Ye, it will soon be the time for cultivators gathering, will your master come receive you?" Tuoba Xiong asked.

The actual circumstances regarding this were too universally shocking so Tuoba Ye hadn't told Tuoba Xiong and others.

Tuoba Ye shook his head: "I haven't seen master for quite some time, I am also not sure if he will come or not. Although, I have Spirit Root, but my Spirit Root is still not as good as father's, it is very difficult to say whether I will be chosen by the cultivation sects."

Those cultivation sects naturally wanted to be able to choose satisfactory disciples. If the innate talent was terrible, even if selected, won't have much potential but yet they would need to waste cultivation resources to cultivate them.

Previously, Tuoba Jie also took part in the cultivators gathering but due to his innate talent being terrible and his age being comparatively old, there wasn't a single cultivation sect which chose him.

"Little Ye, no matter what, you must think of a way to join a cultivation sect. Whether our Tuoba Clan is able to advance into the cultivation world or not, is all on you." Tuoba Xiong laughed.

"Grandpa, even if I can't join a cultivation sect, Zhan Meng certainly can, moreover, he will certainly be selected by a strong cultivation sect. With him entering a cultivation sect, there will be absolutely no issue for our Tuoba Clan to easily access the cultivation world in the future." Tuoba Ye smiled.

"Little Ye, we still wish for you to become a cultivator as you are our Tuoba Clan's person." Tuoba Xiong said.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Grandpa, you can rest assured, I will certainly join a cultivation sect. That's right, Ying Huafei's Intoxicated Immortals House will be in charge of collecting intelligence in the future. When I am not available, she will report to grandpa."

"Haha! little Ye, Ying Huafei really is not bad, already a 'drawing qi into the body' expert at such a young age. Even if there is a somewhat big age gap between you two but to cultivators, age is not a problem." Tuoba Xiong laughed loudly.

"Grandpa, I am not going to discuss this with you." Tuoba Ye was immediately speechless.

It was the same old situation with Ying Huafei, persisting in calling Tuoba Ye, 'young husband'. Even Situ Yu'er knew of this and ever since she learned of this matter, she became more cold to Tuoba Ye and it had already been a very long time since she came to the Treasure Assembly House.

Tuoba Xiong changed the topic: "Little Ye, Situ Yu'er hasn't come for a very long time, is there some problem between you two? It is said that Situ Yu'er has very good innate talent and has already been chosen by a large sect's expert. You need to keep a real good eye on her, otherwise there might not be an opportunity in the future."

"Grandpa, I am still a child, no need to think of these affairs." Tuoba Ye

shook his head and gave a bitter smile.

Tuoba Xiong was old so he gave special attention to these affairs. Tuoba Clan's their branch had so far only one son in each generation, he was eager for Tuoba Ye to find multiple women so that their branch could flourish easily in the future.

Chapter 48 Top quality Innate Talent

Cultivators gathering was to be held as scheduled. Hundreds of thousands of young boys and girls gathered at the Shendu capital to participate in the selection.

Previously, for the cultivators gathering, at most a few medium and small sects' representatives would come to the Zhan country to select disciples, large sects had never come.

As Situ Yu'er was already unofficially chosen by one of the Shenwu continent's large sects, Xuan Nu palace, an expert of the Xuan Nu palace would certainly appear on the cultivators gathering.

Xuan Nu palace only recruited females, their strength was incredibly formidable and moreover, most of the Xuan Nu palace's female disciples did couple training with some large sects' experts.

At Shenwu continent, no powers would go to provoke the Xuan Nu palace.

Situ Bowu attached extreme importance to this cultivators gathering, specially clearing out the Imperial martial arts arena to hold the cultivators gathering.

Cultivators gathering will continue for a period of time and the representatives of the cultivation sects will arrive at identical times to begin the selection of the disciples.

Those cultivation sects' representatives, after discussing properly, appear together. But as for the specific time, even Situ Bowu was unaware and could only wait patiently.

Recently, Shendu capital was really overcrowded. Numerous people all sought out Treasure Assembly House increasing its business by many times.

Since Tuoba Wei became the high general and Tuoba Xiong returned back to the Shendu capital, Treasure Assembly House' sales relied mainly on speciality products of the Desolate Southern region, snatching the large majority of Fortune House's business.

Treasure Assembly House's business continued to have explosive popularity but Fortune House was already unable to recover.

Qian Clan and the three great clans didn't dare to find inconvenience for the Tuoba Clan. Tuoba Xiong hitting their faces in front of everyone was still fresh in their minds, the memory was unforgettable and so they didn't dare to be rash.

For the cultivators gathering, the three great clans sent the most amount of young boys and girls, hoping to be able to gain some harvests and be able to hold their heads high.

Cultivation sects' representatives had still not arrived but those young boys and girls would wait at the Imperial martial arts arena every day.

This was a very important event to them so they looked forward to it all day long and waited there.

Tuoba Clan's participants listened to Tuoba Ye and stayed at the clan, waiting for the cultivation sects' representatives to arrive.

After waiting for over ten days, the cultivation sects' experts finally descended.

This day, the sky was clear and bright.

Over ten experts suddenly appeared on the sky above the Shendu capital. They were riding on flying swords and circling around in the sky.

Capable of moving on flying swords, they were at least 'Qi refined to thread' experts, their strength were formidable.

As the cultivation sects' experts finally arrived, all the people of Shendu capital became excited.

Many kneeled down, worshiping those experts on the air: "Immortal gods! Immortal gods have shown up!....."

"Immortal god, please take my family's little Hu!"

"Immortal god, please grant me a handsome man!" A starry-eyed infatuated girl who looked like a dinosaur said loudly.

When those cultivation experts on the air, with their incomparably sharp sense of hearing, heard this, they almost stumbled down.

Naturally, there was still more excessiveness. A man on one side whose appearance, no one would dare to flatter, faced upwards and roared: "Immortal god, please give a fairy to this lady-killer!"

If it were not for the cultivators cannot injure ordinary people, perhaps, they would have already killed him violently.

As the cultivators had arrived, Situ Bowu personally greeted them: "Immortals, for gracing our Zhan country with your presence, I welcome you all as a representative of the millions of people of the Zhan country. Immortals, I hope you are able to find more satisfactory disciples this time."

Twelve cultivators arrived together at the Imperial martial arts arena, Situ Bowu brought his chancellors to greet them.

Facing a country's emperor, the cultivators didn't show disrespect, introducing themselves one after another.

"I am Immortal Sword sect's expert, Duan Yu."

These words immediately brought out cries of surprise.

Shenwu continent's nine large sects had such an impressive reputation that even ordinary people knew about them.

Immortal Sword sect was one of the nine large sects and was as equally famous as Xuan Nu palace. Moreover, Immortal Sword sect's experts specialized in sword techniques, riding on flying swords, they had very formidable strength. Strength wise, Immortal Sword sect, as a whole, was even above Xuan Nu palace.

"I am Xuan Nu palace's Wu Hua." An extremely beautiful woman said.

After her words came out, a burst of cries echoed out like before.

Even Situ Bowu was incomparably excited, this was the first time that the Zhan country welcomed the Shenwu continent's nine large sects and moreover, two large sects came at this very first time. This was something that would absolutely be recorded in the annals of the Zhan country.

Among the remaining ten sects, four were medium large sects, compared to the sects that came in the previous cultivators gatherings, they were much better.

"Your majesty Situ Bowu, I heard your Zhan country produced a Innate Divine Strength unique talent, could you bring him over, I want to see if he has cultivation talent or not." Duan Yu said indifferently.

Originally, after Situ Bowu discussed with Tuoba Ye, he immediately publicized the news of Tuoba Ye having Innate Divine Strength.

If not for that, there would not be so many cultivation sects' representatives appearing for this time's cultivators gathering. Immortal

Sword sect's representative clearly came for Tuoba Ye.

How would Situ Bowu dare to slight him, he sent someone immediately to ask for Tuoba Ye.

Yuwen clan's, Qian clan's, Du clan's experts were all present, when they found out that the Immortal Sword sect's expert was interested in Tuoba Ye, all of their expressions became very unsightly. If Tuoba Ye joined the Immortal Sword sect then in the future, the three great clans would even more be unable to raise their heads.

They really wanted to make their clans' outstanding disciples go and reveal their skills, but unfortunately, they didn't have such courage and could only stand there foolishly.

Tuoba Ye and others were at the Treasure Assembly House, they didn't wait foolishly at the Imperial martial arts arena.

得知修真强者出现了，他们都没有着急。数十万少男少女，短时间是不可能帅选结束的，没有必要去跟那些人拥挤。

When they found out that the cultivators arrived, they didn't feel anxious. It was impossible for the selection of hundreds of thousands of boys and girls to finish in a short time so there was no need for them to go and crowd among those people.

"Little young master, the Emperor has sent someone to request for you, he said that one of the Shenwu continent's nine large sects, Immortal Sword Sect's expert is interested in you."

"Little Ye, this is really great, even the Immortal Sword sect's expert knows about you!" Tuoba Xiong was excited.

Tuoba Ye shook his head: "Grandpa, don't be happy early, I know my innate talent, it is impossible for the Immortal Sword sect to choose me. I will take all the Tuoba Clan's participants with me and see if there is someone who can be chosen by the Immortal Sword sect."

He was also clear that there were Spirit Root holders in Tuoba Clan; Zhan Meng and Tuoba Ji and there was also Xia Ju and Xia Mei.

Xia Ju's and Xia Mei's innate talent were not bad, being similar to Tuoba Xiong's, they might have a hope of entering a cultivation sect.

So, Tuoba Ye took Zhan Meng, Xia Ju, Xia Mei and others, and set off. He didn't let Tuoba Xiong to accompany him.

In case Tuoba Xiong showed up, his cultivation base would certainly come to light and at that time, it might draw some inconveniences.

"Little Ye, you have Innate Divine Strength so maybe the Immortal Sword sect will regard it as important." Tuoba Xiong still hoped for his own grandson to enter the large sect.

Tuoba Ye didn't hold too big hope, on the whole Shenwu continent, there were many Innate Divine Strength absolute talents. Moreover, cultivation depends upon Spirit Root and his Spirit Root was the worst, he guessed there wouldn't be a sect that would choose him.

After a short period of time, Tuoba Ye and the rest arrived at the Imperial martial arts arena.

Situ Bowu made people open the way to let the Tuoba Clan's young boys and girls enter the central area where they could be in close vicinity to the cultivation experts.

After arriving at the area, Tuoba Ye and others bowed to Situ Bowu first then paid their respects to the twelve cultivation experts.

"Immortal Duan Yu, this is Tuoba Ye, he is the one with Innate Divine Strength and he has powerful strength!" Situ Bowu introduced Tuoba Ye.

"You are Tuoba Ye, let's take a look at your Spirit Root first." Duan Yu took out a Spirit Root testing device : "Just put your hand over this."

Tuoba Ye had a smile on his face: "Thank you, immortal expert!"

He put his hand on the testing device and quickly five colored rays of light showed up, moreover, the intensity of all the five colored rays of light were the same.

Seeing five colored rays of light, Duan Yu was very disappointed: "Five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root! Unfortunate! Too unfortunate!....."

The three great clans' people complexion changed when they saw

Duan Yu giving importance to Tuoba Ye.

But when they saw Duan Yu's expression and heard him say Tuoba Ye had five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root, the three great clans' seniors were incomparably happy.

If Tuoba Ye had no Spirit Root, they would have certainly been even more happy.

"Immortal expert, it seems that I have no chance for the Immortal Sword sect?" Tuoba Ye asked.

Situ Bowu, the three great clans' seniors, everyone stretched their necks, trying to hear Duan Yu's reply.

Duan Yu sighed: "Tuoba Ye, I am really sorry, if you had even three attributes Spirit Root, we would have taken you in and put emphasis in cultivating you. But your Spirit Root is trash, even if you join a cultivation sect, it will be very difficult for you to have even a bit of accomplishment."

His words practically severed the hope of Tuoba Ye joining a cultivation sect. Not only was the Immortal Sword sect not interested in him but other sects also might not want to recruit a five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root disciple.

The three great clans' seniors were very excited. If it was not for the current situation, they might have jumped up with joy.

Tuoba Ye didn't put it into heart, his expression was the same:

"Immortal expert, could you take a look at my brothers and sister, and see if they are suitable to be selected or not?"

"All right, since I am here, I cannot have made the trip for nothing, I will immediately take a look." Duan Yu felt very sorry to Tuoba Ye.

He began to test the Tuoba Clan's young boys and girls but the results were same as Tuoba Ye's. Testing till the last one there were only Tuoba Ji, Xia Ju and Jia Mei who had Spirit Roots. Finally, there was only Zhan Meng left to test.

Duan Yu wasn't too interested in three attributes Spirit Root, Immortal Sword sect's requirements for disciples were too high.

When it was Zhan Meng's turn, Duan Yu didn't hold too big hope: "It seems I have really made a trip in vain this time!"

It's not surprising that he thought as such, Immortal Sword sect's disciples were usually genius disciples of several countries and moreover those countries were far more powerful than Zhan Country and their population was also many times bigger than the latter's.

Duan Yu coming to Zhan country was a random shot but now, he decided that after testing Zhan Meng, he will immediately leave and go to other countries to select disciples. He didn't want to tarry over at the Zhan country, this small place for much longer.

"Put your hands over it." Duan Yu said indifferently.

Zhan Meng put his hands on the device and immediately, incomparably dazzling golden rays shot out to the sky.

Duan Yu's eyes widened as if he had seen a ghost: "Single Gold attribute! Top quality innate talent!"

There were too few single attribute experts, the majority of the Immortal Sword sect's disciples had two attributes physique.

Even out of billions, there might not be a single who possessed single attribute physique. Meeting this kind of disciple was simply hitting a jackpot.

There was a saying in cultivation world, a good master was hard to find but a good disciple was even more difficult to find.

When a talent like Zhan Meng entered the Immortal Sword sect, there would absolutely be many Immortal Sword sect's seniors who would fight over to take him in as their disciple.

If Duan Yu was able to take back this disciple, that would earn him a great merit and his rewards would certainly not be small.

Other sects' experts were very envious but they didn't dare to open their mouths, Immortal Sword sect's might was not something they were able to clash with. Even if it was pointless, all of them were still somewhat envious including Xuan Nu palace even if they didn't recruit male disciples.

Chapter 49 Profound Sky pill

The three great clans' seniors were all secretly happy knowing that Tuoba Ye had trash Spirit Root, they were certain they could be superior to Tuoba Clan.

But they weren't happy for long as Tuoba Clan unexpectedly was able to bring out a top quality innate talent disciple. To the three great clans, this was a huge blow.

Even if they didn't know much about cultivation world but they knew what top quality innate talent meant.

"This Tuoba Clan really seems to have bullshit luck, bringing out a top quality innate talent! If he enters the Immortal Sword sect then Tuoba Clan will have the Immortal Sword sect as its patron in the future and who will dare to provoke them at that time." Yuwen Lingfeng felt very disheartened, he already lost his fighting spirit.

Du Yusheng sighed: "It seems we will be dominated by Tuoba Clan eternally."

Qian Duoduo's expression was even more unsightly, Qian clan gave the most importance to financial resources and now, even though their main income source was quickly disappearing, they couldn't resist, naturally, he was extremely depressed.

Duan Yu said to Zhan Meng: "Youngster, what is your name?"

Zhan Meng didn't pay notice to Duan Yu and instead looked towards Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye gave a bitter smile: "Immortal expert, he is called Zhan Meng, my good brother."

"Immortal expert, Tuoba Ye is tricking you, Zhan Meng is Tuoba Clan's slave." Du Yusheng said loudly.

Duan Yu's expression was very unsightly, he knew a lot of large clans had slaves but these large sects never recruited slaves as disciples because slaves were tamed and so, their spirits would have a very big defect.

"Tuoba Ye, is what he said the truth?" Duan Yu's voice was incomparably cold.

Originally, he was extremely happy as he was about to recruit a top quality innate talent disciple but in the end, his hopes seemed to come to nothing so he was naturally very angry.

"Immortal expert, Zhan Meng was indeed a slave purchased by me but after I bought him, I tore up the slave contract and he is my brother now. If you are not convinced, you can ask Zhan Meng, himself." Tuoba Ye said calmly.

He knew Du Yusheng wanted to destroy Tuoba Clan's good fortune but what sort of person was he? Even Xia Ju and Xia Mei were the same, he

already didn't need to rely on slave contracts to control them. At the time when Tuoba Ye tore the slave contracts, Zhan Meng, Xia Ju and Xia Mei were deeply grateful to Tuoba Ye. After being in contact for a long time, they even more respected Tuoba Ye from the bottom of their hearts.

Duan Yu asked: "Zhan Meng, you talk about it."

Du Yusheng, Yuwen Lingfeng and Qian Duoduo were all somewhat nervous, Zhan Meng's reply was very significant to them. If the reply was different, the situation would be as different as heaven and hell.

Zhan Meng said in a loud voice: "Young lord bought me but he immediately tore off the slave contract and treats me sincerely."

His reply immediately made Du Yusheng and the company feel weak all over the body, almost falling on the ground.

"There is no slave contract, then it's okay. Later, you need to cut off the relations with the secular world to achieve success in the cultivation world." Duan Yu revealed a smile, he was very happy: "Zhan Meng, now, I ask you, do you want to join the Immortal Sword sect?"

"Many thanks, Immortal expert, I wish to join the Immortal Sword sect!" Zhan Meng said.

Duan Yu promptly said: "Junior apprentice Zhan Meng, in the future, call me senior apprentice, be sure not to call me Immortal expert."

"Yes! Senior apprentice."

"Sir Tuoba Ye, although I don't have any ways to take you in but I still want to express my thanks for providing an outstanding disciple to my Immortal Sword sect. This flying sword is a rank three Spiritual Artifact, please take it as my thanks." Duan Yu was extremely happy.

Immortal Sword sect's disciples really were out of ordinary, casually giving out even a rank three Spiritual Artifact.

Even the cultivation sects' experts that were present were very envious, there was no need to mention about the ordinary people. Situ Bowu stared at the short flying sword, he was also very envious.

"Many thanks, Immortal expert!" Tuoba Ye accepted the flying sword.

Although, he didn't learn sword techniques but Ying Huafei was recently learning many sword techniques and it just so happens that a flying sword would be of use to her. Moreover, if Ying Huafei had the flying sword then later, she would have one more means for preserving her life.

Just at this time, Yuwen Clan's Yuwen Jiewu's innate talent was tested.

"Two attributes physique, very good." Qingcheng sect's representative said happily: "What is your name? Do you wish to join the Qingcheng sect?"

Yuwen Jiewu was stunned, he stood there like a log.

Yuwen Lingfeng was excited so he said in incoherent speech: "Stinky son, what are you still waiting for? Quickly pay your respects.....agree to join the Qingcheng sect. Immortal expert, this is my son, Yuwen Jiewu, he wishes to join the Qingcheng sect."

Yuwen Jiewu became clear-headed and said: "Immortal expert, I very much would like to join the Qingcheng sect."

Du Yusheng's eyes had incomparable admiration and even some jealousy but he didn't let it show, and with a smiling expression on his face, he said: "Clan master Yuwen, congratulations to you. Qingcheng sect is Shenwu continent's mid-sized sect, second only to the nine large sects."

Yuwen Lingfeng was very excited: "Thanks, we are all in the same side, later, we have to help each other."

He was excessively happy, wanting to say a few words of ridicule to Tuoba Ye but seeing Zhan Meng, his expression immediately became unsightly.

Although Tuoba Ye couldn't join a cultivation sect but Tuoba Clan produced Zhan Meng who entered the Immortal Sword sect. Immortal Sword sect was many times better compared to the Qingcheng sect and was also at the top among the nine large sects.

The Immortal Sword sect's expert was present on the site so Yuwen Lingfeng didn't dare to provoke Tuoba Ye, he was afraid it would just cause annoyance to the expert.

This time, Zhan country didn't perform bad, bringing out many talented disciples.

Qian Clan and Du Clan, each, were also able to bring out two disciples with three attributes and they were all chosen by mid-sized sects. The Imperial Clan was also not bad, with three disciples being selected including Situ Yu'er who didn't appear as she was already selected by the Xuan Nu palace.

With their younger generations entering the cultivation sects, the three great clans' members once again became arrogant.

Although Tuoba Clan was difficult to deal with but for the time being, only Zhan Meng was taken by the Immortal Sword sect and he was not Tuoba Clan's direct descent.

At this time, Divine Artifact sect's representative looked for Duan Yu: "Senior Duan Yu, you don't want Tuoba Clan's other participants, right?"

Duan Yu shook his head: "You have your sights on someone? Immortal Sword sect will only recruit Zhan Meng."

The Divine Artifact sect was only a mid-sized cultivation sect but they were good at refining artifacts, even the Immortal Sword sect also wished to build a good relation with them.

"You.....right, you, what is your name? Do you want to join the Divine Artifact sect?"

Tuoba Ji was shocked then he became very happy: "I am Tuoba Ji, I wish to join the Divine Artifact sect."

After his innate talent was measured, Tuoba Ji was somewhat frustrated and as there was no one who chose him after a long time had passed, he became anxious.

Actually, how could he know that the other sects didn't dare to fight over disciples in front of Duan Yu, otherwise there would already have been sects fighting over him.

Quite a lot of things had been occurring recently at the Shenwu continent's cultivation world and moreover, faced with external threats, Shenwu continent's cultivation sects began to recruit disciples wantonly to expand their strength.

Only due to this, so many sects' representatives appeared at Zhan country. In the previous cultivators gatherings, the maximum number of representatives that appeared were five whereas the lowest number was no cultivation sects' representatives came to Zhan country, one time. It could be clearly seen how Zhan country, this remote country didn't receive importance, if not for the major events that were on the verge of occurring in the cultivation world, it would not be possible for the current situation to occur.

Previously, two attributes physique young boys and girls were the target of the sects, three attributes physique didn't receive much welcome.

But now, it was different, three attributes physique also became a

'fragrant steamed bun' to the cultivation sects.

Seeing Tuoba Ji join the Divine Artifact sect which was as good as Qingcheng sect. Yuwen Lingfeng, Qian Duoduo and Du Yusheng's facial expressions became unsightly.

Strength wise, the Divine Artifact sect may not be as good as Qingcheng sect but they had particular nature and their contacts were many times wider than Qingcheng sect's. Even Qingcheng sect didn't dare to provoke the Divine Artifact sect.

"Tuoba Clan is really lucky!" Qian Duoduo was annoyed.

Yuwen Lingfeng said coldly: "The competition in the cultivation world is much more fiercer, very rarely can someone succeed in their cultivation, you tell me if someone dies in an accident, will anyone care?"

"Correct! I didn't think of that!" Du Yusheng was excited: "Many of our three great clans' disciples have joined the cultivation sects, later with the cultivation resources provided to them, they can make friends with some cultivation experts and then, we will be able to create some accidents."

The three great clans' clan masters seemed to have seen hope, conspiring again in whispers.

Tuoba Ye was wearing a smile on his face, he believed Xia Ju and Xia Mei both will be fancied upon by the cultivation sects.

Sure enough, after the Divine Artifact sect recruited Tuoba Jie, other

sects became envious, two mid-sized cultivation sects' experts stood up and walked towards Duan Yu, their intentions were very clear.

Right at this time, Wu Hua, who had not taken any actions all along, stood up: "Senior Duan Yu, I also want to ask for a favor."

"Of course, there is no problem!" Duan Yu replied happily.

He has been hanging alone to this day, if he built a good relation with the Xuan Nu palace, perhaps, his cultivation companion might be in the bag.

That two mid-sized sects' experts held their tongues as they didn't dare to provoke Xuan Nu palace.

Wu Hua walked over towards Xia Ju and Xia Mei, and asked: "You are twin sisters?"

"Immortal expert, we are indeed twin sisters. I am elder sister, Xia Mei and she is my younger sister, Xia Ju." Xia Mei said gracefully.

"Xia Mei, Xia Ju, do you two want to join the Xuan Nu palace?" Wu Hua smiled.

Xia Mei and Xia Ju both became very excited: "We wish to!"

"Good! Leave together with me later." Wu Hua smiled.

"Immortal expert, thank you!" Tuoba Ye said sincerely.

Wu Hua smiled mildly: "They are not your clan's slaves too, right?"

"Immortal expert is correct, but you don't have to worry, their slave contracts have already been torn and they both have their freedom." Tuoba Ye said.

"Senior Duan Yu gave you a rank three Spirit Artifact, I also cannot be petty. Let's do it like this, I will give you a Profound Sky pill, it will be enough to help you become a Lianqi expert." Wu Hua said, smiling.

This was cultivation world's rule; assist the ones who helped them, break off their secular world's origin.

"Junior sister Wu Hua, you are really generous!" Seeing Wu Hua hand over the Profound Sky pill, even Duan Yu was astonished. Profound Sky pill's value was very high, it was even a bit more expensive than the rank three Spirit Artifact.

Many disciples with bad innate talent were unable to enter Lianqi expert, would rely on pills and potions to advance their cultivation realm.

Cultivation experts of the later generations, for the large part, had very ordinary innate talents and some didn't even have a Spirit Root. This caused the Profound Sky pills to be extremely in demand.

Seeing Tuoba Ye obtaining a Profound Sky pill like this, all the people present were incomparably envious.

Wu Hua smiled: "I have an elder who wants to accept twin sisters to pass on legacy. They warned me repeatedly so I don't dare to neglect it. Senior Duan Yu, you also know twin sisters with Spirit Roots are very rare!"

"Right, it is difficult to find a disciple with good innate talent now, let alone twin sisters with Spirit Root!" Duan Yu fully agreed.

They were in charge of recruiting disciples and recently, the pressure was huge because the sects had too big requirements for the disciples.

Chapter 50 Pill Cauldron Sect

Yuwen Lingfeng said: "This Tuoba Ye is really lucky! It is good he couldn't join any sects, otherwise he would have been a much bigger inconvenience."

"Tuoba Ye has five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root, there won't be any sects who want him." Qian Duoduo said.

Du Yusheng smiled: "Right, the best things can't always happen to Tuoba Ye, right!?"

The testing of the young boys and girls of the five great clans finished, those with innate talents all joined the cultivation sects.

But, there were several who were the same as Tuoba Ye; having the five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root. Not one sect chose them.

"Young lord, I won't go to the Immortal Sword sect, okay? I will accompany you and cultivate." Zhan Meng was worried for Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye felt moved: "Zhan Meng, don't speak like a child, Immortal Sword sect is a very big opportunity for you, you cannot miss it."

"Okay." Zhan Meng naturally would listen to Tuoba Ye.

Although Tuoba Ji didn't dislike Tuoba Ye but seeing Tuoba Ye wasn't chosen by any sects, he was still a little proud of himself.

This was the competitive mentality of young people and it was unavoidable.

He still hoped Tuoba Ye could join a cultivation sect as it would be helpful to the Tuoba Clan.

"Younger cousin, you have Innate Divine Strength, there will definitely be cultivation sects that will choose you." Tuoba Ji comforted.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "It's not a problem, even if no cultivation sects want me, I can still achieve success."

After the participants of the five great clans were tested, those sects' representatives began to test other young boys and girls.

Only, Wu Hua and Duan Yu had no interest in this. The possibility for a unique talent to appear in such a small country was too low. They didn't wish to waste their energy, even if other experts tested a unique talent, they could still forcibly take away that talent.

Those young boys and girls didn't join any sects, they didn't join any sects as they wanted to be able to choose.

With the Xuan Nu palace and the Immortal Sword sect present, there was not any one who would foolishly choose other sects.

The testing of the hundreds of thousands of young boys and girls couldn't be finished in a short amount of time.

Tuoba Clan's participants were all tested so they returned back to the Treasure Assembly House including Zhan Meng and others. When the time to depart arrives, they would be picked up by Duan Yu and the other sects' representatives.

"Little Ye, those cultivation sects' representatives' eyes are blind to not have chosen you, don't mind it too much." Tuoba Xiong comforted.

Tuoba Xiong had already received a report on the cultivators gathering test.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Grandpa, you don't have to worry, I haven't taken it to heart. This time, our Tuoba Clan is in the limelight, Zhan Meng has been chosen by the Immortal Sword sect and he is the only one. Xia Ju and Xia Mei entered the Xuan Nu palace, making people envious. Even older cousin Tuoba Ji also joined the Divine Artifact sect."

"Little Ye, are you really okay?" Tuoba Jie was somewhat worried.

"Father, don't worry, even if no cultivation sects choose me, I am capable of entering the cultivation world." Tuoba Ye said: "My harvest is not bad today, a rank three Spirit Artifact and a Profound Sky pill. Father, you began cultivating too late, it will be very difficult to reach Lianqi realm unless you obtain an enormous opportunity. I am giving this Profound Sky pill to you, it will help you become a Lianqi expert in one move."

"Little Ye, I don't want your Profound Sky pill, you will need it later." Tuoba Jie shook his head.

Profound Sky pill had huge attraction to the cultivators like Tuoba Jie but he still refused.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Father, just take it, I can become Lianqi expert and have simply no need of the Profound Sky pill."

"All right, don't refuse! Tuoba Jie, don't betray little Ye's intentions, accept it, okay?" Tuoba Xiong said.

Tuoba Xiong was still the one who made the decision in the Tuoba Clan, once he opened his mouth, Tuoba Jie had no choice but to accept the Profound Sky pill.

"Little Ye, between us father and son, I won't say thanks."

"Naturally!"

Tuoba Wei also returned from the Southern Border, finding out that Tuoba Ji entered the Divine Artifact sects, he was very happy.

"Tuoba Ji, you will be one of the Tuoba Clan's cultivation branch in the future, you must listen to the great grandpa, remember this!" Tuoba Wei said.

"Grandpa, don't worry, I will certainly listen to great grandpa." Tuoba Ji said.

He had followed Tuoba Ye for a long time now, Tuoba Ji knew Tuoba Ye was very mysterious and there was also the mysterious master, his previous air of arrogance had already died down.

Tuoba Xiong saw the clan's peaceful state, his mood was very good: "Today, we will celebrate wantonly at the Treasure Assembly House, this is a big occasion for our Tuoba Clan. Zhan Meng, Xia Ju and Xia Mei, make good preparations after the celebration and then go to your respective sects, okay? In the future, if you have some accomplishments, I hope you will help Tuoba Clan, I will be very grateful. If you don't want to help the Tuoba Clan, I also won't blame you. I only wish you won't do anything to jeopardize the Tuoba Clan."

"Lord, You can rest assured, young lord will be my young lord for a lifetime, Tuoba Clan is my home!" Zhan Meng said.

Zhan Meng became a slave because of the people inside the Southern Desolate region as they didn't want a genius to emerge in Zhan race which could let the clan quickly develop and expand.

Through the black hands, he became a slave so he naturally had no hatred against the Tuoba Clan.

"Lady, we sisters will forever be members of the Tuoba Clan, we don't have any other relatives." Xia Mei said.

Tuoba Xiong's beard swung happily: "Good! Good! You all are good!"

Treasure Assembly House celebrated the whole night, bustling with noise and excitement.

Tuoba Ye was somewhat down, previous world, he didn't have a Spirit Root and now, it was a trash Spirit Root so no sects wanted him.

Even though he knew there was Divine Root inside him, but with his current cultivation base, he simply could not mobilize and use the Divine Root. If he couldn't advance his cultivation base quickly, even if his body possessed the Divine Root, it would be useless.

If he wasn't able to use the Divine Root and Divine Jade Punishment talisman, they would instead obstruct his cultivation because these two precious treasures would snatch ninety percent of the energy, making Tuoba Ye's cultivation speed ten times slower than other cultivators.

Even if Tuoba Ye could refine talismans to increase his cultivation speed, he still wouldn't be able to keep up with other cultivators.

Of course, if the Divine Root and the Divine Punishment Jade talisman could be put to action then they would be a huge assistance to Tuoba Ye, providing ninety percent of the energy would be worth it.

But Tuoba Ye was at a loss on how to use the Divine Root. As for the Divine Punishment Jade Talisman, it had altogether nine cracks which needed to be repaired. But, wanting to repair the Divine Punishment Jade talisman was not an easy matter, it required precious material, and still

required for one to be accomplished in Dao of the Divine talisman.

According to the understanding Tuoba Ye has of the Divine Punishment Jade talisman and the Dao of the Divine talisman, by restoring a crack, he might only then be able to use a trace of Divine Punishment Jade talisman's power.

Divine Punishment Jade talisman was absolutely a formidable treasure, just by using a trace of its power could let Tuoba Ye kill enemies of higher cultivation bases.

"It seems I cannot rely on others and must slowly feel about by myself." Tuoba Ye gave a bitter smile.

There wasn't anyone to show the direction so it was certain for there to be many detours and there was nothing Tuoba Ye could do about it.

If he could enter a sect, he would have been able to learn systematically and it would have laid a strong foundation, this was what Tuoba Ye wanted the most.

Tuoba Ye used great effort to calm down and then began to study the Dao of the divine talisman.

His cultivation base was limited now so he could only refine some simple talismans with very limited power.

The reason why he still wanted to study continuously was for cultivating the Divine talisman's physique.

Tuoba Ye firmly believed once he walked through this path, it will let other people to go through the path he paved.

Next few days, Tuoba Clan's people didn't go to the Imperial martial arts arena but the news regarding the event was still coming in continuously.

Perhaps due to the approaching chaos, more talents appeared, almost everyday, there would be some participants selected by the cultivation sects.

If in the past cultivators gathering, it was rare to see even three attributes physique in the Zhan country while this time, two top quality innate talent disciples appeared; Zhan Meng and Situ Yu'er. Even twin attributes physique appeared, this was the first time it happened since the beginning of the history of the Zhan country.

Seeing so many geniuses appear in the Zhan country this time, those cultivation sects' representatives were patient and tested each and everyone's physique.

Twelve sects were able to, on the whole, reap good harvests, only the Pill Cauldron sect didn't find any suitable disciples till now.

In the Shenwu continent, the sects that concocted pills had already faded, Pill Cauldron sect was precisely the sole alchemy sect.

Pill Cauldron sect's strength was not at all formidable and was not even

equal to a mid-sized sect but other sects were still friendly towards the Pill Cauldron sect because their demand for the medicinal pills were very large and just the medicinal pills of their sect's alchemy masters were simply not enough to satisfy the sect's requirements.

The techniques of the Pill cauldron sect had specific requirements for the innate attributes, they could only choose those who had Wood attribute or Fire attribute physiques.

Originally, among Tuoba Ji's three attributes, there was Fire attribute and moreover, his physique was also more inclined towards the Fire attribute, this satisfied the Pill Cauldron sect's requirements but unfortunately, he was selected by the Divine Artifact sect.

The Divine Artifact sect was far more powerful than the Pill Cauldron sect, the expert of the Pill Cauldron sect naturally couldn't go and fight over Tuoba Ji.

This Pill Cauldron sect's expert, Mu Linsen's luck was also bad, several participants who had the suitable innate talent slipped away from his hands, making him wring his hands: "It is really depressing, I let the suitable participants slip by. If this goes on, I am afraid I will have to return empty-handed. This won't do, our Pill Cauldron sect's strength was originally weak, I must return with several disciples."

Soon, the amount of the participants were not many, if he still couldn't make a good harvest, upon returning, he would certainly be punished by his master.

Mu Linsen became very anxious, he promptly asked for favor from the

other sects: "Senior apprentices, you all have reaped good harvests, only our Pill Cauldron sect has gained nothing. There aren't many participants left to be tested so could you let me test them. I only wish to come across a disciple with suitable innate talent. If I can come across suitable disciples, I will certainly reward everyone ."

Almost all of the hundreds of thousands of the participants were tested, the remaining participants numbered at most a bit more than five thousand.

Duan Yu and Wu Hua didn't take part, other several sects' representatives discussed for a while and agreed. In any case, for a genius to emerge in several thousands of participants was extremely low, it would be better off to do a favor for almost nothing.

Being able to build a good relation with the Pill Cauldron sect's expert was a lot better as there was only the Pill Cauldron sect that could refine something like the Profound Sky pill.

"Senior Mu Linsen, since you are saying like this, we will certainly give you face, the remaining participants will all be tested by you." Qingcheng sect's expert said.

"Many thanks everyone!" Mu Linsen was very grateful.

He also couldn't do anything about it, he didn't want to let off as long as there was a thread of hope.

Seeing the remaining thousands of participants, he began to test them

one by one while muttering to himself: "There must be a disciple with good innate talent, must be!"

Chapter 51 A Good Event Visiting In

"Pill Cauldron sect's luck is really too bad. Soon, there will only be a few participants remaining and unexpectedly, not even a trash Spirit Root has appeared till now." Qingcheng sect's expert was taking some delight in the misfortune of the Pill Cauldron sect.

Naturally, the Pill Cauldron sect's Mu Linsen had gone to test the latent talent and was not present there. If he was present, there certainly wouldn't be anyone who would go provoke him.

Mu Linsen had a bitter face, he didn't come across even a trash Spirit Root after testing each and everyone.

He was praying in his heart: "Even a four attributes Spirit Root, as long as it appears, will be okay too!"

Unfortunately, he had a very stinky luck, till the end, everyone he tested had no Spirit Root.

Duan Yu saw Mu Linsen's complexion was very unsightly, he walked over: "Younger apprentice Mu Linsen, how about I give you a small suggestion?"

"I have to ask senior apprentice Duan Yu to enlighten me!" Mu Linsen was dispirited.

If he didn't finish the mission this time, there definitely won't be good days once he returned back to his masters.

Duan Yu said: "Tuoba Ye, although he has five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root, he has Innate Divine Strength, if he is cultivated properly, perhaps he could become a Jindan expert, no matter, there won't be any problem in reaching the peak of the Lianqi realm. With your Pill Cauldron sect's background, maybe you will be able to cultivate a Jindan body refining expert."

"Right! It is much better than returning empty-handed!" Mu Linsen laughed loudly: "Senior apprentice Duan Yu, thank you for giving me directions."

Mu Linsen asked about Tuoba Ye's residence area and cheerfully left, heading strength towards the Treasure Assembly House.

Although Tuoba Ye possessed a trash Spirit Root, he also was an Innate Divine Strength exceptional genius, barely enough to be brought back.

Twelve sects came to the State of Zhan but none of them were good at body refining, if a sect who specialized in body refining methods had come, they would definitely think highly of Tuoba Ye.

Mu Linsen didn't want to return empty-handed so he decided to let Tuoba Ye join the Pill Cauldron sect.

Seeing Mu Linsen who had already rushed far away, other sects' experts were somewhat thrilled.

The upper levels of the three great sects of the State of Zhan had been present all these days, they were looking for an opportunity to get to the cultivation sects' experts but unfortunately those experts simply didn't pay any attention to them.

When they saw the Pill Cauldron sect actually wanted to recruit Tuoba Ye, they became extremely gloomy.

"This Tuoba Ye really has a shitty luck, joining a cultivation sect in this way." Qian Duoduo exclaimed.

Yuwen Lingfeng said coldly: "Tuoba Ye only possesses a trash Spirit Root, he is not worth mentioning. We better pay attention to Zhan Meng, best if we think of some way to eliminate Zhan Meng, we should not let him grow."

"Right, we need to discuss this properly, even if we have to pay a big price again, we must suppress the Tuoba Clan." Du Yusheng said heavily.

.....

The three great clans suffered due to the Tuoba Clan suffer, they must resist.

Treasure Assembly House.

Tuoba Ye was very tranquil, he was continuously cultivating, researching

the Dao of the Divine talisman.

But Xia Yuxuan was still somewhat uneasy: "Brother Jie, is Little Ye disappointed? I heard the cultivators gathering ended today, even Zhan Meng, Tuoba Ji, Xia Mei and Xia Ju have all left."

"Don't worry, little Ye is not an ordinary person, he possesses cultivation techniques, even if he was not able to join a cultivation sect, it won't have much of an influence on him. What's more, there is also little Ye's mysterious master who can also impart cultivation arts to him." Tuoba Jie smiled.

It was impossible for Tuoba Ye to speak of the truth, the matter of his resurrection must absolutely be kept confidential.

Hence, the imaginary master became his shield.

Just at this time, a very loud sound echoed inside the Treasure Assembly House: "Can I speak to Tuoba Ye?"

This was naturally Mu Linsen, to make Tuoba Ye join the Pill Cauldron sect, he was very polite.

There were many from the Tuoba clan who had gone to the Imperial martial arts arena on the first day and they had profound impressions of the twelve sects' experts.

Someone recognized Mu Linsen: "Immortal expert has come! Immortal expert has come!"

Tuoba Jie heard the sound and immediately ran out: "Yuxuan, call little Ye out."

Cultivation sect's expert had appeared so it wouldn't be good for Tuoba Xiong to show himself. As Tuoba Jie was also someone who called the shots, he naturally had to go out to receive the visitors and he didn't dare to neglect the immortal expert.

"Paying respects to the Immortal expert! Could I ask why have you come to find my son, Tuoba Ye?" Tuoba Jie recognized the visitor was really an immortal expert so he was cautious.

Mu Linsen said flatly: "Oh! You are Tuoba Ye's father. Right now, I have come because I want to ask Tuoba Ye if he wants to join the Pill Cauldron sect."

"Pill Cauldron sect wants to accept my son as a disciple!" Tuoba Jie was very surprised.

He was very clear that a trash Spirit Root basically had no opportunity to cultivate. Previously, there were no sects who wanted to choose Tuoba Ye, even small sects didn't want someone with a trash Spirit Root.

Although Pill Cauldron sect's strength was not formidable but it was also classified as a mid-sized sect and it was the sole alchemy sect of the Shenwu continent so it was very sought after.

At this moment, Tuoba Ye walked over and saw Mu Linsen, he still had

impressions of the latter.

"Son has come out." Tuoba Jie said.

Tuoba Ye walked to the front and said politely: "Immortal expert, is there some reason you are looking for me?"

He was somewhat frustrated when he couldn't join a cultivation sect, originally, he believed with his Innate Divine Strength, if not anything else, he would be able to join a cultivation sect specialized in refining the body. But his luck was not so good as among the cultivation sects that came this time, there was unexpectedly not one sect specializing in body refining.

Just like this, Tuoba Ye wasn't selected by any cultivation sects and he had no choice but to return back home to cultivate by himself.

"Tuoba Ye, do you want to join the Pill Cauldron sect?" Mu Linsen asked very formally.

Each and every sects, when they recruited disciples, would ask them this question. This was a formality, secular people would rarely decline to join a cultivation sect.

"Pill Cauldron sect? You are a mid-sized sect, why do you want a disciple with five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root?" Tuoba Ye didn't agree immediately and asked.

"To tell the truth, I haven't found any suitable disciples this time and I

cannot return empty-handed. I heard you have Innate Divine Strength, if you join the Pill Cauldron sect, with the medicinal pills that we provide, you shouldn't have difficulty in succeeding in body refining." Mu Linsen didn't conceal anything.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Since senior apprentice is so straightforward, I also won't speak any nonsense, I wish to join the Pill Cauldron sect."

He still didn't have much interest in medicinal pills and also didn't want to rely on medicinal pills to advance his cultivation base. Previously, he obtained the Profound Sky pill but he immediately gave it to Tuoba Jie.

There was a benefit in joining the cultivation sect, that was being able to receive systematic teachings which will help the cultivators to take fewer indirect routes in their cultivation journey.

No matter if it was the previous life or this life, Tuoba Ye didn't have a master and he relied completely on himself to feel about his path.

By feeling about himself, it was unavoidable to take an indirect route. He didn't want to waste time, even though a cultivator's lifespan was many times greater than ordinary people, there would still be a day when the lifespan would be exhausted.

No matter if it was to prolong their lifespan or to increase their strength, it was all a race against time. Joining the Pill Cauldron sect would definitely help Tuoba Ye to economize a big amount of time.

"Very good. Cultivators gathering is already over, say your farewells to

your family and then leave together with me.” Mu Linsen.

“Immortal expert, how about you stay for a day with us at the Treasure Assembly House to let our family have a reunion?” Tuoba Jie cautiously asked.

Mu Linsen thought and then agreed: “All right, they will leave today, I shall leave tomorrow. But I won’t disturb you, I will come to receive junior disciple Tuoba Ye at tomorrow noon.”

In any case, Tuoba Ye was an Innate Divine Strength exceptional genius and if by any chance, he succeeds in body refining then he would definitely be an honored War God.

Hence, it was understandable that Mu Linsen took advantage of this opportunity to be on good terms with Tuoba Ye.

Moreover, he didn’t have to do anything, just stopover for a day and nothing more.

“Thank you, senior disciple!” Tuoba Ye promptly said.

“Young apprentice Tuoba Ye don’t need to be polite! I will go first.” Mu Linsen’s body flashed several times before he disappeared.

“Little Ye, this is great! You finally joined a cultivation sect and moreover, it is a mid-sized cultivation sect.” Tuoba Jie jumped with excitement.

At this very moment, Tuoba Jie appeared to be even more like a little child.

Tuoba Ye was also smiling: "Being able to join a cultivation sect can be considered to be pretty good."

"Little Ye, later, you definitely must learn the art of alchemy. When our clan has medicinal pills, we will be able to cultivate a batch of Lianqi experts and even experts of higher realm." Tuoba Jie was thinking of very far in the future.

Tuoba Ye hadn't really considered of this previously due to the Dao of Divine talisman, he didn't have much energy to go research other stuffs.

Listening to Tuoba Jie speak of it, he felt it was necessary to go study the Dao of Alchemy.

He also had heard no matter if it was the Dao of Divine talisman or the Dao of Alchemy, Dao of Crafting, they all had something in common. Maybe learning the Dao of Alchemy could be helpful in cultivating the Dao of Divine talisman.

"Father, I will definitely grab this opportunity to learn properly and afterwards, provide Tuoba Clan with medicinal pills." Tuoba Ye promised.

Tuoba Xiong and Xia Yuxuan walked over, the whole family were very happy.

"Make immediate arrangements, Treasure Assembly House will hold a big celebration to see off little Ye." Tuoba Xiong was exulted.

"Father, I will make the arrangements personally. Little Ye also joined a cultivation sect, the other great sects who wanted to laugh at us won't be able to do so."

Tuoba Xiong didn't pay attention to Tuoba Jie, saying to Tuoba Ye: "Little Ye, after you join the cultivation sect, you must quickly find an opportunity to let our Tuoba Clan become a cultivation sect."

"Grandpa, you can be at ease. I will make arrangements for this. You have to concentrate in cultivating and improving your cultivation base. Only with a formidable cultivation base, can we establish a footing in the cultivation world." Tuoba Ye said.

Thinking for a while, Tuoba Ye intended to leave behind the several Spirit Stones which were stored inside the Cosmos ring, and give them to Tuoba Xiong and Tuoba Jie to promote their cultivation base.

As for the materials inside the Cosmos ring, he took them for himself so that later, he would see if he could exchange them for some medicinal pills or Spirit tools to send to Tuoba Xiong and others.

"Grandpa, let's talk inside."

Spirit Stones were too precious, Tuoba Ye didn't want outsiders to know that Tuoba Clan possessed Spirit Stones.

After entering the rear court's training field, Tuoba Xiong asked: "Little Ye, what do you want to talk about?"

"Grandpa, I have several Spirit Stones here, when later, you and father attack your bottlenecks, you can take the help from the Spirit Stones." Tuoba Ye brought out the Spirit Stones.

"Spirit Stones!" Tuoba Xiong was shocked: "This is a good stuff! Little Ye, it is better if you take it for yourself, if your cultivation base becomes formidable, it will be more beneficial for our Tuoba Clan."

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Grandpa, don't worry. I am joining a cultivation sect, won't there be Spirit Stones to cultivate there?"

"That's right, then I will take it." Tuoba Xiong was happy.

Seeing Tuoba Xiong accept the Spirit Stones, Tuoba Ye was also very happy: "Grandpa, if you come across difficult to settle matters later, let Ying Huafei deal with it, she is relatively resourceful in this aspect."

Tuoba Xiong knew some of Ying Huafei's circumstances, he nodded his head: "Little Ye, don't worry, I am more shrewd in these matters than you."

Hearing Tuoba Xiong speak as such, Tuoba Ye also said no more.

Chapter 52 Cultivation World

There was wanton celebration at the Treasure Assembly House. Xia Yuxuan gave their subordinates a big amount of bonus.

Tuoba Ye said his farewells to his relatives one by one. For his departure this time, he planned to only take along the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings and Rabbit Master. The Eight Dragon guards would stay behind to look after the Treasure Assembly House.

Being with the family, time quickly flashed by and in the blink of an eye, it was noon.

Soon, the time for the departure arrived, the one he most didn't want to part with was Xia Yuxuan.

Tuoba Xiong had disappeared, Tuoba Jie had gone to the distant Southern Border, Tuoba Ye and Xia Yuxuan only had each other to rely on so they had developed a very profound relation.

"Little Ye....." Sparkling teardrops flowed down from Xia Yuxuan's eyes.

It was time to leave, Tuoba Ye's heart felt sour.

In his previous life, he only had deep relation with his girlfriend but he hadn't been able to experience family warmth.

This life, after all the trouble, he was able to immerse in the warmth of a big family but they were about to be separated right away. He was going to start the lonely cultivation journey.

As for the fiancée, Situ Yu'er, he didn't dare to think of her. Previously, he hadn't been able to see Situ Yu'er's latent talent, it seemed Xuan Nu Palace used some methods to conceal it, since if Situ Yu'er was taken in by another sect, Xuan Nu Palace's expert might have died with depression. Situ Yu'er had top quality latent talent and such latent talent might not be found even among billions of people. Even Xuan Nu Palace also rarely came across such disciple.

Tuoba Ye didn't know Situ Yu'er's latent talent previously and he also didn't look at her kindly. Now, she was a member of one of the nine great sects, Xuan Nu Palace, the gap between their identities were as big as the gap between heaven and earth.

Tuoba Ye shook his head, he didn't want to think of Situ Yu'er, he looked at Xia Yuxuan and said: "Mother, you can rest assured, I will properly look after myself and when there is a chance, I will come back home to see you."

"Little Ye, really? I heard cultivators sometimes go to seclusion for decades, can't say for sure whether I will be alive when you come down to see me." Xia Yuxuan said faintly.

"Of course, I will definitely come." Tuoba Ye guaranteed.

Ying Huafei: "Young husband, if you don't come down to marry me, see if I don't come to visit you."

This killer girl was really valiant, saying such things in front of everybody, making Tuoba Ye feel embarrassed.

Tuoba Xiong cribbed: "Little Ye, you must return home when you become an adult. You still need to continue our family line.

Tuoba Ye was immediately depressed, however, he was the sole third-generation descendant of their branch and it was true he needed to continue the family line.

But he immediately thought of his previous life's sweetheart, he didn't want to betray her.

"Grandpa, father, mother, take care of yourself, I am leaving." Tuoba Ye said.

It was the time for leaving, he believed Mu Linsen will also arrive.

Tuoba Ye had just walked out of the Treasure Assembly House when Mu Linsen appeared just at that time.

"Junior disciple Tuoba Ye, shall we be off?" Mu Linsen asked.

"Senior disciple, let's go." Tuoba Ye was afraid of melancholy parting so he wanted to quickly depart.

Mu Linsen waved his arm and a flying sword appeared in front of him

and it quickly enlarged: "Junior disciple Tuoba Ye, I am going to use the flying sword to take you to the sect. You might be somewhat afraid when flying on a sword but don't worry, I will protect you."

"En." Tuoba Ye was not afraid at all and he also had such experience but he didn't show it.

Seeing Tuoba Ye set foot on the flying sword with Mu Linsen, Xia Yuxuan shouted loudly: "Little Ye, you must come back to visit."

"I will!" Tuoba Ye waved his hands.

"Let's set off!" Mu Linsen urged the flying sword, quickly flying to a high altitude before disappearing rapidly.

Till there was no shadow of Tuoba Ye, Xia Yuxuan and others didn't leave.

Tuoba Ye's departure this time, they didn't know how long it would be before he returned.

"Little Ye is only six years old and he is leaving home, I don't know if he can take good care of himself." Although Tuoba Ye's strength was very formidable but Xia Yuxuan was still worried.

"Yuxuan, little Ye is very outstanding, he absolutely will take good care of himself." Tuoba Jie said.

.....

On top of the flying sword, Tuoba Ye pretended to not be used to it and seemed to be a little better only after a while.

Mu Linsen saw Tuoba Ye's expression was a lot better, he laughed and said: "Junior disciple Tuoba Ye, you are not afraid?"

"En, thanks to senior disciple's protection!" Tuoba Ye nodded his head.

Mu Linsen, seeing Rabbit Master on Tuoba Ye's shoulders, asked: "Junior disciple Tuoba Ye, why are you carrying a rabbit?"

"Senior disciple Mu Linsen, this is not a common rabbit, he can talk, he will keep me company in the future." Tuoba Ye said.

Rabbit Master wouldn't always keep on talking so it was better to explain it early so that Rabbit Master can talk whenever he wished in the future.

"Oh!" Mu Linsen was somewhat amazed: "It seems he is a demon beast. Only, there is no energy fluctuations in him, so he should not have any fighting strength."

Evidently, Mu Linsen was not very interested in Rabbit Master.

"Senior disciple Mu Linsen, where are we going now?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Naturally to our Pill Cauldron sect's Immortal Clouds mountain!" Mu Linsen.

"Senior disciple Mu Linsen, I heard cultivation world was separated from the secular world, is it true?" Tuoba Ye was like a curious child.

He knew about some of these in his previous life but he was not sure if it was the same in the Shenwu Continent.

Mu Linsen laughed: "Naturally, secular world occupies only one-fifth of the Shenwu continent, the rest is the territory of the cultivation world and there are also mortals and nations inside it. However, those mortals of the cultivation world are different from the secular world's, they have a lot of contact with the cultivation sects and majority of them have some relation to the cultivation world.

"Cultivation clans are also at the cultivation world, right?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Of course, majority of the cultivation clans are all at the cultivation world, there are also some cultivation clans who have branches in the secular world." Mu Linsen patiently cleared up Tuoba Ye's confusion.

Actually, so long as Tuoba Ye entered the cultivation world, he would know of these matters as these were not secret, even secular world knew some of these matters.

Tuoba Ye thought of the Tuoba Clan: "Senior disciple Mu Linsen, if our Tuoba Clan wants to enter the cultivation world to become a cultivation

clan, what conditions does it need to meet?"

"Junior disciple Tuoba Ye, if your clan has a Jindan expert supporting it, then it can enter the cultivation world. Of course, if your cultivation base is capable of reaching Jindan realm, you can also let the Tuoba Clan enter the cultivation world. The spiritual energy of the secular world's just can't compare with that of the cultivation world's. Mortals living in the cultivation world are able to live over ten years more than the mortals of the secular world. Moreover, cultivation world is vast but sparsely populated so a cultivation clan can occupy a large territory." Mu Linsen said.

Tuoba Ye said: "Aren't there other methods?"

Tuoba Clan would have a lot of difficulty in bringing out a Jindan expert, it was definitely not possible in a short period of time.

As for Tuoba Ye, himself, becoming a Jindan expert, the difficulties appeared to be much bigger and it would also require time.

"For the time being, there are no other methods, maybe things will turn for the better. It is very possible for a big event to occur in the cultivation world." Mu Linsen said.

Tuoba Ye was immediately alarmed, he knew some matters regarding the cultivation world.

Cultivation world was divided into grades so there were naturally many cultivation worlds and there would always be expeditions between the

cultivation worlds.

Shenwu continent was a declining rank three cultivation world so it was basically on the bottom. If a formidable cultivation world invaded, it was very likely the other cultivation world would occupy the Shenwu continent.

"Senior disciple Mu Linsen, thank you for informing so much to me." Tuoba Ye said.

He didn't make any detailed enquiries, his purpose was to receive systematic teachings so that in the future, he could take fewer indirect routes.

Tuoba Ye and Mu Linsen, alike, didn't know how long they had travelled.

On the whole journey, they rested very little. They also didn't know how far they had travelled.

"Senior disciple Mu Linsen, have we entered the cultivation world?" Tuoba Ye asked.

Actually Tuoba Ye was asking while already knowing the answer, the cultivation world was separated from the secular world by a barrier. It was impossible for secular world's people to enter the cultivation world without someone guiding them.

The moment they entered the barrier, Tuoba Ye felt it.

"We are already at the cultivation world and moreover, the distance to our Pill Cauldron sect is not far." Mu Linsen said: "Immortal Clouds mountain is near the Desolate Southern region, as a matter of fact, the State of Zhan is extremely near."

"That is really great! This is very convenient if I want to visit my home in the future." Tuoba Ye was happy.

"Junior disciple Tuoba Ye, once you join the cultivation sect, you have to slowly shear off the relations to the secular world. Visiting home is not an easy matter, if your cultivation base hasn't reached a certain level, it won't be possible for you to leave." Mu Linsen said.

Tuoba Ye asked: "Senior disciple Mu Linsen, then when will I be able to leave?"

"You have to at least enter the Lianqi realm and then you can leave to gain experience." Mu Linsen didn't conceal it.

Although Tuoba Ye was only six years old, he appeared to be twelve-thirteen years old, hence, when he asked so many questions, Mu Linsen didn't find it strange. Tuoba Ye's behaviors were greatly different from that of a six year old child.

In fact, Mu Linsen didn't know much about Tuoba Ye, he didn't even know his age. He only knew that Tuoba Ye had trash Spirit Root but also was an Innate Divine Strength genius.

To Tuoba Ye, Lianqi realm couldn't be regarded as difficult, he had confidence he could quickly enter the Lianqi realm.

So long as there was an opportunity, he will return to the Tuoba Clan and help Tuoba Clan to increase its strength.

Naturally, before returning back, he would collect a lot of resources, in particular, medicinal pills which could increase one's strength.

His mood relaxed, Tuoba Ye began to appreciate the scenery around him.

Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi of the cultivation world was many times denser than that of the secular world's. This caused the plants and trees in the cultivation world to become extremely exuberant. Moreover, there weren't anyone who would destroy these plants and trees so there was no way for the scenery of the secular world to compare with the cultivation world's.

Mu Linsen carried along Tuoba Ye and flew over countless high mountains. Looking down from above, there were thick ancient trees that reached up to the skies everywhere and one could still see the clear river.

"Cultivation world is really beautiful! Even the air is many times fresh and clean!" Tuoba Ye praised.

"Junior disciple Tuoba Ye, this can't be considered to be anything, just wait till you reach the Immortal Clouds mountain and you will know what a true beautiful scenery is." Mu Linsen laughed.

Tuoba Ye asked: "Immortal Clouds mountain is only a mountain, right?"

"Immortal Clouds mountain is a mountain range, extending to millions of miles and they are all our Pill Cauldron sect's territory. Also, the surrounding wide areas are also our Pill Cauldron sect's territory." Mu Linsen said proudly.

"Then wouldn't our Pill Cauldron sect be many times larger than the State of Zhan!" Tuoba Ye assumed a shocked expression.

Mu Linsen laughed: "Junior disciple Tuoba ye, there is no need for doubt, how can the State of Zhan compare to our Pill Cauldron sect. In the territory that our Pill Cauldron sect controls, there are dozens of states and each state is a lot bigger than the State of Zhan."

"Pill Cauldron sect controls such a large territory then its population should also be a lot. In that case, wouldn't the number of disciples be very large?" Tuoba Ye cried out in alarm.

Mu Linsen said: "Of course! Like you, those who haven't reached the Lianqi realm are all outer sect disciples. Those who have cultivated to the Lianqi realm, will become inner sect disciples. Outer sect disciples are the largest in numbers, numbering at least in millions. However, those able to become inner sect disciples are very few, altogether, there are over ten thousand inner sect disciples in our Pill Cauldron sect."

Chapter 53 Entrance Ceremony

Tuoba Ye was still very shocked inside, he didn't imagine a small Pill Cauldron sect has so many disciples. Pill Cauldron sects had specific requirements for selecting disciples, making the numbers of its disciples comparatively few, almost similar to those small sects'. If it was like other mid-sized sects, wouldn't its number of disciples be even more?

He didn't enter any sects in his previous life so he didn't really understand the circumstances of the cultivation world.

Hearing Mu Linsen speak of it, Tuoba Ye's heart was much more shocked, he would have to be even more careful.

Although his body was concealing the Divine Root and there was also the Divine Punishment Jade talisman inside his body, but for the time being, these treasures were of no use to him.

There were so many cultivation experts in the cultivation world that there would certainly be those who had some fortuitous encounters and those with incomparable strength, he would have to pay very special attention to them.

Rushing forward for two days, Mu Linsen said: "Junior disciple Tuoba Ye, we are going to enter the Immortal Clouds mountain. However, the Immortal Clouds mountain's peak can only be entered by the inner sect disciples to cultivate. You have just joined so you will be sent to Immortal Clouds valley, you will cultivate with outer sect disciples and manage

medicinal gardens."

He stopped and continued to speak: "Competitions in cultivation sects are extremely intense, there will be deaths frequently. After you enter the Immortal Clouds valley, you must apply caution, do not provoke some difficult to deal characters."

"Senior disciple Mu Linsen, many thanks for reminding me." Tuoba Ye said gratefully.

Actually, even if Mu Linsen didn't say it, he could make a conjecture. There were limited resources but millions of outer sect disciples, so it would certainly be full of competitions. There were so many outer sect disciples, can't say for sure if they aren't further divided into numerous factions. The struggles between these factions perhaps would be unlike the struggles between several great clans of the State of Zhan.

To establish a footing at the Immortal Clouds valley, one must have a formidable strength.

Tuoba Ye's physical strength was very formidable, from the start, he was not afraid of the outer sect disciples but some outer sect disciples possessed background and provoking them wouldn't be good.

Naturally, Tuoba Ye didn't enter the Pill Cauldron sect to struggle with the other outer sect disciples all day long. He only wanted to receive systematic teachings and if anyone hindered him, he would kick out the counterpart without any restraint.

“Junior disciple Tuoba Ye, if you need any assistance, I will do my best to help. However, I am in a bottleneck stage now so for the large part, I will be adventuring outside, searching for an opportunity to make a breakthrough.” Mu Linsen said.

Mu Linsen was late stage Lianqi expert, this stage was also called ‘Qi refined to thread’. If the cultivation reached the great circle stage, one could attack the bottleneck to become a Jindan expert. If the breakthrough was a failure, then being able to preserve the original cultivation base could be considered to be pretty good. In the future, the difficulty would be much greater when trying to advance again into the Jindan realm.

“Senior disciple Mu Linsen, thank you.” Tuoba Ye again expressed his thanks.

If it was not for Mu Linsen, he couldn’t have entered the Pill Cauldron sect so he naturally was grateful. As for looking for Mu Linsen’s assistance, Tuoba Ye didn’t have such thoughts.

Just talking of fighting strength, if Tuoba Ye went all out, just his physical strength would be enough to sweep through Lianqi experts.

If there was a problem which he, himself couldn’t settle then looking for Mu Linsen would probably also be of no use.

He naturally couldn’t tell Mu Linsen about these.

After entering the Immortal Clouds mountain, on the whole road, he

could see Pill Cauldron sect's disciples.

When those disciples saw Mu Linsen, they one by one greeted him. It seems Mu Linsen had a very big reputation among the inner sect disciples.

Tuoba didn't care about those, after entering the Immortal Clouds mountain, he felt pure and invigorating spiritual energy.

Before his eyes were continuous mountain ranges which ends couldn't be seen. Numerous mountain peaks rose straight to the skies, it was a majestic sight.

Only this was a genuine Immortal realm, Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi was also extremely dense, far exceeding the outside.

"Truly an Immortal's realm!" Tuoba Ye praised.

"Naturally, our Pill Cauldron sect's encampment is not much worse than the nine large sects' encampment. Only such Immortal realm is suitable for growing Spirit medicines. Many sects covet after our sect's encampment but the nine large sects rely on us to provide medicinal pills so there naturally aren't any sects that dare to go against us openly." Mu Linsen said proudly.

Tuoba Ye heard Mu Linsen's words but he was not happy.

There were no sects that went openly against the Pill Cauldron sect but there would certainly be sects with secret intentions against it. He also

knew Pill Cauldron sect's cultivation techniques were not specialized in fighting, there were no ways for its techniques to compare with other mid-sized cultivation sects'.

If a big unforeseen event occurred at the cultivation world, it was very likely for there to be a sect which would make a move against the Pill Cauldron sect.

Tuoba Ye was also regarded as a member of the Pill Cauldron sect now. Not only did he have to consider the sect's safety, he still must think about his own safety.

After a short moment, Mu Linsen entered the Immortal Clouds valley with Tuoba Ye.

All around the Immortal Clouds valley were high mountain ranges, Immortal Clouds valley was equivalent to a basin except that its area was extremely large; its length and width, both were tens of thousands of miles long.

When they just entered the valley, medicinal fragrances assailed their nostrils, the heaven and earth Yuan Qi here was much more denser than outside.

Rabbit Master who had been sleeping from the beginning, woke up at this moment. Seeing the large patches of medicinal gardens, his eyes shone.

"Junior disciple Tuoba Ye, I will take you to see the outer sect's elder, you

have to be registered first and then, the outer sect elder will make arrangements for your Spirit medicines plantation. So long as you finish your task, you will be rewarded. Those who have just entered the Pill Cauldron sect can cultivate their techniques or can choose to cultivate the techniques imparted by the sect.” Mu Linsen said.

“Sorry for troubling senior disciple. Tuoba Ye nodded his head.

Mu Linsen and Tuoba Ye were still riding on the flying sword, flying to the depths of the Immortal Clouds valley.

“There is a new disciple again!”

“A new disciple, there will again be a good show to watch.”

.....

Inside the medicinal gardens, numerous outer sect disciples were busy growing Spirit medicines.

When they saw Tuoba Ye and Mu Linsen, they understood what was going on. One after another, they raised their heads to look and also started discussing.

A new disciple would have to suffer some difficulties, this was unavoidable. If the disciple possessed sufficient strength, then he could protect himself properly and it might be a little better for him. But large majority of the new disciples didn't have strength which could compare to those outer sect disciples that had joined for several years, so they

would naturally suffer bullying to some extent.

Older disciples had already gone through this process so they were also happy to see other new disciples meet with troubles.

"Senior disciple Mu Linsen, you have returned with a new disciple." An old man saw Mu Linsen and promptly welcomed him.

Tuoba Ye discovered that old man was initial stage Lianqi expert but he was already too old, looks like he didn't have much potential.

"Junior disciple Lu Yunfeng, this is the new disciple I recruited, Tuoba Ye. He will be in your care in the future." Mu Linsen said.

Although Lu Yunfeng was an outer sect elder but his position couldn't compare to the inner sect disciple, Mu Linsen.

Those that had no promise of breaking out of Lianqi realm would be given some other works. Some would be assigned as outer sect elders and some would even be given responsibility to manage the states in the Pill Cauldron sect's territory.

"Senior disciple Mu Linsen, I will make proper arrangements." Lu Yunfeng said, smiling.

"Junior disciple Tuoba Ye, you have to listen to Lu Yunfeng in the future, he is the outer sect elder." Mu Linsen said.

Tuoba Ye promptly said: "Tuoba Ye pays his respects to elder Lu Yunfeng."

Even if Lu Yunfeng's strength was nothing great, he held an important position of supervising millions of outer sect disciples. It was for the best not to provoke him.

Just by Lu Yunfeng's strength, if he didn't have any backers, he would certainly not be able to hold such an important position.

"I am leaving." Mu Linsen rode his flying sword and quickly disappeared.

"Tuoba Ye, right? You will be in charge of this patch of medicinal garden, the spiritual medicines have already been planted, you just have take care of them." Lu Yunfeng pointed at a map, his tone was somewhat cold: "There are two books here, one book has information on planting Spirit medicines and another book has sect's fundamental techniques on Wood Spiritual arts and Fire Spiritual arts. You can choose which one you want to cultivate but you absolutely cannot divulge them."

Tuoba Ye received the two books and said: "Many thanks, elder."

He also saw the map, the medicinal garden he was in charge of was numbered '102' and it was located on the outermost part of the Immortal Clouds valley.

The disciples who have just entered the Pill Cauldron sect could only look after the peripheral medicinal gardens.

Each disciple were in charge of medicinal gardens which was only about hundred square meters and besides it was a small wooden cabin which was the residential area for the outer sect disciple. As the residential area was just besides the medicinal garden, it was convenient for taking care of the Spirit medicines at any time.

There were millions of outer sect disciples so there were also millions of wooden cabins, just this was enough to be considered remarkable.

However, Tuoba Ye didn't understand much about the Pill Cauldron sect, he also didn't know whether all the outer sect disciples were at the Immortal Clouds valley or not.

He didn't dare to ask, carrying his stuffs, he went to the number 102 medicinal garden.

When Tuoba Ye left, Lu Yunfeng said coldly: "This new disciple doesn't understand even a little, just let him suffer a bit. Hehe....."

If new disciples gave benefits to the outer sect elder, then the outer sect elder would acknowledge them and there naturally won't be outer sect disciples that would find trouble with the new disciples.

But if they were like Tuoba Ye, not giving benefits to outer sect elder, the outer sect elder would naturally not do a meddlesome thing like acknowledging them.

So long as the outer sect elder didn't acknowledge the new disciple,

the new disciple would most likely have to endure hardships.

When Tuoba Ye left, there were already many disciples watching him.

Tuoba Ye saw some disciples watching him but he didn't care.

Lu Yunfeng's residence was at the central region of the Immortal Clouds valley so Tuoba Ye needed a lot of time to reach his residence and as such, he didn't have the time to pay attention to others.

He increased his pace, he just wanted to return early to his place and read the information on Spirit Medicines first, otherwise he wouldn't be able to take proper care of the Spirit Medicines and that would probably cause a not small inconvenience.

"This kid is really foolish, he didn't give any benefits to the outer sect elder, he should be taught a lesson!"

"It really is invigorating recently. Only yesterday, two new disciples were taught a lesson, and today again, there is a new disciple who needs to be taught a lesson."

The discussions of those people still fell on Tuoba Ye's ears.

He was, all of a sudden, clear on what was going on, he was afraid Lu Yunfeng was intentionally making these outer sect disciples teach a lesson to new disciples so that it would be easy to increase his income.

Even after understanding the situation before him, Tuoba Ye didn't go back to give benefits to Lu Yunfeng.

"Since they want to find trouble, then let them come!" Tuoba Ye snickered.

Tuoba Ye also noticed the people at his behind were increasing more and more, it seemed there were a lot that wanted to teach him a lesson and even more were those that wanted to see the show.

Those outer sect disciples didn't make a move and it was also impossible for Tuoba Ye to start the fight.

He pretended to not notice and continued to move forward in large strides.

After he walked very far, those outer sect disciples finally couldn't bear it.

Several disciples that looked particularly strong moved quickly and outpaced Tuoba Ye, blocking off his path.

"Kid, a newcomer, right?" A tall youngster said coldly.

"I am a newcomer." Tuoba Ye said flatly.

"Since you are a newcomer, do you know the rules?"

"Since I am a newcomer, I naturally don't know any rules." Tuoba Ye said calmly.

He very much wanted to see what tricks these guys had prepared.

"Kid, a newcomer must hand over ten thousand gold coins or else you will be sorry." The tall youngster said.

"Ten thousand gold coins! I don't have such amount, why do I have to give gold coins to you?" Tuoba Ye said doubtfully.

Chapter 54 Extortion

"Kid, our boss is Duan Tianmeng, if you don't bring out the gold coins, you will definitely die. If you hand over ten thousand gold coins and there are people who try find you inconvenience in the future, just mention our boss's name and naturally, there won't be anyone to make things difficult for you. By just investing ten thousand gold coins, there will be a lot fewer inconveniences to you. As a matter fact, you will have profited."

"Haha....." Tuoba Ye laughed loudly: "I didn't think of this, all of you give me ten thousand gold coins and afterwards, if there is someone who finds you inconvenience, mention my, Tuoba Ye's name and I will help you stand up."

Ten thousand gold coins couldn't really be considered anything to Tuoba Ye.

Right now, his body was holding over ten million gold coins to buy some cultivation world's treasures and bring them back to increase the Tuoba Clan's strength.

According to his understanding, gold coins could still be used for transacting some common treasures of the cultivation world.

With large quantities of gold coins, one could extract Essence gold which was an extremely good material to refine flying swords. Hence, there was a fixed market for gold coins.

As a result, before he departed, Xia Yuxuan gave him a large amount of gold coins. Originally, Tuoba Ye, himself possessed several tens of millions of gold coins but he had given them all to Tuoba Xiong.

Although, Tuoba Ye possessed such a large amount of gold coins, he still didn't want to give any benefits to these guys.

Later when he tries to establish a footing at the Immortal Clouds valley, it would be difficult to avoid conflicts with these people. Since it was like that, he might as well establish his prestige, maybe there would be other benefits later on.

"Kid, are you playing with me!? You are courting death!" The tall youngster said furiously: "Everyone, attack together, make him lay down for ten-fifteen days. And when his Spirit medicines die, let's see how he will hand them over."

These people made quite an evil plan, each outer sect disciple's assignment was to take care of the Spirit medicines. If the Spirit medicines all die, it was certain they would receive severe punishments.

Several youngsters lunged towards Tuoba Ye simultaneously, intending to teach him a lesson.

The amount of time these several youngsters had stayed at the Immortal Clouds valley was not short, on the whole, their cultivation bases were rank five Xiantian Martial God. The strongest was rank six Xiantian Martial God expert, if compared to the outside world, this was extremely good, after all, they were all very young.

"This Tuoba Ye is really foolish, from his clothings, he definitely can take out ten thousand gold coins. If he had taken out ten thousand gold coins, he would have faced very few inconveniences in the future and it could still be considered to be profitable."

"This new disciple is looking for trouble, unexpectedly he has provoked Duan Tianmeng's people."

Duan Tianmeng joined Immortal Clouds valley when he was eleven years old, it was already ten years now and he had already advanced to rank nine Xiantian Martial God realm. But, he was always unable to breakthrough to Lianqi realm.

To accumulate strength, Duan Tianmeng roped in large numbers of outer sect disciples and formed a very strong power. They were very tyrannical at the Immortal Clouds valley, they would extort the gold coins and buy resources to increase their strength.

Among the outer sect disciples, Duan Tianmeng was absolutely ranked among the top hundred. With formidable strength and impressive fame, who dared to provoke him.

Tuoba Ye also heard those disciples' discussions but he didn't care about it even a little.

His Yuan Force cultivation base was at rank seven Xiantian Martial god realm, it was much higher than those present.

Even if he didn't use his physical strength, he could dispatch the several

people before his eyes.

Four-five tall youngsters lunged towards Tuoba Ye simultaneously, without any coordination.

With a flash, Tuoba Ye dodged out of their attacks and he quickly moved behind that rank six Xiantian Martial God.

He was not merciful, immediately using his hand as a blade, he chopped towards the weak point of the counterpart. That youngster collapsed on the ground without even being able to let out a groan.

The remaining four youngsters, seeing their companion was knocked down, were not afraid, they believed it was due to Tuoba Ye's sneak attack.

"Everyone, be careful. This guy has some strength, be vigilant against his sneak attacks!"

How fierce was Tuoba Ye's movement, he quickly attacked and that person that had just finished speaking immediately collapsed on the ground.

Of the remaining three experts, there weren't a single one who could block a single move from Tuoba Ye. That rank six Xiantian Martial God expert was careless and so, became the first to fall down, if not, he still could have blocked off several moves.

The main point was Tuoba Ye's speed was too quick, although he didn't

use his physical strength but since his physical strength was so strong, his speed naturally would be much faster than the experts on the same level.

All those surrounding people had been taking joy in calamity, wanting to see Tuoba Ye getting beaten up.

But the next moment, the five youngsters that attacked Tuoba Ye were laying down on the ground. Their eyes were wide and mouth wide open, they were speechless.

“Rank seven Xiantian Martial God expert, a genius!”

Tuoba Ye appeared to be twelve-thirteen year old, a twelve-thirteen year old was rank seven Xiantian Martial God expert, that was practically a genius.

If those surrounding people were to know of Tuoba Ye’s true age, they would be even more shocked.

Besides that rank six Xiantian Martial God expert losing consciousness, other four were in an incomparable pain, rolling about on the ground. They didn’t dare to look at Tuoba Ye, their hearts were full of fear.

In the cultivation world, strength was given much more importance than in the outside world. Use strength for respect.

Tuoba Ye’s strength was far above them so they were afraid.

"This is the first time so I am letting you off. If you try find trouble for me again, I won't let you go so easily." Tuoba Ye said coldly.

Finished speaking, he then continued to move forward to reach his medicinal garden sooner.

Those four injured youngsters waited till Tuoba Ye left and then stood up in succession. Carrying their unconscious comrade, they quickly left.

In fact, Tuoba Ye didn't make any heavy moves so their injuries were not heavy and all of them were only pretending just a moment ago.

Tuoba Ye didn't care about that, he only wanted to reach his place as soon as possible so that he could study the information on Spirit medicines.

He was able to enter a cultivation sect after all the trouble and he didn't want to be driven away because he didn't give proper care to the Spirit medicines.

Not long after, he was met by trouble again.

"Kid, a newcomer, right?" He was blocked off by two youngsters.

"What if I am a newcomer?" Tuoba Ye said coldly.

He was getting somewhat angry, having his path blocked by people in

succession, he would naturally get angry.

"This is our Senior Lu Haicheng's territory, if you want to cross our territory, you need to pay ten thousand gold coins."

"Again with the ten thousand gold coins! Don't tell me you have so many gold coins?" Tuoba Ye said coldly.

"Kid, we are backed by Senior Lu Haicheng, naturally, we have a lot of gold coins."

Tuoba Ye laughed: "Good! Each of you take out twenty thousand gold coins and I won't make things difficult for you, or else I will make you lose face."

These outer sect disciples unexpectedly had their own territory and moreover, they did whatever they wanted in their territories, this was something Tuoba Ye had not imagined before.

Since these people like gold coins so much, then he would just bleed them a little.

"Kid, you are courting death! You dare to provoke senior Lu Haicheng!"

"If you won't hand over the gold coins, I am afraid you will be the ones courting death!" Tuoba Ye said coldly.

These two experts who were obstructing his path didn't have much

strength, however, numerous experts appeared from the surroundings and quickly surrounded him. Evidently, they were Lu Haicheng's companions.

Tuoba Ye knitted his brows: "Who is Lu Haicheng?"

"Kid, how dare you speak of senior Lu Haicheng that way?"

"Hand over the gold coins, otherwise prepare to take a beating!"

Some disciples would come from poor families, it was impossible for them take out gold coins to win favor of the outer sect elder and they also didn't have the gold coins to hand over these older disciples so they could only get beaten.

Unfortunately, Tuoba Ye was not like them, he was the first to make a move.

The experts surrounding him had good strength, the cultivation base of the strongest being the same as his.

Tuoba Ye moved and his first target was precisely that strongest expert. He didn't care care about using sneak attacks.

"Divine Overlord's fist's first form - Overlord lifting the cauldron!" Tuoba Ye fully used his trump card and in a short while, he caught and lifted that rank seven Xiantian Martial God expert.

Tuoba Ye was holding the counterpart's acupuncture point, making his opponent have no ways to even budge, then he suddenly threw the opponent very far, smashing upon the Spirit medicines of a large medicinal garden.

"My Spirit medicines! Finished! After all the trouble, the vermillion fruit had grown up and now, it is broken!" A youngster wailed as if he was at a funeral.

There would still be no problems if it was common Spirit medicines, one just needed to ask for some from others.

But vermillion fruit was very difficult to grow and moreover, each outer sect disciple could only plant one. If the vermillion fruit was not able to grow up smoothly then the outer sect disciple in charge of looking after it would receive serious punishment.

"Everyone, move together, teach him properly!"

"Teach him a lesson first and then we can go to his medicinal garden and move over his vermillion fruit." A youngster suggested.

"Good! It's settled!"

Tuoba Ye became furious: "You are angering me...."

"Kid, the one to be taught a lesson is you!" The group of people was coming nearer.

These people were still cautious, they couldn't see through Tuoba Ye's strength and in addition, their strongest companion was thrown away, so they didn't dare to be careless.

If it were not for their larger numbers, they really wouldn't dare to continue annoying Tuoba Ye.

At this time, that rank seven Xiantian Martial God expert also stood up, he naturally wouldn't believe a new disciple was stronger than him so he summed it up as him not being on guard which was why Tuoba Ye was able to throw him.

"All together, move, make him a handicap!" After he crawled up, he felt his face was all gone so he was furious.

They were all outer sect disciples and they couldn't massacre each other, inflicting serious injuries was not a problem, but must not kill. If not for that, he had a heart to kill Tuoba Ye.

"Strike!"

"All together, move!"

They didn't hesitate any more, rushing over one after another.

Tuoba Ye laughed coldly and then attacked like lightning.

He continuously sent out lightning fast punches, those people didn't know what was going on when each and everyone of them flew away, smashing into a lot of medicinal gardens.

"Finished, my medicinal garden!" A disciple shouted loudly.

Other youngsters came to see the truth only then, this was their territory and they were smashing into their own people's medicinal gardens.

A large area of medicinal gardens were destroyed so they will be punished. The main assignment for the outer sect disciples was to grow Spirit medicines, consequences for the destroyed Spirit medicines would be very severe.

"He destroyed everyone's medicinal garden, kill him!"

These disciples became mad, they crawled up one after another and then charge over.

Tuoba Ye didn't use his fist this time, one kick per one person, they were again sent flying. Regarding this, he was doing it intentionally and even more Spirit medicines suffered calamity.

Those outer sect disciples calmed down only now, realizing they met with a powerful enemy.

They didn't continue to rush forward, if they continued with the battle, they reckoned even more Spirit medicines would be smashed.

"Senior Tian Tong, we met with a ferocious new disciple this time, what should we do?"

"I also don't have any ways, it seems we can only find senior Lu Haicheng and ask him to send experts to teach a lesson to that kid." Tian Tong thought and said: "Send some people to follow him, don't make any moves, just find out where he is staying."

'A wise man knows when to retreat', Tian Tong was not foolish, he naturally was not likely to deliver himself to take a beating.

Chapter 55 Dispatching Recruitment Invitation

Right now, they were only looking forward to this god of plague, Tuoba Ye, to leave but unfortunately, Tuoba Ye had no intention of leaving like this.

“You should all give me my share, right!?” Tuoba Ye said loudly: “Each person take out twenty thousand gold coins and I will let you off this time, otherwise I will keep on throwing you around, anyway it is not my medicinal gardens that will be destroyed.”

Hearing Tuoba Ye’s words, those disciples felt as if they had eaten houseflies.

They wanted to extort Tuoba Ye but now, it was reversed and they were being extorted by Tuoba Ye. Moreover, they didn’t dare to disagree.

If they didn’t give the gold coins, they estimated Tuoba Ye would really continue to beat them fiercely and in passing, make a complete mess of the medicinal gardens.

They could endure through pain but if the Spirit medicines on the medicinal gardens were to be completely destroyed, they wouldn’t be able to complete their assignment and the consequences later, weren’t something they could endure.

If the Spirit medicines were destroyed, not only would they not receive cultivation resources, they would even have to suffer punishment.

Instead of facing such consequences, they would rather take out twenty thousand gold coins.

These disciples would frequently extort new sect disciples and although a large part of it was given to senior Lu Haicheng, they still possessed a good amount of gold coins on their body.

They all looked at Tian Tong, they were counting on him to make the decision.

Tian Tong's expression was very unsightly: "Give him the gold coins!"

Each of the fourteen disciples took out twenty thousand gold coins. Tuoba Ye saw the heap of gold coins on the ground, he said: "Give me a sack, I want to store the gold coins."

Tian Tong and the company felt even more aggrieved but they still obeyed Tuoba Ye. Right now, they only wanted Tuoba Ye to leave as soon as possible so that they could find some experts to deal with him.

"Look for a large sack and give it to him." Tian Tong was restraining his anger.

Several disciples went to the wood cabins, looking for a large sack. Someone quickly found a large sack.

"Store all the gold coins in the large sack and then give it to me." Tuoba

Ye said coldly.

How would those disciples dare to violate his command, in a great haste, they stored the gold coins in the large sack and respectfully handed it to Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye lifted the sack and then left with large strides.

Tian Tong waved his hands and two disciples followed Tuoba Ye at a distance.

Tuoba Ye quickly found out he was being followed, he turned around to take a look and unexpectedly, he was acquainted with the followers, they were two of that group of disciples from a moment ago.

"What are you trying to do by following me?" Tuoba Ye said coldly.

Those two disciples were scared out their wits, they turned around trying to leave.

Tuoba Ye laughed coldly: "Since you have come, carry the sack."

As there was free manual labor, he would naturally exploit it.

The two disciples went forward, bracing themselves, and became yes-men: "Senior, give us the sack, we will help you carry it to your residence."

Although they felt aggrieved thinking they were about to do labor work for a new disciple, but at least, they would be able to know Tuoba Ye's residence and finish their assignment so this was not bad.

The weight of these gold coins were not light but Tuoba Ye couldn't put them inside the Cosmos ring or make Rabbit Master take care of it as it would bring continuous troubles if that was exposed.

And now, that there were people to help him carry the sack of gold coins, he didn't care about it.

Tuoba Ye understood these two people were following him to know his residential area. Sooner or later, people will know his residence so might as well let them know of it confidently.

"Quickly, look, aren't those two Tian Tong's attendants? Tian Tong is Lu Haicheng's little brother, why are his attendants following a new sect disciple?"

Tuoba Ye was brought by Mu Linsen so many disciples knew he was a new sect disciple.

"I am afraid this new disciple has some influence, even senior Lu Haicheng's people are carrying his stuffs, we better not provoke him."

It goes without saying, there were many who still wanted to find trouble for Tuoba Ye but now, they all gave up.

Tuoba Ye heard those people's discussion and he let out a breath of

relief, having these two attendants prevented a lot of inconveniences to him.

Although, Tuoba Ye didn't care those outer sect disciples looking for trouble, he still wanted to return to his place sooner and begin his study as early as possible.

Nightfall, gentle moonlight reflected at the Immortal Clouds valley, giving off a dreamy and extremely beautiful scene.

The Spirit medicines were all absorbing heaven and earth Yuan Qi, causing the heaven and earth Yuan Qi of the Immortal Clouds valley to be extremely dense. All kinds of faint colors appeared due to the illumination of moonlight.

Tuoba Ye finally found the number 102 medicinal garden, his mood was very good: "Put the sack inside the wood cabin and you can go."

Those two disciples hadn't dared to breath heavily on the road and now, they were finally relieved. They excitedly took the sack inside the wood cabin and then departed quickly.

The many surrounding disciples saw this situation and began guessing on what influence this Tuoba Ye had, to have attendants after just entering the Immortal Clouds valley. From the attendants' behavior, they seemed to be extremely afraid of him.

Usually, the peripheral medicinal gardens were all taken care of by the newly joined outer sect disciples.

The numerous new sect disciples in the surrounding all had some injuries on their bodies. They all couldn't take out the gold coins and had been fiercely beaten.

If they didn't received injuries then a large amount of gold coins were extorted from them.

These people saw Tuoba Ye was so mighty so no one dared to go provoke him and also didn't go to connect with him. Because they felt Tuoba Ye was not a worldly person so how could they have the courage to to connect with him.

Tuoba Ye also didn't pay attention to these outer sect disciples, he didn't want to waste time on these people.

Tuoba Ye didn't go to look at his medicinal garden, he directly entered his wood cabin and then stored the gold coins. After that, he began reading the information of the Spirit medicines.

Although he only swept a glance through the medicinal garden, he knew there were only two types of Spirit medicine in the medicinal garden.

Anyway, he was holding a thick book related to the Spirit medicines on his hand, it recorded information on many Spirit medicines and also contained information on some very high ranked Spirit medicines.

After spending a night, Tuoba Ye read some Spirit medicines related

information and they were basically all about rank one Spirit medicines. Among them, there was the information on the two rank one Spirit medicines that he will have to take care of: Elder Purple grass and Slanted Wood flower. These two Spirit medicines were primary ingredients to concoct rank one Spirit pills and medicinal pills.

Many new sect disciples would all take care of these two kinds of Spirit medicine. Only after gaining experience, could they grow some higher ranked Spirit medicines.

Pill Cauldron Sect was very big but they couldn't afford the loss of high ranked Spirit medicines.

Taking care of rank one Spirit medicines - Elder Purple grass, Slanted Wood flower was much easier. It only needed cultivating Wood Spiritual arts in the vicinity of the rank one Spirit medicines: Elder Purple grass and Slanted Wood flower, for them to quickly grow.

Cultivating Wood Spiritual arts had a lot of benefits in raising Spirit medicines but the Yuan force accumulation would be somewhat slower.

Tuoba Ye didn't care about that, he intended to spend an hour every day in cultivating Wood Spiritual arts to ensure the growth of the Spirit medicines. Cultivating for a longer period of time was much better for the growth of the Spirit medicines but Tuoba Ye didn't want to be too outstanding, he wanted to be seen as average for a few years before anything else.

And for the remaining time, Tuoba Ye wasn't anxious about advancing his Yuan force cultivation base, he attached the most importance in

researching the Dao of Divine talisman, looking for a way to cultivate his body to become the body of Divine talisman.

His present Yuan force cultivation base was not weak, it wasn't necessary for him to cultivate too fast.

Relatively speaking, Tuoba Ye gave even more importance to tempering his physical body. After he achieved initial success in the first transformation of the Mythical Nine transformations - Mythical body, his physical strength had reached hundred and twenty thousand jin.

As it were, his physical strength was already very abnormal, the difficulty in trying to improve it was very high.

Unless the Mythical body reached the next stage or he had some progress in the cultivation of Divine talisman body, it would be very difficult to increase his physical strength.

Of course, if he encountered fortuitous events, it was possible for his physical strength to increase by a great amount.

Even so, Tuoba still persevered with cultivating the Mythical Nine Transformations' first transformation - Mythical body everyday. Although his physical strength was increasing very slowly but continuous cultivation was beneficial.

In general, cultivation was divided into two systems: Cultivating the Qi refining techniques and body refining techniques.

On the same level, between Qi refining expert and body refining expert, a body refining expert was more powerful. But, it was very difficult for body refining experts to improve and moreover, they would have to suffer a lot of unimaginable pain. Like Tuoba Ye who was cultivating the Mythical body, he had to suffer excessive pains and finally, enter the demonic state and only then could he cultivate it to initial success stage. Later, when cultivating to large success, there would definitely be much bigger difficulties.

Tuoba Ye didn't want to immediately breakthrough, he would continuously accumulate his strength and when an opportunity comes later, he could smoothly breakthrough.

Cultivating Yuan force was very easy in early stages so Tuoba Ye didn't have any worries about it.

Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi in the Immortal Clouds valley was dense, it was similar to the Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi Tuoba Ye absorbed using Yin talisman previously. If he used the Yin talisman here to absorb the spiritual energy, his speed of cultivation would increase by several times that of before.

However, for the time being, he didn't plan to use the Yin talisman, this was Pill Cauldron sect, if someone discovered he was using the Yin talisman to cultivate, it would be very likely for it to lead to a series of inconveniences.

Tuoba Ye decided to keep a low-profile before he established a firm foothold.

In this time, he wanted to be very familiar with Spirit medicines and also research on ways to cultivate the Divine talisman body.

The next day, someone delivered food in front of the wood cabin to provide the food for the outer sect disciples.

Due to this, outer sect disciples could concentrate in their cultivation techniques and raising Spirit medicines.

Tuoba Ye ate the food and began to concentrate in cultivating the Wood Spiritual arts.

As for Rabbit Master, there was a large quantity of meat within his inner space so there was no need for Tuoba Ye to worry about him.

For the time being, Tuoba Ye didn't have any ways to feed poison to the Gold and Silver flying serpent kings so he could only supplement them with some spiritual energy and let them submerge into sleep.

In the first three days, no one came to disturb Tuoba Ye, he took this chance to memorize the Wood Spiritual arts and Fire Spiritual arts.

He possessed five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root so he could cultivate spiritual arts of all five elements but the cultivation speed would be very slow.

He didn't care about that despite looking at his cultivation.

In the fourth day, he had just finished cultivating the Wood spiritual art when large numbers of disciples approached him with quick steps.

"Not good, so many experts have arrived, I am afraid someone will suffer a calamity."

"Quick, take a look. They seem to be led by Duan Chengyuan, he is the number one subordinate of Lu Haicheng!"

.....

Seeing the large numbers of disciples, Tuoba Ye knew they had come to find him.

He remained unmoved, continuing to take care of the Spirit medicines.

"Boss Duan, it was him who extorted nearly three hundred thousand gold coins from us, he also injured a lot of our brothers and destroyed many Spirit medicines." Tian Tong had also shown up.

"Kid, hand over the gold coins then become our boss's subordinate and we can still forgive you this time." Duan Chengyuan said.

Previously, Tuoba Ye had revealed his strength and he was noticed by Lu Haicheng who wanted to recruit him under his faction.

Millions of outer sect disciples were divided into factions, Lu Haicheng controlled thousands of outer sect disciples, his faction was not weak.

These factions, if they came across formidable outer sect disciples, they would first try to attract them and if they couldn't do that, then they would try to suppress those disciples.

Tuoba Ye was regarded as important now so if he didn't agree, he would definitely be suppressed by Lu Haicheng's faction.

Tuoba Ye had absolutely not considered he would be confronting this situation.

Chapter 56 Disciple Yang Bin

"I have no interest in your boss, you better not disturb me or else you will have to face the consequences!" Tuoba Ye said coldly.

Tian Tong said loudly: "Tuoba Ye, don't think you are so amazing, you are only an outer sect disciple from the secular world, what gives you the right to be arrogant!?"

Evidently, these people came to find trouble for Tuoba Ye, only after checking out his background. Tuoba Ye's basic profile was registered at the outer sect elder's place and it included his background. Of course, his cultivation base wasn't recorded and neither was his age.

Outer sect disciples were divided into three types; one was those with connection to Pill Cauldron sect's experts, such as friends and family of the inner sect disciples, elders or the offsprings of the core disciples.

The second type was the outer sect disciples that came from the dozens of state controlled by the Pill Cauldron sect. They grew up at the cultivation world so their innate talents were a little better than those outer sect disciples that came from the secular world. These outer sect disciples were also further divided, some came from large powers whereas some were poor people. Their identities were different so the treatment was also different.

The third type was the outer sect disciples like Tuoba Ye, those that came from the secular world. Their positions were the lowest.

Duan Chengyuan immediately became angry when he saw Tuoba Ye had no desire to join Lu Haicheng's faction: "Go! Teach him a good lesson!"

Duan Chengyuan had brought over thirty outer sect disciples to teach a lesson to Tuoba Ye. Among them, there were some that had been taught a lesson by Tuoba Ye previously, none of them dared to move. Only those outer sect disciples that didn't know how ferocious Tuoba Ye was, charged forward and surrounded Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye didn't want his medicinal garden to be destroyed, so with several steps, he walked outside to the middle of the road, his heroism reaching the clouds: "Come, if you have the skills then teach me a lesson but if you don't have the skills then beat it!"

Seeing Tuoba Ye was so fearless, Duan Chengyuan also became somewhat careful.

Although he was a rank nine Xiantian Martial God, but there were also differences between rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods, some rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods were very strong whereas some were rather weak.

Duan Chengyuan was Lu Haicheng's right-hand man, he was regarded as mid-level among rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods.

He was unable to see through Tuoba Ye's cultivation base and also finding out about the previous incident by Tuoba Ye, he didn't dare to boldly make a move so he was sending out his subordinates to feel out Tuoba Ye's real strength.

"Tian Tong, you also go, can this many people still not deal with one individual?"

Although Tian Tong was a bit afraid of Tuoba Ye but he had no choice but to go.

"Move! Everyone together, move!"

Over thirty disciples surrounded Tuoba Ye in a circle.

There were also many new outer sect disciples in the surroundings, they all stopped whatever they were doing and were watching the show from a distance.

They didn't know about Tuoba Ye, let alone lending a hand, it was pretty good they were not 'adding insult to an injury'.

Even if they wanted to 'add insult to an injury', they didn't dare to go now for the fear of offending Duan Chengyuan and his company.

"Have you all made good preparations?" Tuoba Ye asked.

Originally, those surrounding disciples had already made preparations to fight and so when Tuoba Ye asked them this question, they were stupefied, they didn't understand what Tuoba Ye meant.

Right when they were in a daze, Tuoba Ye made his move.

This time, Tuoba Ye didn't use his martial skills, only using his lightning fast speed to attack.

His each strike was just enough to knock down the opponents, making them temporarily lose their fighting strength.

Before they could even react, Tuoba Ye already took down half of them.

"Everyone back away, use your Yuan force to attack from afar!" Duan Chengyuan was alarmed and promptly shouted loudly.

Among the experts that were present, the worst strength was rank five Xiantian Martial God so all of them could release their Yuan force outside and form blade lights and sword qi.

Remaining over ten experts continuously retreated back in fear, then after standing at a suitable position, they began their long range attacks.

Sword Qis and blade lights moved unhindered, all of them charging towards Tuoba Ye.

Confronting these attacks, even if Tuoba Ye didn't dodge and avoid them, solely his physical strength could easily resist them. Let alone these outer sect disciples, even if it were Lianqi experts, they wouldn't be unable to injure him.

However, Tuoba Ye didn't want to reveal his cards, hence, he didn't

receive these disciples' attacks head-on.

"Dragon Roaming the Nine Heavens!" Tuoba Ye used an extremely exquisite movement technique.

Dragon Roaming the Nine Heavens was of a similar rank to the Divine Overlord's fist, both were top quality martial skills. At Shenwu Continent, it would be at the peak of movement techniques.

After he used it, he seemed to have reincarnated into a Divine Dragon, roaming through the nine heavens, whose neither head nor tail could be seen.

He easily dodged those sword Qis and blade lights, then he quickly approached the enemies.

So long as he neared someone, they would all collapse down with his one fist, there wasn't anyone who could resist his single strike.

This time, Duan Chengyuan had brought two rank eight Xiantian Martial God experts but these two experts were similarly not Tuoba Ye's match.

When dealing with them, Tuoba Ye used a little bit of his physical strength to defeat them.

In less than three minutes, Tuoba Ye completely dealt with the remaining more than ten disciples.

Duan Chengyuan was standing at the behind, he was dumbstruck and his complexion changed greatly: "How is this possible? Didn't you just enter the Pill Cauldron sect?"

"Is it very strange for a new outer sect disciple to be a little powerful?" Tuoba Ye said flatly: "Only you are left now, make your move quickly and don't waste my time."

Duan Chengyuan recalled his purpose this time and didn't cower: "Alright, let me see how much strength you have."

He took out a sword, although this sword was not a Spirit tool, it was a rank eight artifact with tremendous power.

Artifacts were beneath Spirit tools and were also divided into nine ranks. Rank nine artifact was the strongest and rank one was the weakest.

Duan Chengyuan had spent large quantity of gold coins for this sword.

It was precisely this sword that allowed Duan Chengyuan's strength to reside among the mid-levels of rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods.

"Drop dead!" Duan Chengyuan began to use sword techniques which was among the high ranked sword techniques, it contained remarkable power.

With suitable high rank sword technique for the sword, it gave off an

astonishing power.

Tuoba Ye's expression became grim, with a sweep of his Divine Will, he discovered the weakness of Duan Chengyuan.

Then, with his fastest speed, he began to attack the counterpart's weakness and in a moment, he struck away Duan Chengyuan's sword.

Without the sword, Duan Chengyuan's strength decreased by a lot and his current strength could be ranked at the bottom of rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods.

He was even more astonished because he didn't see how Tuoba Ye attacked him and struck away his sword.

"You.....You....." Duan Chengyuan was speechless and afraid.

Tuoba Ye said coldly: "Leave behind the sword, take these people and get out. Inform your boss that if you provoke me in the future, the aftermath won't be something you will be able to endure."

Duan Chengyuan wanted to demand back his sword but he didn't dare to open his mouth.

Tuoba Ye's strength was too frightening, he didn't dare to provoke him.

Just now Tuoba Ye struck away his sword but Duan Chengyuan wasn't able to see through it, he knew he wasn't Tuoba Ye's match.

"Let's go!" Duan Chengyuan said reluctantly.

This time, he had brought over so many people but not even mentioning getting back justice, his sword was snatched, this was a big loss.

Just now, Tuoba Ye attacked within the limits, he didn't make any heavy moves, only making them lose their fighting strength so they still had the energy to move.

In a flash, over thirty disciples made their getaway, not one remained.

"Ferocious! Just joined the sect and immediately defeating over thirty seniors."

"Too ferocious!"

The remaining surrounding people were all new outer sect disciples, many of them wanted to go curry favor with Tuoba Ye but Tuoba Ye went to cultivate his wood cabin, who would dare to go disturb his cultivation.

But, there was a disciple, about ten years old, thin and weak, with pretty and delicate appearance. He entered the Immortal Clouds valley one month earlier than Tuoba Ye and he was taught a very fierce lesson when he had just joined, it took him over ten days to recover.

After seeing Tuoba Ye's strength, he already made a decision to get

along with Tuoba Ye.

This thin and weak disciple was called Yang Bin, he came from a state controlled by the Pill Cauldron sect but he didn't have any identity. His innate talent was not lacking but he had been cultivating only for a short time so his strength was still not strong enough.

Yang Bin was very smart, he didn't go disturb Tuoba Ye's cultivation but instead, started taking care of Tuoba Ye's medicinal garden.

He had been here for a month so he was quite skilled in taking care of the medicinal gardens.

"Really an idiot, could it be by doing this he will notice you and take you in as a little brother?" A disciple was very disdained seeing Yang Bin's conduct.

Although, he also wanted to become Tuoba Ye's little brother but he only was waiting for an opportunity and didn't do anything.

Tuoba Ye naturally knew that there was someone taking care of his medicinal garden but he didn't take pay attention to it.

Tuoba cultivated the Wood Spiritual arts and Fire Spiritual arts for a while and then began researching the Dao of Divine talisman.

With his current strength, he could only refine rank one talismans.

Rank one talisman was a talisman with only one set of talisman array so its power was limited.

Tuoba Ye refined many rank one talismans but in previous life, he had already refined rank two talismans and also had experience on it.

His cultivation base at the present was too low, even using Divine will to directly record the talisman arrays would not work because his Divine Will cultivation base was still a great way behind so he was unable to smoothly record two sets of talisman array.

He was researching the Dao of Divine talisman not to refine talismans but to cultivate Divine talisman body.

He already achieved initial success in Mythical body and making more progress on it was not likely for the time being unless he came across a huge fortuitous opportunity.

Hence, Tuoba Ye intended to first cultivate Divine talisman body to initial success. He was the most proficient in refining talismans, having innate talent in this field and with the Divine Punishment Jade talisman from which he obtained the cultivation techniques for the Dao of Divine talisman, it was like a tiger that has grown wings.

If he could cultivate Divine talisman body to initial success then when cultivating it to large success later, it would definitely be much easier than cultivating Mythical body to large success.

He believed Divine talisman body and the Dao of Divine talisman

complemented each other, they would be very important for his future growth.

Hence, Tuoba Ye placed importance on researching the Dao of Divine talisman, hoping he could make some progress in cultivating Divine talisman body, it would be okay even if he was just able to begin its cultivation.

So long as he was able to begin the cultivation, the next would be somewhat easy.

The crucial point was that there were no predecessors who cultivated Divine talisman body and so there was no directions to follow which meant beginning its cultivation was the most difficult part.

Tuoba Ye didn't have any better ways so he could only cultivate the Dao of Divine talisman along with increasing the power of Divine Will and then with continuous trials, think of ways to make his body portray talisman arrays.

A body was very different from Jade stones and Rune stones, wanting to record talisman arrays on it was impossible.

Hence, the body have to be changed to some extent, only then can talisman arrays be recorded on it.

What changes?

Tuoba Ye didn't know, he could only slowly do trials and think of it.

A series of trials and failures

Tuoba Ye never gave up, he could still have cultivated other divine bodies like Mythical Beast body or Divine Phantom body, but he didn't do that.

"No matter what, I want to walk my own path and create Divine talisman body!" Tuoba Ye vowed secretly.

Chapter 57 Ten Extremes group & Six Dao group

"Boss, you finally came out, it's time to eat!" Yang Bin saw Tuoba Ye come out and immediately welcomed him.

Tuoba Ye frowned: "Who are you?"

"Boss, I am called Yang Bin, I came here a month earlier than you. You were too awesome just before, you taught a lesson to all those seniors!" Yang Bin's face showed admiration.

One couldn't hit a smiling person, Tuoba Ye also felt it difficult to handle Yang Bin.

"Yang Bin, right? I have no intention to take you in as a little brother." Tuoba Ye declared his thoughts.

Tuoba Ye didn't put out sect disciples in his eyes, he also didn't intend to stay at Immortal Clouds valley for long, hence, he had no thoughts of making connections.

"Boss, I will help take care of your medicinal garden in the future, you can concentrate in your cultivation." Yang Bin was somewhat disappointed but he didn't give up.

"Do as you like!" Someone wanted to take care of his medicinal garden, Tuoba Ye naturally welcomed it.

Like this, he could also save a lot of time and could slowly research on how to integrate the Dao of Divine talisman with Divine talisman body.

"Thank you, boss!" Yang Bin was very excited hearing Tuoba Ye's agreement.

Tuoba Ye didn't pay attention to him, after eating the food, he entered the cabin to continue cultivating.

As for Yang Bin, he placed more importance in taking care of Tuoba Ye's medicinal garden than taking care of his own medicinal garden.

Seeing he was doing his utmost, Tuoba Ye was somewhat moved.

Following month, no one came to find trouble for Tuoba Ye. The outer sect elder had given him two books, he remembered all of them, it was about time to return them to the outer sect elder.

New outer sect disciples would all receive these two books, they must learn all of it within two months and then return the books.

Tuoba Ye was not very anxious, he spent the majority of time in researching the Dao of Divine talisman but even like that, within a month, he learned all the contents of those two books.

Especially the information on Spirit medicines, he learned them very seriously.

Tuoba Ye naturally knew the importance of Spirit medicines and medicinal pills. He had already decided to properly cultivate the Dao of Alchemy to provide assistance to Tuoba Clan in future.

Tuoba Ye himself didn't have much necessity for medicinal pills, at least for now.

But for Tuoba Clan to produce a Jindan expert as early as possible, it would have to rely on medicinal pills.

Wood Spiritual arts and Fire Spiritual arts, both were the most basic of Spiritual arts, both of them had ordinary cultivation effects.

However, to refine medicinal pills in the future, he still needed to cultivate them everyday, at least till he was able to concoct pills.

Tuoba Ye was even thinking of cultivating all the five elements Spiritual arts in the future and see if it gives out some special results.

Five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root, no one knew if there could be any accomplishment by cultivating all five elements Spiritual arts.

Five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root's cultivation speed was slow, solely cultivating one basic Spiritual arts would already take a long time, who would be foolish enough to cultivate all five elements Spiritual arts.

Tuoba Ye didn't think of that, by relying on Divine Will to absorb Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi, his cultivation speed would far surpass those cultivators that had good innate talent.

He still lacked Gold Spiritual arts, Earth Spiritual arts and Water Spiritual arts, he could only exchange for them later.

Five elements Spiritual arts were the most common Spiritual arts so their price was very low.

Tuoba Ye wanted to cultivate the five elements Spiritual arts, precisely to see what characteristics each of them possessed.

Five elements Spiritual arts were spreaded widely so it was certain to not be simple.

Previous life, Tuoba Ye looked down upon five elements Spiritual arts, he only searched for higher ranked Spiritual arts to cultivate.

This life, Tuoba Ye already removed his previous life's prejudice and his way of looking into things was not the same, hence, he wanted to test out where cultivating all five elements Spiritual arts would lead to.

Since always, five harmonious elements were known as trash Spirit root. But Tuoba Ye didn't believe that to be true, he was now clear that nothing was absolute.

If it was in his previous life, Tuoba Ye also wouldn't dare to attempt cultivating five elements Spiritual arts.

But in this life, he possessed Divine Root, moreover he was cultivating

Divine Will which could accelerate his cultivation speed so he had time to go test some things which no one dared to challenge.

Tuoba Ye finished his cultivation and prepared to go out to breath some fresh air. He saw Yang Bin was taking care of his medicinal garden.

"Boss, you came out!" Yang Bin became very excited seeing Tuoba Ye come out of his wood cabin.

"Yang Bin, you should spend more time in cultivating, you have begun cultivating only now, it is already slow compared to other outer sect disciples." Tuoba Ye said.

He was overwhelmed by Yang Bin's enthusiasm so he already agreed to take in Yang Bin as his little brother.

Yang Bin had still not advanced to Xiantian Martial God, his cultivation base was indeed low. This was because he didn't have any background, so he naturally didn't have any ways to cultivate properly.

"Boss, you don't need to worry about me, I have Wood and Fire twin attribute Spirit Root, my innate talent is good so my cultivation speed is very fast." Yang Bin was not even a little worried about his cultivation base.

Recently, a lot of new outer sect disciples would discuss about Tuoba Ye, they had incomparable admiration for Tuoba Ye.

Yang Bin was also basking in this light, those outer sect disciples didn't

have any methods to connect with Tuoba Ye, so they could only curry favor with him. He received a lot of benefits, even receiving some treasures which assisted in cultivation. The outer sect disciple who had called him an idiot was now very envious and also regretted it very much.

Having tasted the benefits, Yang Bin was even more resolute in following Tuoba Ye.

At present, his own medicinal garden was taken care of by other outer sect disciples, he was only taking special care of Tuoba Ye's medicinal garden.

Yang Bin's innate talent was indeed good, he was an excellent disciple of Pill Cauldron sect.

But, Pill Cauldron sect had their own rules, those that haven't reached Lianqi realm must join as an outer sect disciple, even the sect leader's son would not be an exception.

In case Yang Bin became a Lianqi expert, those Pill Cauldron sect's elders would definitely compete to take him in as their disciple, his prospects couldn't be measured.

Tuoba Ye took him in as little brother not because of his innate talent but because his actions moved him.

Regarding cultivation, Tuoba Ye also didn't say much, he couldn't give any assistance to Yang Bin for the time being because he, himself, didn't have a firm footing so he didn't dare to use Yin talismans.

Taking advantage of this time, Tuoba Ye wanted to observe Yang Bin to see whether he was sincerely following him or not, and make a decision later.

"Yang Bin, has nothing of importance occurred these days?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Boss, after you taught a lesson to Duan Chengyuan, you have already become a little famous, ordinary outer sect disciples don't dare to find inconvenience for you. Lu Haicheng and Duan Tianmeng are both in seclusion so their brothers don't dare to recklessly rush into action." Yang Bin said: "However, recently several forces have been inquiring about you, I don't know if they want to recruit you or deal with you."

Tuoba Ye wasn't much interested in those so he only nodded his head: "Yang Bin, go cultivate. I am also going to cultivate in seclusion, don't disturb me if there aren't any important matters."

There were too many outer sect disciples in Immortal Clouds valley, the situation was a lot more complex than at Shendu Capital.

If Tuoba Ye wasn't drawn into this, it would be the best but if someone finds inconvenience for him, he would also not shrink back.

Only, it was clearly impossible for Tuoba Ye to be excluded from this.

"Boss, Fierce tiger group's deputy leader Zhang Tianhu wants to pay his respects to you." Yang Bin said.

These days, Tuoba Ye learned that outer sect disciples were divided into different factions, they called themselves to be groups. They were similar to the adventure groups of the outside world, they would form a group and frequently cultivate together as well as investigate into cultivation issues, this was allowed by the Pill Cauldron sect. Inner sect disciples also had many groups, those groups would frequently go outside to gain experience.

According to Yang Bin's discrete inquiries, among inner sect disciples, the most ferocious were Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group.

Among the outer sect disciples, similarly, Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group were the strongest, each controlling tens of thousands of outer sect disciples. They could only be this formidable because they were related to the Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group of the inner sect disciples

Previously Tuoba Ye had conflicted with Duan Tianmeng's and Lu Haicheng's subordinates they were separately classified as Heaven's Dream group and Divine Sea group.

After hearing Yang Bin, Tuoba Ye had no choice but to stop his cultivation and walk out.

"Fierce Tiger group's deputy leader? Why are you looking for me?" Tuoba Ye said doubtfully: "If you came to find trouble, you best leave early."

Zhang Tianhu promptly said: "Sir Tuoba Ye, I didn't come to look for

trouble, I came, alone, to pay my respects to you and consult about an important matter. I heard you offended Divine Sea group and Heaven's Dream group, as long as you are willing to join the Fierce Tiger group then we will step in and resolve your grudge with the Divine Sea and Heavenly Dream group."

Tuoba Ye shook his head: "I have no interest in joining the Fierce Tiger group."

"Sir Tuoba Ye, are you not afraid of the Heaven's Dream group and the Divine Sea group's retaliation? Although these two groups don't have formidable power but both of them have thousands of outer sect disciples under them, they won't be easy to deal with." Zhang Tianhu said.

"Even if the Divine Sea group and the Heaven's Dream group have even more subordinates, I am not afraid of them." Tuoba Ye said calmly.

Zhang Tianhu still didn't give up: "Sir Tuoba Ye, please consider it properly. Our Fierce Tiger group is very strong, not only do we have close to ten thousand outer sect disciples, our Fierce Tiger group is also established in the inner sect disciples. When your cultivation has a breakthrough in the future and you become an inner sect disciple, you will similarly be taken care of by Fierce Tiger group."

"You can go, I don't have any interest in the Fierce Tiger group." Tuoba Ye waved his hand, indicating Zhang Tianhu to leave.

Zhang Tianhu became extremely disappointed and angry. Among the outer sect disciples' factions, the Fierce Tiger group was regarded as

above average mid rank group. If he wanted to recruit new outer sect disciples, all those outer sect disciples would welcome it.

But unfortunately, Tuoba Ye was not acknowledging it, it clearly showed that he looked down upon Fierce Tiger group.

"Tuoba Ye, I hope you consider it carefully, do not harm yourself!" Zhang Tianhu said coldly.

"Yang Bin, send off the guest!" Tuoba Ye simply didn't care and turned around to enter the cabin.

"Tuoba Ye, I will wait and see until when you can act unbridled." Zhang Tianhu resentfully left.

Yang Bin entered Tuoba Ye's wood cabin and said: "Boss, reportedly, this Fierce Tiger group's leader is narrow-minded, it seems we have become enemies of the Fierce Tiger group."

"Doesn't matter, this Fierce Tiger group is of no concern to me." Tuoba Ye said flatly.

"Boss, how about forming our own group? If we form a group then there won't be any groups who will try to recruit us." Yang Bin suggested.

"Forming our group?" Tuoba Ye's mind immediately became active.

Tuoba Ye understood clearly that there would be frequent conflicts

between cultivation worlds and moreover, there would be constant struggles within the cultivation world too. No matter how powerful an individual was, that individual was after all only one person and would not be able to collide with those large forces. If he established a formidable force, he would be able to mobilize more powers for his purposes in the future.

“Boss, what do you think about my proposal? If you form a group, there won’t be any need for you to go to recruit outer sect disciples, I will help you handle these trifling matters and you can concentrate on increasing your strength.” Yang Bin said.

Ten Extremes group (十绝小队) Shi Jue group

Six Dao group (六道小队) Liu Dao group

Heaven's Dream group (天梦小队) - Tian Meng group

Divine Sea group (海神小队) Hai Shen group

Fierce Tiger group (猛虎小队) Meng Hu group

Chapter 58 Mythic group

There was a reason for Yang Bin to ask Tuoba Ye to form a group, he had been bullied and humiliated as a child so he knew the importance of a strong force. Moreover, there were some things for which Yang Bin needed a strong force to accomplish.

Tuoba Ye was considering the advantages and disadvantages, if he established a group then in the future, he would not be able to refrain his group from contending for supremacy and hence, it would take away a lot of his cultivation time.

But establishing a group also had benefits, there would be a lot of subordinates which could not only allow one to have ample confidence but there would also be people to run errands which meant there was no need for one to go to trouble of doing something personally.

Like now, he had taken Yang Bin as a little brother and all the matters regarding his medicinal garden was handed to Yang Bin so he could concentrate on cultivating.

Yang Bin not only took proper care of his medicinal garden but also gathered a lot of news letting Tuoba Ye know of all the happenings.

After thinking it over and over again, Tuoba Ye decided to found his own group.

"Yang Bin, you think we can establish a good group?" Tuoba Ye smiled.

"Boss, you really want to establish a group!?" Yang Bin was surprised.

"Of course, but I still have not thought of a name for it, do you have any suggestions?" Tuoba Ye said.

Yang Bin was excited for a while before calming down: "Boss, you are the leader, you should be the one to choose the group's name."

Tuoba Ye thought for a while and said: "What of Mythic group?"

"Mythic group, this name is pretty good. There are no groups named Mythic at the Pill Cauldron sect." Yang Bin said happily.

"It's decided then, later our group will be called Mythic group." Tuoba Ye decided on the spot.

"Mythic group, great! Boss, do you have any ideas on recruiting experts for Mythic group?" Yang Bin jumped with excitement.

He was young, being able to have his own force was his dream so he naturally was happy.

"For Mythic group, the quality should be put before quantity, I want everyone to be elites, at least they should have potential. Moreover, we want absolute loyalty so there is no need to randomly attract experts to increase our strength." Tuoba Ye said.

"Boss, I will call you leader from now on. I have a proposal, we can attract some experts but they will only be regarded as outer disciples and later, if there is someone who is suitable among them, we can make him a true member of Mythic group." Yang Bin said.

"This plan is not bad, you go put it to work, I don't care which person you take in but to become a true member of Mythic group, they must pass through my screening." Tuoba Ye said.

"Leader, other groups have some system, they give out credits for contributing treasures and with the credits, one can exchange for some cultivation resources and because of this, their cohesion is increased. How about we also make a system?" Yang Bin asked.

Tuoba Ye nodded his head: "You handle this matter too and let me take a look when you do it."

"Leader, then I will go handle it." Yang Bin was very excited, his delicate face was bright red.

After he saw Yang Bin leave, Tuoba Ye continued to cultivate.

After all, Yang Bin was an expert in dealing with these matters, he was young but he had some cards.

With the backing of Tuoba Ye's power, Yang Bin quickly recruited large majority of new outer sect disciples to form Mythic group's outer members.

Other groups would very rarely go attract new outer sect disciples except if they were like Tuoba Ye, having good reputation.

But Yang Bin didn't care, Mythic group had no reputation, so for the time being, he could only attract these new disciples.

Anyway, they were not inner members so their strength was of no importance.

Soon, Yang Bin selected two people from among those new recruits to become his assistants. These two were Gao Chuangxin and Shu Haiyang.

Gao Chuangxin had pretty good strength, he was fifteen years old and was already a rank five Xiantian Martial God, he was regarded to be at the top among new recruits. Shu Haiyang's age was also the same as Gao Chuangxin, he was not powerful, having just entered the Xiantian Martial God realm but he had outstanding wisdom and profound knowledge.

With Shu Haiyang and Gao Chaungxin, one martial and the other wisdom, Mythic group's development was very good.

Mythic group was established but Yang Bin still took care of Tuoba Ye's medicinal garden by himself.

Each day, Yang Bin would inform Tuoba Ye of matters regarding Mythic group, without hiding anything.

Seeing Mythic group walk this quickly in the right track, Tuoba Ye's mood was very good.

However, none of these new recruits had any background, otherwise they wouldn't have been taking care of medicinal gardens in the periphery of the Immortal Clouds valley. Those that had some background knew about customs and would give benefits to the outer sect elder which would allow them to move to other places.

In the whole Immortal Clouds valley, the area Tuoba Ye and others lived in had somewhat thin Heaven and Earth Yuan Qi.

More than half of the Mythic group's outer members were still not at Xiantian Martial God realm, so they still needed time to develop.

Tuoba Ye wouldn't be able to rely on them in a short time, he also didn't have any thoughts of using these people.

He only wanted to immerse himself in bitter cultivation to increase his strength and become an inner sect disciple soon so that he could receive systematic knowledge.

Only recently, Tuoba Ye learned that outer sect disciples didn't have a master, they all had to self-study.

He originally didn't want to create a big stir so he was suppressing his Yuan force cultivation base and didn't deliberately cultivate it.

But the Pill Cauldron sect's rule was that only inner sect disciples could have masters and only then will they receive systematic knowledge.

Tuoba Ye had no choice but to change his original intention and quickly advance his Yuan Force cultivation base to become a Lianqi expert as soon as possible.

.....

"Leader, you are finally out of seclusion!" Duan Chengyuan was very happy.

Previously, he had gone to trouble Tuoba Ye but instead, his sword was snatched, he really felt aggrieved.

Losing to a new outer sect disciple was too humiliating. A lot of people mocked him due to this, making him unable to raise his head.

Lu Haicheng looked tall and powerful, his age was approaching twenty and his strength was very formidable. Two years ago, he was already a rank nine Xiantian Martial God.

This time, he had gone to seclusion cultivation and although he didn't make a breakthrough to become a Lianqi expert, but he was already on its threshold and could breakthrough at any moment.

He was feeling very good due to the guarantee of becoming an inner sect disciple the next year. If he could win in the year-end outer sect disciples great tournament, with the rewards from that tournament, he could perhaps breakthrough even earlier.

There would be a great tournament every year among the outer sect

disciples but to participate in it, one must have rank eight Xiantian Martial God cultivation base. The top ten outer sect disciples would be known as Ten Valiant disciples and they would receive generous rewards, basically all of them had hopes of becoming inner sect disciples. The top hundred outer sect disciples would also receive good rewards.

Due to this, all the outer sect disciples that met the conditions would be prepared to show their talent at the year-end great tournament and soar into the sky.

Lu Haicheng had entered the great tournament in the last two years, in the first year, he wasn't able to be among top hundred so he couldn't get any rewards.

In the second year, Lu Haicheng relied on a rank one Spirit tool which increased his strength by a huge margin, to charge into rank forty eight in the top hundred. He was a distinguished person among the outer sect disciples.

Afterwards, he established Divine Sea group and wantonly attracted experts, expanding very quickly. Now, they were already a rather powerful group among the outer sect disciples.

Lu Haicheng wasn't easily satisfied, he would constantly cultivate in seclusion to increase his strength and make sacrifices to refine Spirit tool, hoping he could charge into top ten at this year-end great tournament.

Based on the past situations, all of the top rankings would be rewarded with Profound Sky pills. With the Profound Sky pill, Lu Haicheng had confidence to become an inner sect disciple in one go.

Or else, Lu Haicheng would still need some opportunities to enter Lianqi realm.

“Duan Chengyuan, how was the Divine Sea group’s development during my absence?” Lu Haicheng asked thoughtlessly.

Divine Sea group was becoming more powerful, a lot of disciples would fight to become its members. Lu Haicheng and his companions had already increased the requirements but Divine Sea group’s members were still continuously increasing.

Due to this, Lu Haicheng allowed Duan Chengyuan to take care of the Divine Sea group without worry. He was in seclusion for two months and only after having progressed in his cultivation, did he come out of seclusion.

Duan Chengyuan’s expression was somewhat unsightly, he hesitated to open his mouth.

“Duan Chengyuan, did something happen to the Divine Sea group?” Lu Haicheng asked coldly.

“No! There are no problems, our development is very good. However.....” Duan Chengyuan still hesitated to open his mouth because it was too humiliating.

“Speak, you have already followed me for several years, what can be so hard to say? If there are no problems with Divine sea group, then the rest

are just small matters." Lu Haicheng's expression became a lot better.

Duan Chengyuan said: "Leader, recently, there are a lot of new outer sect disciples, our Divine Sea group's people tried to teach a lesson to one new outer sect disciple but the result was they kicked a hot iron and instead, two hundred and eight thousand gold coins were extorted from them. When I learned of this, I personally went to retrieve our losses back, hence, I took over thirty experts to teach that new outer sect disciple a lesson but we were completely defeated and even my sword was taken away."

"What!? Even you were not his match!" Lu Haicheng was astonished.

A new outer sect disciple unexpectedly was this strong, this was hard to believe.

However, Lu Haicheng had after all seen the big world, he said at once: "What is that person's name? How old is he? Does he have any background?"

"He is called Tuoba Ye, he looks to be twelve-thirteen years old, his definite age is currently unknown, anyway, he is very young. He came from a small state of the secular world, he doesn't have any background." Duan Chengyuan said: "We investigated these matters properly and only then, we made a move. But that Tuoba Ye was unexpectedly so powerful, going beyond our expectations."

Lu Haicheng frowned: "Do you know his cultivation level?"

Duan Chengyuan shook his head: "I am not very clear on that, our defeat was rather baffling at that time. However, that Tuoba Ye's speed is very fast and very troublesome."

Lu Haicheng immediately had a headache, without knowing everything about Tuoba Ye, he also didn't want to boldly make a move.

Cultivation base showed their levels, fighting fiercely was not primary, becoming an inner sect disciple was of the most importance.

Although Tuoba Ye swept through the Divine Sea group's prestige, damaging the Divine Sea group's reputation. But compared to one's own safety, Lu Haicheng clearly regarded his own safety as more important.

"Duan Chengyuan, think of a way to know everything about that Tuoba Ye, the more detailed the better. Also, does he have other enemies?" Lu Haicheng said profoundly.

Duan Chengyuan's eyes shone, he said happily: "Leader, Tuoba Ye also taught a lesson to Heaven's Dream group but there have been no movements from the Heaven's Dream group. So long as we instigate them, they might jump out to teach Tuoba Ye a lesson."

"You take care of this matter. If Heaven's Dream group makes a move, we will go observe Tuoba Ye's strength. If this causes Heaven's Dream group to suffer, that would be better." Lu Haicheng said.

Hundred million outer sect disciples, there were many groups like this and it was full competition between the groups.

Chapter 59 Heaven's Dream group Charges Over

Divine Sea group quickly spread the news saying that Heaven's Dream group was taught a lesson by a new outer sect disciple and even after that, they didn't dare to strike back, like a tortoise hiding in its shell.

As this news kept on being spread, Heaven's Dream group's reputation took a great hit.

Originally, Heaven's Dream group saw Divine Sea group's experts suffered so they didn't want to go inconvenience Tuoba Ye.

But now, due to this news exposing them, Duan Tianmeng lost his face.

Duan Tianmeng held a lot of importance to his reputation, it hadn't been long since he came out of seclusion and he was immediately angered upon hearing the news: "Gather our forces, we will go teach a good lesson to Tuoba Ye!"

Lu Haicheng and Duan Tianmeng were regarded as old rivals, so he naturally knew that the latter held great importance to face. Hence, their scheme quickly succeeded.

Heaven's Dream group's strength was similar to Divine Sea group's, With Duan Tianmeng personally giving the order, over hundred elite experts were quickly gathered, heading straight towards Tuoba Ye's residence.

Their movements were very domineering so a lot of outer sect disciples

paid close attention to them.

“Heaven’s group gathered so many experts, it seems there is going to be a big movement. The year-end great tournament is going to arrive soon, what is Duan Tianmeng trying to do?”

“Let’s go! Follow Heaven’s Dream group, let’s go watch the show!”

Heaven’s Dream group was making a big move so there were many people who came to watch the show and Lu Haicheng was one of them.

Naturally, Lu Haicheng was in a disguise as he didn’t want anyone to recognize him. He wanted to personally see Tuoba Ye’s strength.

Duan Tianmeng was very strong, and previously, his strength was the same as Lu Haicheng’s. This two people had contested with each other several times and both had wins and losses, it was very difficult to say who was the superior.

This time, they both had gone to seclusion to prepare for the year-end great tournament, it was not certain who made bigger progress.

“Duan Tianmeng, it is really unfortunate, you are too impulsive, you are not worthy to be my adversary.” Lu Haicheng said secretly.

Yang Bin quickly received the news of this movement, he had specially sent people to observe Heaven’s Dream and Divine Sea group so he naturally knew in the first moment.

After receiving the news, Yang Bin's face was somewhat serious, he found Tuoba Ye: "Leader, Heaven's Dream group's leader Duan Tianmeng is personally bringing over hundred experts and is mightily coming towards us to specially find inconvenience for you."

"Doesn't matter, let them come. I hope this time, we can establish our prestige and remove those people's thoughts of trying to find me trouble." Tuoba Ye said calmly.

"Leader, although there are still no inner members in our Mythic group, our outer members are already over thousand, how about assembling all of them to make a show of our might!?" Yang Bin said.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "It isn't necessary, majority of the Mythic group's outer members are new outer sect disciples, they don't have any strength, it will be very easy for them to sustain injuries if we make them come and I will be distracted taking care of them. The Heaven's Dream group will arrive in a moment, you are also not allowed to interfere, I will deal with this properly."

"Leader, you really don't need our help?" Yang Bin asked.

"I don't need. If you get involved, Heaven's Dream group's experts might go deal with you and I will be distracted if that happens." Tuoba Ye shook his head.

"Alright, we will cheer you on from a distance."

Yang Bin was somewhat unwilling but he was too weak, he really would be of no help.

After Yang Bin left, Tuoba Ye continued researching Divine talisman body.

Finally in the afternoon, Heaven's Dream group reached his residence.

Heaven's Dream group only started out with a bit more than hundred experts but behind them, over thousand experts had followed, they all had come to watch the show and they also contained some groups' informers.

Tuoba Ye had previously defeated over thirty experts of Divine Sea group, including the second best of the Divine Sea group, Duan Chengyuan. As this news spread around, many formidable groups of all sizes started to pay notice.

Tuoba walked out of his wood cabin, walking to the middle of the road, he stood there, appearing to be as immovable as a mountain.

He didn't want his wood cabin and medicinal gardens to be destroyed, so he could only fight outside.

"Leader, he is Tuoba Ye, extremely arrogant!" A disciple who somewhat feared Tuoba Ye said and even though Duan Tianmeng was besides him, he was still hiding.

Duan Tianmeng glanced at Tuoba Ye, seeing the latter was so young, he

didn't take it too seriously.

"Kid, you are Tuoba Ye? Was it you who made a move against our Heaven's Dream group?" Duan Tianmeng said coldly.

"I am indeed Tuoba Ye but I don't know who are Heaven's Dream group's people. If you are talking about him, I indeed beat him down, he was obstructing my path without having any strength, wasn't that asking to be beaten!?" Tuoba Ye said calmly.

Duan Tianmeng's imposing manner was very strong, Tuoba Ye could see that if the former's strength was brought to the State of Zhan, he would absolutely be at the top and only Tuoba Xiong would be able to beat him easily.

Tuoba Ye naturally wasn't afraid of him, he was only considering how to beat Duan Tianmeng without exposing too much of his cards.

He didn't want to show-off too much as that would prevent him from disguising as a pig to eat the tiger, in the future.

"Kid, join our Heaven's Dream group, everyone can be considered to be a family and then, I can spare you. If you don't agree, then don't blame me." Duan Tianmeng snorted coldly.

Tuoba Ye sneered: "I will not join any groups because I have established my own group, Mythic group. If you want to join the Mythic group, everyone can be considered to be a family and I won't bother about your rudeness just now."

"Haha.....a new outer sect disciple established a group, you think you have an inner sect disciple as your backer!" Duan Tianmeng laughed loudly.

He laughed for a while and continued to speak: "You are just a small character that came from the secular world and you still establish a group, this is simply ridiculous."

"Whether I have the qualifications to establish a group or not, you don't have a say in it." Tuoba Ye sneered: "I have established it, so what are you gonna do?"

"Tuoba Ye, since you can't adapt to the situation, then don't blame me." Duan Tianmeng's expression was cold: "Old Two, move together with everyone and capture him, it will be okay as long as you leave him with a little life."

Outer sect disciples were prohibited to cause casualties in their fights with each other, even Duan Tianmeng didn't dare to challenge this rule.

He was regarded to be among the top outer sect disciples but he still didn't dare to challenge the authority due to the fear of being kicked out.

Although every sects wantonly recruited disciples nowadays, but if a disciple violated the sect's rules, he would absolutely suffer severe punishment.

Previously, Tuoba Ye defeated over thirty experts of the Divine Sea

group, Duan Tianmeng didn't dare to be negligent so he let his subordinates attack first to observe Tuoba Ye's strength.

Tuoba Ye's expression didn't change confronting these hundred or more experts, he wasn't not even a little nervous.

There was no use in numbers when trying to deal with Tuoba Ye.

"Since you are going against me, then don't blame me." Tuoba Ye said loudly.

Soon after, Tuoba Ye charged, his speed quickly reaching its extreme.

"Release your Yuan Force, attack!" Duan Tianmeng said loudly.

He had heard of Tuoba Ye's battle accomplishments and knew of Tuoba Ye's extreme speed and also of his formidable close-quarter fighting.

Heaven's Dream group's experts began their long distance attacks.

But the road was not so wide, only over ten experts could attack Tuoba Ye together, the people behind were blocked off.

Tuoba Ye didn't dodge this time, he directly used his fists to smash the sword qis and blade lights, then he rushed towards the crowd of people.

Tiger enters the flock of sheep!

Tuoba Ye was precisely the tiger and Heaven's Dream's group's experts resembled lambs, having no strength to resist.

Whether it was rank five Xiantian Martial Gods or rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert, all of them were unable to resist one move from Tuoba Ye.

To settle the fight quickly, Tuoba Ye used some of his physical strength making each of his move dispatch one person. Any person he struck lost all their fighting strength.

He attacked within the limits, he didn't want those people's lives. After all, it had not been easy for him to join the Pill Cauldron sect, he naturally didn't wish to be driven out and deprived of everything.

If he killed the same sect disciple in front of such a crowd, he would certainly be expelled. Only an idiot would do this.

"Aaahhh....."

"It's over, my arm is broken!"

Someone would be constantly sent flying and all of them would fall on the road and their fall was very miserable.

All the nearby medicinal gardens, on the whole, belonged to the Mythic group's outer members. Tuoba Ye naturally wouldn't go destroy those

medicinal gardens. Otherwise, he would have thrown the Heaven's Dream group's people very far.

Duan Tianmeng was constantly observing Tuoba Ye but he was not able to see Tuoba Ye's cultivation base.

"What cultivation base does this Tuoba Ye have? His Yuan Force fluctuations are not strong, seems to be almost similar to rank seven Xiantian Martial God expert. But he can easily defeat rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert." Duan Tianmeng was bewildered.

"Leader, this Tuoba Ye seems to possess extremely formidable physical strength, could he be a body refining expert?" A rank nine Xiantian Martial God expert besides Duan Tianmeng said, he was Heaven's group's deputy leader.

"Body refining expert!" Duan Tianmeng was shocked: "It can't be, right? Body refining techniques are extremely difficult to cultivate and moreover, wanting to have accomplishment in it is even more difficult, this kid is only this old but his Yuan Force cultivation base has reached rank seven Xiantian Martial God realm, this is already very rare."

"Leader, take a look, our people have been attacking Tuoba Ye but he doesn't seem to have any problems at all. Most likely, he is a body refining expert."

Duan Tianmeng said: "There is also a possibility for Tuoba Ye to possess a defense Spirit tool."

His eyes shone, if Tuoba Ye really possessed a defense Spirit tool, he wouldn't mind taking it forcibly.

"If it is really a defense Spirit tool, we must definitely plunder it. If leader has a defense Spirit tool then you absolutely can charge into top ten in the coming year-end great tournament."

"Of course, I already have an attack Spirit tool, if I also have a defense Spirit tool, my fighting strength will be doubled." Duan Tianmeng was very excited.

It was not only him that was thinking of this, even Lu Haicheng who was in the distance also thought Tuoba Ye possessed a defense Spirit tool.

Regarding defense Spirit tool, Lu Haicheng also similarly coveted it: "I really made a mistake, if I had known earlier, I would have brought large numbers of experts and snatched the defense Spirit tool first!"

Body refining experts were rarely seen at Shenwu Continent so they didn't think of this possibility.

Mythic group also had over hundred of its outer members watching the battle from a distance. When they saw Tuoba Ye's great divine might, making Heaven's Dream group's experts wail like ghosts and howl like wolves, they became very excited.

"Leader is really ferocious, we have such a formidable leader, we don't have to be worried of being bullied again in the future."

Yang Bin laughed: "Of course, don't look at the leader being young, he is an absolute genius, what are Heaven's Dream and Divine Sea group? They are totally not his match."

"Deputy leader, how about we cheer our leader?" Gao Chuangxin asked.

Shu Haiyang said: "It's better to forget it, we should not reveal our position for the time being. Just in case, the Heaven's Dream group's experts come to deal with us, our leader will have no ways to help us."

"Everyone, just watch the battle and don't reveal yourselves." Yang Bin said: "Leader also warned me not to not try to help so as to avoid being meddlesome."

"It would be great if I have even one tenth of leader's strength!" A disciple was full of admiration.

"I also would like that!"

Chapter 60 No Defense Spirit Tool!

In a short moment, Tuoba Ye had already beaten down over fifty experts and he was still continuing.

Heaven's Dream group's those experts started to feel fear, they were powerless when confronting Tuoba Ye.

Regardless of how strong their attacks were, Tuoba Ye was indifferent but Tuoba Ye's attacks however were unendurable.

Even if those experts used all their strength to defend, they still had no ways to block a single move from Tuoba Ye.

They started to feel fear and they continuously retreated, not daring to attack Tuoba Ye.

Duan Tianmeng was having a headache, he wanted to plunder Tuoba Ye's defense Spirit tool very much but he didn't want to rush forward before being clear about Tuoba Ye's strength.

But right now, his subordinates had no ways to resist so he was forced to stand up.

"Go! We will pincer attack from left and right sides, I don't believe he will be able to stand up to our attacks." Duan Tianmeng said coldly.

To defeat Tuoba Ye, Duan Tianmeng already didn't consider about anything else.

Two rank nine Xiantian Martial God moved together and the still remaining many experts of the Heaven's group were impeding Tuoba Ye.

The situation was critical, Yang Bin and the rest could do nothing to help, they could only watch helplessly.

"Leader will be fine, right? That Duan Tianmeng is very strong, the blade on his hand is reportedly a rank one Spirit tool." A disciple said anxiously.

Yang Bin said: "Don't worry, leader will be okay, leader is the strongest."

"Right, everyone should believe in the leader, he is very powerful." Shu Haiyang said.

Majority of them were all new outer sect disciples, if Tuoba Ye lost, they would perhaps not dare to continue to remain in Mythic group.

In this sort of situation, the others needed to make them have confidence, make them have confidence in Tuoba Ye's strength.

Tuoba Ye fought in all sides, his eyes were looking at all directions, he saw Duan Tianmeng and his companion were on the move, he didn't dare to be careless.

In particular, Duan Tianmeng was holding a rank one Spirit tool which was emitting traces of cold air, it was extremely terrifying.

Tuoba Ye was astonished for a brief moment and afterwards, he immediately thought of a way. He didn't want to fight recklessly with Duan Tianmeng and his companion so he quickly evaded them, continuing to handle other experts of the Heaven's Dream group.

His thoughts were very simple, first dispose the other experts so that they won't be a hindrance when he concentrated on dealing with the two rank nine Xiantian Martial God experts.

"Tuoba Ye, if you have skills, then fight me." Duan Tianmeng said furiously.

"Duan Tianmeng, do you dare to fight one-on-one with me?" Tuoba Ye replied with a question: "You are really shameless, you have sent this many people to deal with me, a sole person and you still have the nerve to ask me to fight without moving and let you attack? Is it mine or your brain that has a problem?"

Tuoba Ye's reply humiliated Duan Tianmeng, making him embarrassed in front of all the people, he flew into a terrible rage: "Tuoba Ye, you are dead!"

"Kill me? You don't have that ability." Tuoba Ye said disdainfully.

Duan Tianmeng cried out angrily, making those surrounding experts laugh loudly.

“This Tuoba Ye is really sarcastic, I reckon Duan Tianmeng’s fury has already reached the limits!”

“Duan Tianmeng cares about his face the most, where could he have suffered like these?” An expert shook his head.

“Tuoba Ye has angered Duan Tianmeng but I am afraid the one to suffer will be himself.”

Although Tuoba Ye’s performance just now was good and his strength was formidable but very few experts were optimistic about him.

Duan Tianmeng had already been famous long ago and he also possessed a Spirit tool on his hand, naturally he had a great deterrence power.

Unfortunately, Duan Tianmeng’s deterrence power had no effect on Tuoba Ye, his shouting and screaming were ignored by Tuoba Ye who continued to deal with other experts of the Heaven’s Dream group.

Tuoba Ye’s speed was very fast, the two rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods had no ways to obstruct him.

In front of the two beleaguered rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods, Tuoba Ye spent some more time to beat down all the other experts of the Heaven’s Dream group.

After finishing this, Tuoba Ye seemed very indifferent as if what he did just now was of no relation to him. He was also not tired, brimming with vitality and fighting strength.

Seeing Tuoba Ye facing the enemy boldly and dealing with them in a short time, the surrounding spectators' eyes widened, they were stunned.

"Tuoba Ye is too powerful, even while confronting Duan Tianmeng and others' attacks, he was still able to skillfully and easily deal with the Heaven's Dream group's experts."

"We must never provoke this Tuoba Ye in the future, he is unrivalled in group fights!"

.....

"Duan Tianmeng, it's your turn now, both of you come at me." Tuoba Ye said coldly.

Duan Tianmeng looked at his able subordinate and with tacit agreement, they charged towards Tuoba Ye from left and right.

Tuoba Ye didn't look at Duan Tianmeng, directly charging towards the Heaven's Dream group's deputy leader.

That deputy leader was immediately startled, how could he still dare to go besiege Tuoba Ye, he retreated to protect himself first.

Just like this, Tuoba Ye easily dealt with Duan Tianmeng and that deputy leader's joint attack, taking up the initiative.

He continued to chase after the deputy leader whereas Duan Tianmeng was chasing after him.

Finally, it was still Tuoba Ye's speed that was victorious, he overtook that deputy leader, the deputy leader was startled and promptly put up his hands to face the attack.

In his panic, he unexpectedly used his fist to block off Tuoba Ye's fist.

"Kacha!" He heard the sound of his bones breaking and then, was sent flying.

"Ahhh!" A blood-curdling, extremely shrill scream echoed out.

Tuoba Ye had quickly dealt with the Heaven's Dream group's deputy leader, he then turned around to meet Duan Tianmeng head-on.

"Tuoba Ye, your strength is not bad, I will give you a chance, join the Heaven's Dream group, I can let you become the deputy leader and I will forget about all the previous matters." Duan Tianmeng didn't make a move hurriedly.

After learning Tuoba Ye's ferociousness, he even more wanted to rope in Tuoba Ye to join the Heaven's Dream group.

Even at this time, Duan Tianmeng was full of confidence in himself because he possessed a Spirit tool and Tuoba Ye clearly didn't have a Spirit tool to resist him.

Although Duan Tianmeng suspected Tuoba Ye was in possession of defense Spirit tool but the defense Spirit tool can't always protect the whole body, he still had ways to defeat Tuoba Ye.

"Duan Tianmeng, I will also give you a chance, disband the Heaven's Dream group and join the Mythic group. Or bring your Heaven's Dream group to merge with the Mythic group, then I not only won't bother you, I can still give you a lot of benefits." Tuoba Ye smiled.

"Kid, you are courting death, don't blame me. Even if I really kill you, I won't be expelled." Duan Tianmeng's tone was ice cold.

Hearing him say this, everyone could make several conjectures, this Duan Tianmeng's background was not simple.

Tuoba Ye was also somewhat moved, he had only thought of establishing his might so as to have fewer inconveniences. But it seems now, even if he defeated Duan Tianmeng there would be more inconveniences later and they would not lessen.

Under this situation, Tuoba Ye had no intention of stopping his attacks.

Since he already offended Duan Tianmeng, there were no ways to dissolve this conflict unless he was willing to live under Duan Tianmeng.

Tuoba Ye was not the kind of person who would live under others, he absolutely won't dissolve the Mythic group and join the Heaven's Dream group.

"Tiger Beheading blade——make a clean break!" Duan Tianmeng used his unique technique.

Seeing Duan Tianmeng use this technique, Lu Haicheng was moved, he had fought Duan Tianmeng several times and knew about the ferociousness of this technique, even he had to use his unique technique to go against this technique and only then could he narrowly neutralize it.

The blade light was thick and long as if it had substance and it seemed to be able to split open the skies in two.

The blade light kept on growing, chopping towards Tuoba Ye.

This blade light had the power to cleave open a small mountain.

Tuoba Ye naturally could block the blade light, his Mythical body was cultivated to initial success, his physical defense was very strong, exceeding imaginations. Let alone a rank one Spirit tool, even if it was a rank three Spirit tool, it also wouldn't be able to cut open Mythical body's defense.

Tuoba Ye had tested this when he obtained a rank three Spirit tool from Duan Yu, the result was his Mythical body was too tyrannical, directly resisting the rank three Spirit tool's attack and not even a white scar was

inflicted on him.

Tuoba Ye gained a lot of benefits after his Mythical body reached initial success. The first was huge increase in his defensive strength, making his physical defense even surpass a rank three defense Spirit tool.

Nevertheless, he didn't block the blade light head-on and dodged to the side escaping the edge of the blade light.

Tuoba Ye had just dodged when a huge blade light appeared again to his side. If the blade light swept through its path, Tuoba Ye would definitely cut apart from his waist. Seeing that huge blade light, Yang bin and others' palms were full of sweat due to their nervousness.

Duan Tianmeng's strength couldn't be belittled, moreover he had plentiful fighting experience, there were almost no intervals between his two moves.

If not for Tuoba Ye using his Divine Will to observe the attack, he would not have been able to see its weak point.

Seeing the weak point of the attack, Tuoba Ye naturally evaded the attack.

Blade light swept through but it was only able to cut open Tuoba Ye's clothes, revealing his body.

"How is this possible? This Tuoba Ye, from the start, didn't possess a defense Spirit tool, his physical defensive strength is too valiant." Lu

Haicheng saw Tuoba Ye's body didn't have any defense Spirit tool.

Spirit tool could merge with the body but when fighting, it would cover the skin and act as a safeguard. Naturally, if it was an Immortal tool, it could protect the body without being exposed. Tuoba Ye was a Xiantian Martial God, it was not possible for him to subdue an Immortal tool. Even if it was a Spirit tool, it would be difficult for him to refine it if there was no one to help him.

But Tuoba Ye cultivated Divine Will, it was easy for him to refine Spirit tools. But, only he knew this, outsiders didn't have any knowledge about this.

Lu Haicheng didn't know Tuoba Ye's circumstances, but he was certain Tuoba Ye didn't have a defense Spirit tool.

If Tuoba Ye had a defense Spirit tool, it was impossible for him to not use it to protect himself when facing Duan Tianmeng, a formidable opponent.

Duan Tianmeng also discovered this, he initially believed Tuoba Ye had a defense Spirit tool so he was thinking of plundering it.

However, he saw Tuoba Ye had no defense Spirit tool at all, his astonishment couldn't increase any further.

"You don't have a defense Spirit tool?" Duan Tianmeng couldn't help but ask, even halting his attack.

Seeing Duan Tianmeng's stunned expression, Tuoba ye was also surprised, he had never said that he possessed a defense Spirit tool.

Tuoba Ye came back to his sense and laughed: "Who told you I have a defense Spirit tool?"

"Your defense is so valiant, even a rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert couldn't injure you, could it be you were able to resist it without the help of a defense Spirit tool!?" Duan Tianmeng was very shocked, his mouth was wide open: "Your physical defensive strength is so valiant! Could you be a body refining cultivator?"

It was not only Duan Tianmeng who was concerned about this question, a lot of experts were also waiting for Tuoba Ye's reply.

Most of all was Lu Haicheng, Divine Sea group and Tuoba Ye had hatred between them so he would have to update the old information on Tuoba Ye.

"What is a body refining cultivator?" Tuoba Ye asked a question, everyone was immediately stupefied.

He didn't even know what a body refining was, so he definitely wasn't a body refining cultivator, all those surrounding experts thought this.

Actually Tuoba Ye was very clear about this, he intentionally said this so that other people won't be able to see through his details.

With his details hidden, later he could still disguise as a pig to eat the

tiger and moreover, make his enemy have even more headaches.

Chapter 61 A battle to become Famous

"You are not a body refining cultivator and you don't have a defense Spirit tool, then why is your defensive strength so strong?" Duan Tianmeng couldn't help but ask.

He had just asked when he felt that he was somewhat stupid. This was Tuoba Ye's secret, Tuoba Ye was not likely to tell him so him asking was also in vain.

Tuoba Ye laughed: "Why should I tell you? You are my enemy, will I tell my biggest secret to you?"

Tuoba Ye's rebuke made Duan Tianmeng's expression very unsightly.

Those spectators also commented and their words were very unpleasant to hear.

"Has Duan Tianmeng's brain snapped? Asking such a question."

"Ridiculous, asking such a question." This was said by a person who was rather afraid of Duan Tianmeng, or else he would have made even more offensive remarks.

Duan Tianmeng was extremely unhappy: "Tuoba Ye, since you don't have a Spirit tool to protect you, your death is certain."

He again had the confidence to defeat Tuoba Ye.

"Duan Tianmeng, you are using Spirit tool but even then, your loss is certain!" Tuoba Ye laughed.

"I am using Spirit tool, my victory is set, how will I lose?" Duan Tianmeng again couldn't help but ask.

After speaking, he again felt regret.

"Forget about it, I will let you know otherwise your defeat will be obscure." Tuoba Ye seemed to take pity on him: "Your cultivation base barely allows you to use the Spirit tool, your power is not bad but it is too exhausting to you. If you don't finish a fight quickly, then you will definitely lose."

Xiantian Martial God expert using a Spirit tool, this was skipping a rank to use the Spirit tool so it was too exhausting. The Yuan force of rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods was at most, able to use a Spirit tool for approximately ten times, if they can't defeat their opponent within this limit, then they won't have any strength to continue fighting.

"Tuoba Ye, I really have to thank you for reminding me, I will settle this fight and dispose of you quickly." Duan Tianmeng said coldly.

Tuoba Ye didn't dare to be careless, he didn't intend to reveal the fact of him being a body refining cultivator for the time being. Hence, he could only use other ways to defeat Duan Tianmeng.

He used Divine Will to carefully observe Duan Tianmeng, once he found a weak point, he could use it to evade.

Duan Tianmeng was even more serious this time, using his unique technique, Tiger Beheading blade burst forth with enormous and dazzling blade light.

"Drop dead!" At this time, he already didn't care about any rules, so long as he could defeat Tuoba Ye, he was resolved to make an all-out effort, even if he killed Tuoba Ye, he wouldn't hesitate.

Tuoba Ye saw a tiny weak point and once again, dodged the attack.

Duan Tianmeng immediately became anxious, he was only able to use Tiger Beheading blade a few times, if the battle continued like this, the one that would lose was him.

Duan Tianmeng increased his speed and power.

His technique was very exquisite but under the Divine Will's observation, there were many weak points.

Tuoba Ye was only grabbing the weak points and then easily evaded, not fighting recklessly with Duan Tianmeng.

He didn't want to reveal his cards otherwise even if he let Duan Tianmeng attack him, he would not suffer even a tiny injury.

Duan Tianmeng had attacked several times now but Tuoba Ye was able to easily dodge out of the way.

He was very anxious because his Yuan force was being exhausted and if he can't settle the fight quickly, he would have no fighting strength left.

Duan Tianmeng was putting his whole till his final attack, he was looking for an opportunity.

Unfortunately, even if Tuoba Ye just stood there, he felt there were no weak points, he didn't have the confidence of being able to defeat Tuoba Ye.

Duan Tianmeng was thus preparing to leave, at least it would end up in a draw, he had also been occupying the upper hand so his face would still not be lost.

"Tuoba Ye, I shall spare you today, you just wait till I teach you properly later." Duan Tianmeng gave up.

"Leader Duan Tianmeng, you want to leave like this, I am afraid it won't be so simple. You brought over hundred people to inconvenience me and now, you want to leave just like that, wouldn't people say I am a pushover and later, they would all try to step over my head." Tuoba Ye said loudly.

Duan Tianmeng said coldly: "What do you want?"

"Leave the Spirit tool on your hand and then you can leave with your people. Otherwise, don't even think of leaving like this." Tuoba Ye said

calmly.

"You want my Spirit tool!" Duan Tianmeng was immediately stupefied: "You are taking it too far, don't even dream about it. I have still not been defeated, if you have skills then speak after defeating me."

Tuoba Ye laughed: "Since you are looking for me to beat you, if I don't agree then wouldn't that be giving you too much face. Like you wish, I will beat you and then snatch the Spirit tool."

Duan Tianmeng was immediately speechless but he didn't want to hand over the Spirit tool neither did he want to be defeated.

The situation had already changed by a lot, he, himself had fallen into a trap.

Duan Tianmeng didn't dare to be careless against Tuoba Ye, he also didn't dare to take the initiative to attack because the Yuan force remaining in his body was only enough to use the Tiger Beheading blade once.

Duan Tianmeng decided to be patient and maybe there would be an opportunity finally when he could reverse the situation and defeat Tuoba Ye.

Lu Haicheng saw Duan Tianmeng's situation was the same as if you ride a tiger, it's hard to get off, he said inwardly: "Fortunately, I didn't make a direct move against Tuoba Ye and instigated Duan Tianmeng to make a move, otherwise my current situation would be the same as Duan

Tianmeng.”

Lu Haicheng had already given up any thoughts of provoking Tuoba Ye for the time being.

Without a powerful helper, if he went to provoke Tuoba Ye, wouldn't that be asking to be oppressed?

“This Tuoba Ye is really ferocious, he just entered the sect but he was able to force Duan Tianmeng, who was already famous long ago, to this extent.”

“Tuoba Ye has limitless potential, in the future, Mythic group might be able to be as famous as Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group. We need to take advantage of Mythic group being just established, to be its members. We will receive many benefits in the future.”

.....

There were many experts who hadn't joined any factions, they already made some plans in their mind.

There were harsh conditions to become a member of Ten Extremes group or Six Dao group, not everyone who wants to join could join it. Mythic group was just recently established, its condition would definitely be more relaxed so the earlier one joined it, the better.

Yang Bin saw Tuoba Ye was in control of the situation, he also started to move about.

"Mythic group is recruiting, those who wants to join, come here." Yang Bin said loudly.

Immediately, many experts ran over, requesting to join the Mythic group.

"This senior, I want to join the Mythic group, what are the requirements?"

"I want to join the Mythic group, what are the requirements?"

.....

"There are no conditions to join the Mythic group. But, anyone who just joins the Mythic group will all be outer members, they will only become inner members after being evaluated." Yang Bin said.

The majority of the outer sect disciples could all accept the condition put forth by Yang Bin. Because other groups had relatively harsh conditions, either one should pay taxes or there was a requirement for the cultivation base.

Although Mythic group demanded for a further evaluation to become an inner member, but becoming an outer member was also not bad as they would also be considered to be Mythic group's people and there wouldn't be anyone who would dare to provoke them.

Gao Chuangxin and Shu Haiyang, both lent a hand, beginning to recruit outer members.

Lu Haicheng saw Duan Tianmeng was unable to suppress Tuoba Ye but instead, it was encouraging Mythic group and Tuoba Ye's fame. He could only give a bitter laugh seeing this.

Duan Tianmeng became even more depressed, Heaven's Dream group turned into a stepping stone for Mythic group. Heaven's Dream group was suffering a disastrous decline whereas Mythic group was making a name for itself.

But Duan Tianmeng could not do anything to prevent this, he fully concentrated, hoping for his final strike to defeat Tuoba Ye and redeem some reputation.

Tuoba Ye was continuously moving about, his speed was extremely fast, it seemed he was waiting for an opportunity to defeat Duan Tianmeng. But in fact, it was not so, he was only luring Duan Tianmeng to use his Spirit tool, he had already seen that there was hardly any Yuan force left within Duan Tianmeng.

Two people were in a deadlock, Tuoba Ye was very relaxed, with the whole situation in his palm.

But Duan Tianmeng was in a miserable state, he was very tensed and his body was covered with sweat. His hands that were holding the Tiger Beheading blade was full of sweat and his grip was somewhat unstable, he had already gripped the Tiger Beheading blade tightly several times but he felt the Tiger Beheading blade was slipping off. This was because

he was too nervous. He didn't even dare to blink, sweat flowed into his eyes but he didn't blink.

"Duan Tianmeng, prepare to receive my move!" Tuoba Ye said loudly.

Duan Tianmeng became even more nervous after hearing this, he was really concentrating all his attention to Tuoba Ye.

But Tuoba Ye didn't make any moves, he was only laughing off in a distance, moving around from time to time, scaring Duan Tianmeng.

This was really a kind of torture to Duan Tianmeng.

If he could, he really would like the battle to end soon.

Tuoba Ye's every movement affected Duan Tianmeng's heart, he really felt it hard to take.

Seconds and minutes flowed and soon, half an hour passed by, Duan Tianmeng finally could not persevere: "Tuoba Ye, go die!"

He charged towards Tuoba Ye, launching an enormous blade light, he was making a last ditch effort.

Tuoba Ye had already made preparations, gently dodging to the side.

"Duan Tianmeng, you don't have any more Yuan force to use the Spirit

tool. Hand over the Spirit tool and you can leave." Tuoba Ye smiled faintly.

"It is my Spirit tool, I won't hand it to you!" Duan Tianmeng roared loudly.

Tuoba Ye didn't care about that at all, he just walked over and directly snatched the Tiger Beheading blade and then kicked Duan Tianmeng.

"You provoked me, I just beat some sense into you. If you prepare a good price, then I welcome you to find trouble for me." Tuoba Ye said loudly.

"Tuoba Ye, just wait! I will not let you go, today's humiliation, I will definitely pay it back two-fold!" Duan Tianmeng's tone was ice-cold and full of killing intent.

Tuoba Ye didn't take it to heart: "Duan Tianmeng, if you don't take your people and leave, then every person will have to leave behind twenty thousand gold coins."

Duan Tianmeng was unable to speak back, he said loudly: "Let's go!"

Heaven's Dream group's experts very quickly were all gone from the scene.

Lu Haicheng had observed for half a day but he also wasn't able to see through Tuoba Ye so he could only leave first.

Those outer sect disciples that had come to enjoy the scene also left in succession to spread the news of Tuoba Ye defeating Duan Tianmeng.

“Leader, you are too ferocious!” Yang Bin revealed gaze of worship.

Duan Tianmeng was regarded as rather powerful among the million outer sect disciples, he was ranked at forty eight in the previous year’s year-end great tournament. His rank was not the same as Lu Haicheng but his fighting strength was not any worse than the latter. Only, his luck was bad as he ran into a powerful opponent in the tournament and was eliminated earlier.

After going through a year of cultivating, Duan Tianmeng’s strength had increased even more. This year his goal was to charge into top ten, the same as Lu Haicheng.

Tuoba Ye easily defeated Duan Tianmeng, it showed that in the year-end great tournament, his strength was able to take him directly to top ten.

Just becoming an outer sect disciple and charging into top ten of outer sect disciples year-end great tournament, it wasn’t like Pill Cauldron sect hadn’t experienced this but those people all came from within the Pill Cauldron sect, they had received the best resources from their childhood so their strength was naturally astonishing. Tuoba Ye was different, he didn’t have any background, also didn’t have a Spirit tool, if he could charge into top ten as a dark horse, it would thoroughly shake the Pill Cauldron sect.

Chapter 62 Adding fuel to the fire

The news of Tuoba Ye defeating Duan Tianmeng was like tornado, spreading widely at the Immortal Clouds valley.

Now, all the million outer sect disciples of the Immortal Clouds valley knew that there was a new outer sect disciple who had defeated Duan Tianmeng in one go and snatched his Spirit tool.

Duan Tianmeng was powerful, his reputation was also big and he was the leader of Heaven's Dream group. All the outer sect disciples that had stayed for a year at Immortal Clouds valley knew of him.

He had hopes of charging to top ten in this year-end great tournament but he was unexpectedly defeated by a new outer sect disciple, this was too shocking.

Everyone's topic of discussion changed to Tuoba Ye, Mythic group and how Duan Tianmeng and Heaven's Dream group had become Tuoba Ye and Mythic group's stepping stone. Heaven's Dream group's reputation was now very bad.

After Duan Tianmeng returned, he flew into a terrifying rage: "Tuoba Ye, I will definitely kill you!"

"Leader, that Tuoba Ye's strength is very strange, I am afraid very few people among outer sect disciples can defeat him. We can only look for inner sect disciple to take revenge."

"No need, I will go find my older cousin, Duan Tianxiong to deal with Tuoba Ye. I am definitely going to take back my Spirit tool." Duan Tianmeng said in a deep voice.

"Leader, do we let our brothers gather some gold coins and go buy a Spirit tool?"

Duan Tianmeng nodded: "It's settled, I will see if I can buy a rank two Spirit tool this time, I definitely have to be in top ten in this year-end great tournament, only then can I receive Profound Sky pill."

.....

Divine Sea group, Lu Haicheng gathered his people: "Everybody, you are all Divine Sea group's core members, you say how we can teach a lesson to Tuoba Ye?"

He couldn't think of anything so he could only gather his subordinates to give some ideas.

"Leader, Tuoba Ye is too strong, if we try to go deal with him now, I am afraid we will suffer disastrously. It would be better to channel the conflict....."

"Oh! What is your idea?" Lu Haicheng asked.

"Now, Tuoba Ye has a lot of reputation, there are definitely some strong

groups that are already paying attention to him. All the groups that are ranked in top ten have strong background. We can make them go recruit Tuoba Ye but Tuoba Ye is already Mythic group's leader so he naturally won't join any other groups. This will inevitably offend those strong groups. Like this, we don't need to use our own hands to teach a lesson to Tuoba Ye."

"This idea is extremely good!" Lu Haicheng was happy: "Select some smart people immediately and spread the news everywhere that Tuoba Ye is bragging about his strength but you must make sure to not mention that he established the Mythic group."

"Leader, you don't have to worry, we are very good at dealing with such matters."

Lu Haicheng was very excited, he seemed to be seeing a scene where Tuoba Ye was being oppressed by the Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group.

.....

Tuoba Ye's fight had become famous, Mythic group quickly absorbed a lot of people and the number of its members already broke through two thousand.

Mythic group was established late so the outer sect disciples they were able to recruit were also low in strength, they were all leftovers from the selections by the other groups.

Even if it was like that, Yang Bin and the rest were very excited, there were so many people to do errands for them, this kind of feeling was really pleasurable.

However, Mythic group's reputation was not big, some rather strong outer sect disciples had no interest towards Mythic group.

Although there were two thousand outer members but there were still no one that were capable of assisting Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye didn't care about these matters, others were doing the work while he didn't have to do anything.

After taking the Tiger Beheading blade forcibly, Tuoba Ye had entered seclusion, he first used his Divine Will to remove the brand in the Tiger Beheading blade and then, he started to refine it.

Tiger Beheading blade was refined previously by Duan Tianmeng and had his brand, if the brand was not removed then one wouldn't be able to refine it.

Tuoba Ye had gone through two fights now and he realized his fighting style was too monotonous. With the Tiger Beheading blade, he could fully use Tyrant Battle Dragon's blade and become even more formidable in group battles.

Moreover, this Tiger Beheading blade was a rank one Spirit tool so it could increase his fighting strength by a lot.

It took some time to refine the Tiger Beheading blade.

With the Tiger Beheading blade on his hand, Tuoba Ye cultivated the Tyrant Battle Dragon's blade techniques for a while. Tyrant Battle Dragon's blade was taught to the Eight Dragon guards by him but although he studied it for a bit, he was not very proficient on it, he still was the best at Divine Overlord's fist.

With the combination of Divine Overlord's fist and his formidable physical strength, he could sweep everything before him, its might could not be compared by the Tyrant Battle Dragon's blade.

However, Tuoba Ye still took out some time to practice the Tyrant Battle Dragon's blade. With one more method, he would have one more card to play.

Later, if he was able to use his blade techniques to settle the fights then he wouldn't have to expose the Divine Overlord's fist and his physical strength.

After entering the seclusion for five days and five nights, Tuoba Ye finally became proficient in Tyrant Battle Dragon's blade and he then came out of his seclusion.

"Leader, you have come out!" Gao Chuangxin said happily.

Tuoba Ye was in seclusion, and outside of the cabin, Gao Chuangxin along with several outer members with good strength were on guard.

As for their medicinal gardens, there were other disciples taking care of that.

Tuoba Ye was rather pleased, he could finally cultivate and study at ease.

His Yuan force cultivation base was already at a bottleneck, he intended to take out some time to attack the bottleneck and become a rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert.

"How is the outside situation?" Tuoba Ye asked.

He was still somewhat concerned of Immortal Clouds valley's situation, after all, he was now one of its disciples.

"Leader, your reputation has increased even more these days and your name has become more powerful." Gao Chuangxin said: "Shu Haiyang said there was something fishy about this and has already sent people to understand the situation."

"Could it be that someone is intentionally spreading the news about me and exaggerating it?" Tuoba Ye was astounded.

"Leader, you are really amazing, you guessed it at once." Gao Chuangxin said.

Tuoba Ye frowned, he promptly understood that someone was adding fuel to the fire and this someone was trying to make him suffer a disastrous wind. If he was not careful, he might provoke some great

inconveniences.

"Gao Chuangxin, you tell Yang Bin to be careful. In the end, who was the one that spread the news?" Tuoba Ye thought for a moment and said.

"Leader, Shu Haiyang is taking care of this, he has already sent outer members to investigate." Gao Chuangxin said.

"You are pretty good, seize the moment to cultivate and advance your cultivation base." Tuoba Ye said.

Gao Chuangxin was very happy: "Leader, you don't have to worry, we will definitely try hard in cultivating and won't disgrace you."

He felt Tuoba Ye was concerned about him so he was very excited.

"If you have any cultivation problems, you can consult with me. I can still teach you some things." Tuoba Ye said.

These outer members had very poor strength, Tuoba Ye wanted them to increase their strength so that they could help him later. With his previous life's experience, giving pointers to these outer sect disciples were of no issue.

"Leader, if you give pointers to everyone, it will take too much of your time. I can discuss with others and make everyone gather, you can then take out some time to give us a pointer or two which can help us to increase our strength." Gao Chuangxin said.

"Make the arrangements and then, we will decide the time." Tuoba Ye said.

With the experience of having given pointers to the Iron Blood Tiger guards, he could teach these outer members with no problems.

"Leader, there is still a great matter, the outer sect disciples year-end great tournament will be held in a month, are you participating?" Gao Chuangxin asked.

"Year-end great tournament...what are the requirements? And what are the rewards?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"To join year-end great tournament, Yuan force cultivation base must have reached rank eight Xiantian Martial God realm. Rewards are extremely generous, top hundred all receive good rewards and if you can be in top ten, you will receive not only Profound Sky pills but also Spirit tools." Gao Chuangxin was in admiration.

Tuoba Ye was somewhat moved, he himself had no use for Profound Sky pills and Spirit tools but if he brought it back to Tuoba Clan, it would increase Tuoba Clan's strength.

Tuoba Ye had previously received Profound Sky pill so he knew how precious it was. A Profound Sky pill was able to train a Lianqi expert.

But, to consume the Profound Sky pill, one must have Spirit Root, no matter if it was a trash Spirit Root.

Tuoba Ye had the help of Divine Will, he could select slaves with Spirit Root, he was not worried at all about there not being people who could use the Profound Sky pill.

He thought for a moment and decided: "Gao Chuangxin, you ask Yang Bin to help me apply for the tournament, I will also join the fun."

"Leader, you want to participate in the tournament! This is great, we can take this opportunity to launch our Mythic group's fame. With this, we can recruit some experts in the future to maintain the front." Gao Chuangxin was excited.

"This is what I should do, I am after all, Mythic group's leader." Tuoba Ye smiled: "If you require gold coins, you can find me, I have a lot here."

He had extorted nearly three hundred thousand gold coins from the Divine Sea group, it was not bad investing it in expanding the Mythic group. He was Mythic group's leader and founder, he couldn't always just do nothing, right?

He entered the cabin and brought out the gold coins, he then handed it to Gao Chuangxin: "Give all of these gold coins to Yang Bin, ask him to deal with the process, purchase resources for brothers, or use it for other purposes, you don't need to ask me."

"Leader, I will stand in for our brothers to thank you!" Gao Chuangxin said happily.

Gao Chuangxin had good strength and moreover, he attached a lot of importance to loyalty and self-sacrifice. Seeing Tuoba Ye was so magnanimous, he was naturally very grateful.

"Go, there is also no need to guard me every day, you also need to cultivate." Tuoba Ye said.

"Leader, you are our pillar so you absolutely can't meet with a mishap. We will take turns to guard you." Gao Chuangxin said.

"Okay, don't waste your cultivation time." Tuoba Ye could only accept it.

He had now offended Divine Sea group and Heaven's Dream group, it will be very difficult for him to guard against hidden enemies so he couldn't avoid being on guard.

Of course, it was not an easy matter if anyone wanted to sneak attack to disrupt Tuoba Ye's cultivation. In his wood cabin, there were Rabbit Master along with Gold and Silver flying serpent kings guarding him, if anyone rushed in, they would suffer terribly.

Rabbit Master, Gold and Silver flying serpent kings were Tuoba Ye's hidden cards, it was best if they weren't exposed.

It was also not bad having people to guard him, at most, he would give them some benefits in the future and help them advance their cultivation base.

Tuoba Ye didn't like to owe a favor, he couldn't let those outer members

work free of charge.

"Leader, you don't have to worry. We have a lot of members now, we are divided into many small groups so we can alternate to guard you and our cultivation wouldn't be stopped." Gao Chuangxin said.

"Alright, then I won't get involved in it." Tuoba Ye said: "I will continue to cultivate in seclusion, tell me if there are any matters."

Tuoba Ye intended to enter seclusion to attack the bottleneck and become a rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert as soon as possible.

He had not been worried at the beginning but to participate in the year-end great tournament, he had no choice but to advance his cultivation base.

However, he hadn't cultivated for long and he still hadn't broke through his bottleneck, when someone came to visit him. He was forced to come out of the seclusion, deal with this first and then peacefully cultivate.

Chapter 63 Mighty Divine Punishment group

"Leader, there is someone who says he is the deputy leader of Divine Punishment group, do you want to see him?"

"I will come out to see him." Tuoba Ye muttered to himself.

He had heard of the Divine Punishment group, this was the fifth ranked group in Pill Cauldron sect, it was also ranked fifth among the core disciples, not something which could be compared by the Divine Sea group and Heaven's Dream group.

Divine Punishment group was the same as Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group, they were the true monoliths. Not only their members had formidable strength but they also had profound background within the Pill Cauldron sect.

Tuoba Ye walked out and saw the Divine Punishment group's deputy leader, the latter seemed to be seventeen or eighteen, he was not old but his cultivation base was rank nine Xiantian Martial God.

Tuoba Ye didn't speak when the counterpart asked him: "You are Tuoba Ye?"

His tone was very indifferent as if he was looking down on Tuoba Ye.

Hearing the tone, Tuoba Ye frowned: "I am Tuoba Ye, who are you?"

What's the matter?"

Tuoba Ye could still be said to be polite and wasn't angry.

"I am Divine Punishment group's deputy leader Lu Junfeng, I came over this time to let you join in our group." The youngster's tone was still indifferent as if he was full of enmity towards Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye was unable to make neither head nor tail of it, he said: "Sir Lu Junfeng, I appreciate your good intentions but I have established Mythic group so I cannot join other groups."

"Disband the Mythic group and join the Divine Punishment group. Our Divine Punishment group has invited you, you should be honored." Lu Junfeng said coldly.

This Lu Junfeng was too domineering, Tuoba Ye was speechless.

"I am sorry, I am not interested in the Divine Punishment group. If you came just for this, then you can leave." Tuoba Ye was still polite.

The counterpart's influence was very big so Tuoba Ye could only act with low-profile.

After all, he had just joined the Pill Cauldron sect, he didn't want there to be inconveniences for himself.

He didn't want to invite trouble, but trouble, unfortunately, found him.

This Lu Junfeng was an important figure in the Divine Punishment group's important figure. He was one of the deputy leaders and the leader regarded him as important, he had promise to be assigned as a leader.

But Tuoba Ye suddenly came out displaying matchless strength and the Divine Punishment group's leader, at once, noticed him.

Divine Punishment group's leader wanted to recruit Tuoba Ye and even wanted to assign him as a leader so Lu Junfeng was naturally not happy.

Divine Punishment group was powerful, if he could become a leader, there would be many benefits. Solely, the inexhaustible cultivation resources were enough to make people fight over it.

Divine Punishment group had several deputy leaders and they were all fighting for the leader's position. But Lu Junfeng's potential was the biggest so he had the most hope of being assigned as a leader.

If he could become Divine Punishment group's leader, Lu Junfeng would even willingly delay the time to breakthrough to Lianqi realm.

He was hostile to Tuoba Ye precisely due to this.

He was very happy when he heard Tuoba Ye already had a group but didn't let it show up and was intentionally trying to infuriate Tuoba Ye so that Tuoba Ye would have a complete falling out with the Divine Punishment group.

"Tuoba Ye, you are only a new disciple, don't think defeating Duan Tianmeng is amazing. If you aren't willing to join the Divine Punishment group, we also won't keep on valuing you." Lu Junfeng said it with disdain.

Tuoba Ye sneered: "This is just okay. I also don't value joining the Divine Punishment group. Both our opinions are the same so you can leave."

"You are looking down on the Divine Punishment group, just wait till later." Lu Junfeng left the scene and departed.

After he returned back, he exaggerated the story to the Divine Punishment group's leader saying that Tuoba Ye was looking down on their group and he even added some more offensive remarks.

His purpose was very simple, that was to make the leader give up on recruiting Tuoba Ye and if he even made a move to teach Tuoba Ye a lesson, that would much better.

Divine Punishment group's leader, Yuan Yangning was furious: "This Tuoba Ye is not able to tell good from bad, I invited him because I regarded him as someone with potential. Even if he didn't want to join, he actually said such things about our group."

"Leader, how about I make a trip back and teach him a lesson first to let him know the terror of our group." Lu Junfeng took the initiative to volunteer.

"No need. Leng Yidao, you go make a trip to offer an invitation one more time sincerely and don't offend Tuoba Ye." Yuan Yangning said: "I will go to seclusion cultivation in the coming days to grasp the victory in this year-end great tournament."

Leng Yidao also was one of the deputy leaders of the Divine Punishment group, he was powerful and his conduct was also honest.

Yuan Yangning was sending him to invite Tuoba Ye, also because of his own purpose as he didn't fully trust Lu Junfeng.

Recruiting Tuoba Ye would have thinned out the benefits of Lu Junfeng and others so they naturally wouldn't be happy.

The position Yuan Yangning was standing on was different, he wanted to truly recruit Tuoba Ye to strengthen the Divine Punishment group.

Divine Punishment group was very strong but it was only ranked fifth and there were still four above it that were suppressing it. If they wanted to progress, they must recruit some extraordinary talented outer sect disciples and develop, step by step.

"Leader, then I will go immediately. I hope we can reach common understanding with Tuoba Ye and make him join our Divine Punishment group." Leng Yidao said.

Seeing Leng Yidao was going to be taking care of this, Yuan Yangning finally relaxed.

But, Yuan Yangning didn't know that several deputy leaders had reached an agreement and that was to prevent Tuoba Ye from joining the Divine Punishment group as it would thin their privileges.

Although Leng Yidao was not that obsessed about the leader position but he also didn't want someone to ride above him and what's more, Tuoba Ye was only a new outer sect disciple.

Leng Yidao quickly reached Tuoba Ye's residence and met up with Tuoba Ye.

Seeing another person of the Divine Punishment group come over again, Tuoba Ye naturally didn't have good expression: "What's the matter? I already said that I have established my own group, Mythic group and will not join other groups."

"Tuoba Ye, I will give you one more chance, disband Mythic group or take the Mythic group to join with the Divine Punishment group." Leng Yidao said with ice-cold tone.

"Haha....." Tuoba Ye laughed loudly: "I see your Divine Punishment group is coming especially to find trouble, right? Where would anyone recruit experts like this?"

Leng Yidao said coldly: "You are just a new outer sect disciple, you are still not worthy for us to find you trouble."

"Since it is like that, I will repeat myself once again. I am Mythic group's leader, I will not join other groups." Tuoba Ye said heavily.

"Our Divine Punishment group is Pill Cauldron sect's fifth ranked sect, you are actually looking down on our group!" Leng Yidao said loudly.

Tuoba Ye was indifferent: "If you want to think like that, then so be it. I am not able to change your thoughts."

He was somewhat clear on counterpart's intention, but he didn't take it to heart.

When Mythic group develops later, it will be unavoidable to conflict with those famous old groups, it was just a matter that would have occurred sooner or later.

The cultivation sects of the Shenwu Continent ignored the existences of the inner groups in the sect and allowing the groups to compete was precisely to raise a good war disciple.

There were frequent conflicts between the cultivation worlds so they needed disciples who were talented in commanding and also needed those who were valiant. As for those disciples growing under the elders' wings, they didn't have much strength and in the times of battle, they wouldn't have much use.

The struggles between the inner groups in the sect was precisely a drill which would allow the sect to cultivate some useful disciples faster.

Although Pill Cauldron sect wasn't good at battles but this kind of common practice was still prevalent.

"You are actually looking down on our group, just wait and see." Leng Yidao said furiously.

Soon after, he left and didn't make any moves against Tuoba Ye.

His goal was only to build contradiction between Tuoba Ye and the Divine Punishment group to make it impossible for Tuoba Ye to join the group. He was not going to fight with Tuoba Ye because he didn't have the confidence of achieving certain victory.

Tuoba Ye didn't care about Leng Yidao leaving, he returned back to the wood cabin to continue cultivating.

Although the Divine Punishment group was very famous but Tuoba Ye was not afraid of them.

After Leng Yidao returned, he naturally exaggeratedly told about Tuoba Ye looking down on the Divine Punishment group.

Two deputy leaders had said the same things in a row, Yuan Yangning had no choice but to believe.

"Let it be, give up on recruiting Tuoba Ye." Yuan Yangning shook his head and sighed: "I want to continue with the seclusion. If there aren't any big events, discuss with each other and don't disturb me."

Yuan Yangning was in seclusion, several deputy leaders discussed to

deal with Tuoba Ye.

Looking at Yuan Yangning's expression, he still seemed to place importance in Tuoba Ye. Those several deputy leaders couldn't be free from anxiety, they felt they must eradicate Tuoba Ye to be at ease.

Lu Junfeng said: "Fellow disciples, we cannot let there be a single trace of possibility of Tuoba Ye joining the Divine Punishment group. So, I suggest we take advantage of this time when the leader is in seclusion. Let's bring out proposals to deal with Tuoba Ye."

"Right, that Tuoba Ye is young but he could defeat Duan Tianmeng, his potential is very astonishing. In case, he joins the Divine Punishment group then the Divine Punishment group would all be under him in the future." Leng Yidao said.

He had never told lies before, so his words moved all the other several people.

Their vision was unable to compare to Yuan Yangning because they were not leaders, they were only deputy leaders. With their vision, even if they became a leader, it would be difficult for them to develop the Divine Punishment group.

Yuan Yangning had precisely seen through this so he wanted to recruit Tuoba Ye to cultivate him to become the Divine Punishment group's leader.

Those several deputy leaders, all were extraordinary talents of their

generation, they were also pretty intelligent so they were able to quickly develop a countermeasure.

.....

Tuoba Ye was tackling the bottleneck in the seclusion, it had already been few days that he hadn't exited out of the cabin.

Yang Bin and the rest were very frantically running about but they didn't dare to disturb Tuoba Ye.

"Deputy leader Yang Bin, what to do now? A lot of our outer members have been bullied and the injuries on some are not light. If we aren't able to take them out of this predicament then I am afraid there won't be anyone to join the Mythic group in the future. Even the members who joined the Mythic group before will also separate and break their relation with the group." Shu Haiyang said.

Yang Bin said: "We can't do anything, we can only for the leader to come out of the seclusion. Mythic group has just established, we don't have any able experts so if we boldly go to take revenge, we will only suffer a disaster."

"This time, those people who are moving against us consist of Heaven's Dream group, Divine Sea group and the ones who are striking the greatest damage to us are the Divine Punishment group's experts. That Divine Punishment group, after not being able to recruit leader is now unexpectedly trying to suppress us everywhere, what are their intentions?" Shu Haiyang analyzed.

Yang Bin sighed: "Divine Punishment group is ranked fifth, they have outstanding fame. Leader didn't give face to them so it was unavoidable to escape from their retaliation mentality. Only, they are making very fierce moves against our outer members, this is really repulsive."

"Deputy leader, not good. Gao Chuangxin took some outer members to exact justice from the Divine Punishment group's people." A youngster was stumbling over.

Chapter 64 Cutting Tendons

Gao Chuangxin attached a lot of importance to brotherhood and he was also somewhat impulsive.

When he heard that the Mythic group's outer members were being continuously bullied, he finally couldn't stand it.

He was originally in charge of supervising some rather strong outer members to guard Tuoba Ye. Hence, it was very easy for him to choose a group of strong members to go take revenge on those that had injured their members. In this group of strong members, the strongest was himself but he was only a rank five Xiantian Martial God, the others were even more weak.

Gao Chuangxin took over ten outer members and quickly found the people who had bullied Mythic group.

The numbers of the opposite side were also not many being over ten experts but the weakest were rank four Xiantian Martial Gods whereas the strongest was a rank seven Xiantian Martial God expert, they were not a group which Gao Chuangxin and the rest could compare to.

Seeing the strength of the opposite side, the outer members who Gao Chuangxin had brought cowered.

"Senior Gao Chuangxin, the opposite side is too strong, we are not their match, it will be better to return back, right?"

"Right, if they attack mercilessly, we will suffer a disaster."

Gao Chuangxin frowned: "If you are afraid, you can return, I definitely must teach them a lesson."

He charged over and said loudly: "Are you the ones that injured our Mythic group's people?"

His imposing manner was very strong and his expression was also very frightening.

But the Divine Punishment group's experts were absolutely not afraid of him, those experts began to laugh loudly.

"Kid, you are only a rank five Xiantian Martial God expert, but you dare to stick out, you are just courting death!"

"Move! Beat him up fiercely!"

Over ten experts surrounded Gao Chuangxin and began to attack.

Most of them were stronger than Gao Chuangxin but they still used their numbers to attack him, simply throwing aside their integrities.

Gao Chaungxin's eyes were very red, he stuck to one expert and began making crazed attacks. He simply didn't care about other experts' attacks.

Those attacks landed on his body and he suffered serious injuries but he still chased after his target and inflicted serious injuries to his target too.

Those other people he had brought were not able to take it anymore, someone shouted loudly: "We cannot abandon Gao Chuangxin no matter what, everyone move together. Even if we suffer, we will suffer together. Stake your lives against them, if they dare to kill us, they also won't be able to escape the punishments."

Over ten experts, they weren't powerful, but with a spirit of staking it all, they charged over.

"Don't kill them, be careful of that." Divine Punishment group's experts became afraid.

This was Immortal Clouds valley, if they really killed their fellow disciples, even if they had some background, they would still be driven away by the sect.

It was originally not easy for them to become a disciple of the Pill Cauldron sect, who would want to be driven away.

Hence, although the Mythic group's people were fiercely beaten up, their injuries were not very heavy. The experts of the Divine Punishment group were afraid of making heavy attacks and kill someone.

Only Gao Chuangxin suffered relatively serious injuries, he had lot of

cracked bones on his body and he was not even able to crawl up.

.....

It was not difficult at all to attack a bottleneck to Tuoba Ye.

But Tuoba Ye wasn't worried of advancing too fast like before, he had continuously accumulated his strength and had accumulated enough strength and he was still continuously accumulating strength.

When everything was prepared and ready, he began to attack the bottleneck.

Everything was like when water flows, a channel is formed, two years of accumulations broke through the bottleneck in a spurt of energy and advanced to rank eight Xiantian Martial God realm.

After becoming a rank eight Xiantian Martial God realm, Tuoba Ye cultivated for three days and three nights, to stabilize his breakthrough.

"It is time to go out, year-end great tournament, here I come!" Tuoba Ye seemed to be very excited.

Although those that could participate in the tournament would not be many among the million outer sect disciples but it had always been Tuoba Ye's previous life's dream to compete in this kind of cultivators competition.

In his previous life, he didn't have a Spirit Root, he had spent all his energy to be able to cultivate so he had no opportunities to compete against his peers.

Now, his wishes were fulfilled, he joined a cultivation sect, and he was going to fight for a rank in the million outer sect disciples competition, just thinking of this felt exciting.

He walked out of the wood cabin and saw Yang Bin along with others waiting outside with anxious expressions.

"Yang Bin, what happened?" Tuoba Ye asked.

He had been in seclusion for several days so he didn't know of any outside matters. Mythic group had many enemies so there was a possibility for something to have occurred.

"Leader, someone made a move against our Mythic group's outer members and the numbers of people who have suffered injuries are not few. Originally, we intended to wait for you to come out to deal with them but Gao Chuangxin took over ten experts to exact justice. They are not strong at all, we are very worried about them." Yang Bin said.

"Then let's move! Go find Gao Chuangxin!" Tuoba Ye didn't say anything further, he was going to rush towards the depths of the Immortal Clouds valley.

"Leader, Gao Chuangxin and the rest have already gone for some time, I don't know if we will be able to make it." Yang Bin said.

Tuoba Ye hesitated for a while: "Yang Bin, come soon after, I will move first."

He used his movement technique and recklessly used his Spirit talismans to increase his speed.

His words had just left, when his whole figure disappeared.

Yang Bin and the rest were stupefied: "Leader is so fast!"

"Leader is definitely much more powerful, those that bullied us will suffer a calamity." Shu Haiyang said in excitement.

Yang Bin calmed down: "We need to speed up, Gao Chaungxin and the rest have left for a long time, they might have already been beaten up. We need to go over to help, leader is only one individual and he won't be able to take care of them."

"Good, we need to immediately catch up."

Tuoba Ye was very anxious, he hurried on with his fastest speed.

His speed quickly reached the extreme and his figure flashed by.

"Someone seems to have passed by on the road!" A youngster said in astonishment.

Beside him, there was another youngster and he looked but he didn't see any figure: "Your eyes are getting weak this young, where is there anyone, not even a ghost can be seen."

"Could my eyes really have gotten weaker?"

A lot of such events occurred on the way, it could be clearly seen how fast Tuoba Ye was.

But he didn't delay even a step, when he arrived to the scene, Gao Chuangxin was seriously injured whereas other outer members all had different degree of injuries. From time to time, Divine Punishment group's experts were humiliating the Mythic group's outer members.

"How extraordinary Mythic group is? Isn't this being stepped under our foot!" A young disciple stepped with force on Gao Chuangxin's hand.

Gao Chaungxin fiercely stared back and didn't even groan.

"You just wait, when our leader comes, you will definitely die!" A Mythic group's outer member said fiercely.

"Haha....." Divine Punishment group's experts all laughed loudly.

One of them said: "Kid, you still don't understand the situation? What is Mythic group? Your leader is only a new outer sect disciple, what will he rely on to contend against our Divine Punishment group?"

"Right!" Tuoba Ye said coldly: "What skills do you think you have by bullying new disciples?"

Upon speaking, he punched out, fist shadow glittered, directly sending the person who was stepping on Gao Chuangxin's hand, flying.

The fist shadow had struck the youngster's thigh, a clear and sharp sound of bones cracking could be heard.

"Aaahhh....." That youngster screamed out very miserably.

"You dare to sneak attack!" Another youngster said furiously.

Tuoba Ye sneered: "To deal with you, I don't need to sneak attack. Come all at once!"

Although these youngster had heard of Tuoba Ye's fame but they still had full confidence on their strength.

Over ten youngsters looked at each other and then they all charged towards Tuoba Ye in an unanimous decision.

Tuoba Ye moved his Tiger Beheading blade, with the blade on the hand, his aggressiveness shook the Heaven and Earth.

"Not good, run away!" A rank seven Xiantian Martial God expert's expression changed greatly.

"Not one shall escape!" Tuoba Ye said coldly.

Following which, he used Tyrant Battle Dragon's blade techniques, shooting out sharp blade lights.

"Ahhh, aahhh....." Blood curdling screams continuously echoed out, over ten experts were on the ground in a flash.

Tuoba Ye's move was very accurate, he cut off their foot tendons, preventing them from escaping.

With cultivator's methods, a broken foot tendons could easily be healed. Tuoba Ye was very clear on this, it could be said that he had shown mercy.

Seeing Tuoba Ye deal with the opponents in a flash, those outer members on the ground became very excited, forgetting the pain on their bodies.

"Leader, you are too ferocious!"

"Leader, we were waiting for you."

.....

"You are all very good!" Seeing the injuries on the over ten outer members, Tuoba Ye was moved.

He first walked beside Gao Chuangxin as he had already checked that the injuries on Gao Chuangxin were the most grave.

"Gao Chuangxin, can you stand up?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Leader, I am okay!" Gao Chuangxin said.

Tuoba Ye used Divine Will to sweep over and found out that the bones were broken on eighteen places on Gao Chuangxin's body, his injuries were very serious.

If it were not for his astonishing physique, he would have already lost his consciousness.

Tuoba Ye didn't didn't dare to be careless, he immediately connected those bones along with all the fractured bones. With Divine Will's help, this couldn't be considered to be difficult.

Finishing this, Tuoba Ye used Wood Spiritual arts to move his Yuan Force to heal Gao Chuangxin.

Yuan Force under Wood Spiritual arts had healing effects.

Tuoba Ye didn't know of other methods to heal so he could only use his Yuan Force to heal Gao Chuangxin.

"Is it better?"

"Leader, thank you. I am a lot better." Gao Chuangxin's expression was indeed a lot better than before and some redness could be seen on his pale face.

"Don't move, wait for Yang Bin and others to help you walk." Tuoba Ye said.

After stabilizing Gao Chuangxin's injury, Tuoba Ye walked towards other outer members.

Their injuries were much lighter, Tuoba Ye used some Yuan Force to stabilize their injuries.

Not long after, Yang Bin and others arrived. Seeing Mythic group's people all collapsed on the ground, they immediately became angry.

"Leader, Divine Punishment group is too excessive. You only refused to join their group and they actually dangled after us, injuring a lot of our outer members." Yang Bin said.

"They injured Gao Chuangxin and the rest, I have already cut off their foot tendons. If you still hate them, you can teach them a lesson but don't take their lives." Tuoba Ye said indifferently.

One should deal with their enemies fiercely, otherwise the enemies wouldn't engrave it in their hearts.

"Attack, any injuries our brothers suffered, we will return them all two-fold!" Yang Bin said coldly.

Yang Bin and others had brought over hundred outer members, they took turns in attacking the over ten experts on the ground. And soon, wail like ghosts and howl like wolves were echoing about.

"Yang Bin, bring people to carry them, be careful. Take special care of Gao Chuangxin, a lot of his bones are broken, I have already connected them but don't let them break again." Tuoba Ye said.

"Yes! Leader!" Yang Bin promptly made arrangements for people to help.

"Audacious! Actually injuring our Divine Punishment group's people, are you sick of living?" A loud sound arrived, suppressing the blood-curdling screams.

Chapter 65 One attack determines the winner

Several hundreds of experts walked over and they were led by five experts whose imposing manner were one of a kind and were all rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods.

Tuoba Ye frowned, he recognized the two of the five leading experts. They were Divine Punishment group's deputy leaders; Lu Junfeng and Leng Yidao.

Tuoba Ye didn't speak, he looked coldly at them, looking to see what performance they were going to put forth.

"Leader, they have brought so many, let's withdraw first."

These outer members of Mythic group didn't have much strength so they were somewhat tensed seeing the opposite side's torrential momentum.

Tuoba Ye said: "Yang Bin, let those that are afraid leave first."

"Leader, we are not afraid, we are also not easily bullied." Yang Bin said.

"Leader, we will fight along with you!" Those outer members unexpectedly not a single one among them left. Seeing their comrades suffering, their blood started to boil.

"Not bad!" Tuoba Ye was very satisfied.

Leng Yidao said: "We haven't done anything but you still dare to provoke our Divine Punishment group because you are afraid of us?"

"Lu Junfeng, Leng Yidao, I only refused to join the Divine Punishment group, there was no need for you to make such a low move against our Mythic group's outer members. If you have skills, then come directly at me." Tuoba Ye said coldly.

"Tuoba Ye, Mythic group has tied the rope of hatred with the Divine Punishment group, you can't dissolve it." Lu Junfeng said.

Tuoba Ye laughed: "Right, let me see how you will not let me end it."

"Tuoba Ye, you injured a lot of our comrades, don't blame us for dealing with you." Leng Yidao said: "I heard you defeated Duan Tianmeng, let me test you."

"Come, let me see on what basis the Divine Punishment group's experts are so unbridled." Tuoba Ye said coldly.

Leng Yidao stood up, there was a blade on his hand and that blade was more domineering than Tuoba Ye's Tiger Beheading blade.

"Rank two Spirit tool!" Tuoba Ye was somewhat amazed.

"Right, rank two Spirit tool Dragon Beheading blade!" Leng Yidao said

proudly.

As an outer sect disciple he was able to possess rank two Spirit tool, he was not simple.

Tuoba Ye was certain, this Leng Yidao was much more stronger than Duan Tianmeng.

With Duan Tianmeng's strength, if he used rank two Spirit tool, his Yuan Force would probable be exhausted in three-five moves.

Since this Leng Yidao dares to use rank two Spirit tool then his Yuan Force was definitely very strong.

"Leng Yidao, how many times can you use the Dragon Beheading blade with full strength?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"You want to deal with me like you dealt with Duan Tianmeng? Haha, first defend against my attack and say." Leng Yidao sneered.

Leng Yidao moved his blade, only a cold light could be seen flashing by and his attack had already reached in front of Tuoba Ye.

Leng Yidao had not always been known by the same name before, his blade was very fast and often one blade attack could deal with the opponent and so everyone started to call him Leng Yidao and his original name was slowly forgotten.

Leng Yidao had fought with many but he never had to use his blade second time, they were all dealt with one blade attack.

If one blade couldn't deal with the opponent, then he simply didn't have any chance of winning.

To majority of the people, this blade attack was unbreakable, its speed quickly reached the extreme.

Leng Yidao used speed to gain victories and with the might of the suitable rank two Spirit tool, he was unrivalled.

"Tuoba Ye actually let Leng Yidao attack first, he will definitely die!" Lu Junfeng said, smiling.

"Leng Yidao's name is not in vain, he needs only one blade attack to deal with the opponent."

Yang Bin and the rest of the Mythic group became very worried seeing the lightning fast blade light, but unfortunately they could do nothing to help.

"Leader, you must dodge!" Their hearts jumped into their mouths.

Leng Yidao was fast but Tuoba Ye was faster, he had been paying attention to Leng Yidao and had already seen him using his blade so he dodged away in advance.

Moreover, he even counterattacked and similarly used a blade attack to strike Leng Yidao.

Leng Yidao was full of confidence after he drew his blade, he was waiting to see Tuoba Ye injured by his blade light.

But he didn't see that and instead, a huge blade light arrived in front of him.

It was already too late for Leng Yidao to want to dodge.

He held the Dragon Beheading blade to block in front of his chest to avoid suffering serious injuries.

"Bang!" The blade light reached its target, a portion of it was blocked by the Dragon Beheading blade but a portion of it still struck Leng Yidao's body, his clothes immediately turned into rags. Numerous long cuts appeared on his body and blood sprayed out from them.

Tuoba Ye didn't continue his attack because Leng Yidao was already defeated, if he attacked again, it would only result in death.

"Leng Yidao, you are just so-so!" Tuoba Ye said scornfully.

Leng Yidao was stunned on seeing the injuries on his body, he didn't dare believe that he lost like this, lost so clearly.

Tuoba Ye had similarly used only one blade attack to defeat him, this

proved that Tuoba Ye's speed was faster than his.

This was an enormous blow to Leng Yidao, he would probably not be able to accept it for some time.

Tuoba Ye didn't care about Leng Yidao's thoughts, he was going to establish his might so as to prevent such matters from appearing again.

Cultivators would have to frequently go to seclusion, Tuoba Ye hadn't expected that after he went to seclusion, there would again be someone who would cause trouble for Mythic group.

Lun Junfeng and the rest saw Leng Yidao defeated by a single blade attack, they were all shocked speechless.

Among the Divine Punishment group's five deputy leaders, Leng Yidao was the strongest whereas the other four were lacking a bit in comparison.

But even Leng Yidao was not Tuoba Ye's match so the other four people didn't dare to take the initiative to challenge.

"This Tuoba Ye is really difficult to deal with, he is practically a monster!"

Lu Junfeng said: "It seems we can only wait for the leader to come out of seclusion and deal with him. Our purpose is also reached now, let's hurry back."

"Good! Wait for leader to teach Tuoba Ye a lesson."

Tuoba Ye was somewhat baffled when he saw Lu Junfeng and the others whispering to each other, not daring to look at him.

"Do you still want to challenge?" Tuoba Ye asked: "If you are afraid, I don't care if you all come at me together."

Once his words came out, it immediately scared Lu Junfeng and others.

They were all well-known figures among rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods but Tuoba Ye dared to let them go at him together and he appeared to be full of confidence. This indicated that Tuoba Ye's strength was a lot more than this and it was sufficient to defeat their combined might.

Lu Junfeng and the other three looked at each other, their eyes showed fear: "Leader Tuoba Ye, we won't forget about today's affairs like this, wait for our leader to come out of seclusion and he will personally defeat you."

"I will be ready at any time!" Tuoba Ye said coldly: "However, your people injured a lot of our Mythic group's outer members this time, you must give an explanation otherwise I will not take things lying down and you also can't leave."

"Leader Tuoba Ye, are you threatening us?" Lu Junfeng said furiously.

Divine Punishment group's fame was outstanding, even the four groups that were ranked above them wouldn't behave rudely to them but Tuoba Ye unexpectedly was threatening them, they couldn't stand this.

"Threatening? It's all well and good even if you think like that. I, as Mythic group's leader, must exact justice for our members." Tuoba Ye said coldly: "If you don't give me an explanation then I will beat the same amount of people as the numbers of our injured members, and I will also inflict the same degree of injuries."

He paused for a while and said to Yang bin: "How many of our members were injured in these days?"

"Leader, to sum up, two hundred and twenty eight of our members were injured, their injuries are not light." Yang Bin said the truth.

Seeing Tuoba Ye display his invincible might, Yang Bin and others were very excited.

They became even more firm in their convictions to follow Tuoba Ye and have a footing at the Pill Cauldron sect.

Their current vision were very limited as they were only thinking of having a footing at the Pill Cauldron sect.

Tuoba Ye said coldly: "You heard him, will you give an explanation or shall I injure over two hundred of your experts?"

Lu Junfeng and the rest were very angry but facing the valiant Tuoba Ye, they didn't dare to counter with force. Even if all the four deputy leaders attacked together, they didn't have the confidence to defeat Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye was able to deal with Leng Yidao with a single move, he naturally could also beat them down with one move, they couldn't take such risks.

"Leader Tuoba Ye, what do you want?" Lu Junfeng asked.

"The injuries on the Mythic group's members are not light, compensate fifty thousand gold coins for each injured person and this affair will be over." Tuoba Ye said: "Well, it is no problem if you don't want to pay the money, the hundreds of experts you have brought will just have to endure the beatings."

Those several hundred experts behind Lu Junfeng immediately had cold sweat, they started to fall back due to the fear of being beaten.

Leng Yidao's injuries were not light, Lu Junfeng and the other three deputy leaders began to discuss.

After a while, Lu Junfeng said: "Leader Tuoba Ye, you are asking for too much, we can at most, pay thirty thousand gold coins per person."

"This is the first time I heard of people haggling over price in such matters. I can give you a suggestion, bring out the money and give it to me first. If it is not enough, I will just beat the number of people

according to the difference in the money.” Tuoba Ye said coldly.

Lu Junfeng and the rest had very unsightly expression, but they couldn’t dare to not take out the money. If some disciples were injured due to this, then later the Divine Punishment group’s fame in the people will all disappear.

Lu Junfeng said: “We will take out the money!”

The deputy leaders all were very rich, they gathered enough gold coins and then handed it to Tuoba Ye.

Gold coins weren’t the currency of the cultivation world so gold cards weren’t used to store them.

Gold coins were in circulation only because they were used to extract Essence Gold.

In a short while, Tuoba Ye was able to harvest over ten million gold coins. That amount was enough to extract a fist sized Essence Gold, the harvest was pretty good this time.

However, Tuoba Ye had no intentions to use these gold coins, he said loudly: “Yang Bin, take back these gold coins and give fifty thousand gold coins to each injured members.”

“Yes, leader!” Yang Bin was very excited: “Leader is amazing, he secured over ten million gold coins in an instant!”

"Ten million gold coins is nothing, there will be more in the future." Tuoba Ye said, smiling: "Let's go, we should return now."

Upon seeing Tuoba Ye and others leave, Lu Junfeng and the group's eyes all emitted flames.

"We must think of a way to eliminate Tuoba Ye, can't let him be this rampant!" Lu Junfeng said coldly.

"The year-end great tournament is near, that Tuoba Ye is very strong, he might participate in it. At that time, we will have to secretly make sure to kill him. Anyway, casualties are common in the tournament so we can evade any punishments." A deputy leader said: "It will be better if we can bring in some formidable outer sect disciples and make them all deal with Tuoba Ye, some will use up his Yuan Force and some will take the opportunity to eliminate him."

Leng Yidao regretfully said: "Mobilize all our contacts, Tuoba Ye must die at this year-end great tournament."

Leng Yidao (冷一刀) - Surname: Leng(冷) - Cold; Given name: Yidao (一刀) - One blade. His given name was the one that was changed due to his one blade, one kill attacks.

Chapter 66 Little Witch

Tuoba Ye easily defeated Leng Yidao and also took over ten million gold coins from the Divine Punishment group. This made escalated his reputation

The outer members of the Mythic group had a lot admiration for Tuoba Ye and they firmly decided to follow him.

Upon returning to his residence, Tuoba Ye felt that it was even more fishy.

"Divine Punishment group's leader hasn't appeared but those deputy leaders have such hatred against me, what is the reason?"

Tuoba Ye had his previous life's experiences but he was not able to guess what was fishy.

"Yang Bin, what intentions do you think the Divine Punishment group has? Also, who was the one that added fuel to the fire?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Leader, this is all done by that sly Divine Sea group, they definitely saw you defeating Duan Tianmeng and so, didn't dare to directly make a move against our Mythic group and took such actions. They have succeeded in their actions too, tying up a rope of hatred between us and the fifth ranked Divine Punishment group." Yang Bin said.

He paused for a while and continued to say: "We have become enemies with the Divine Punishment group, now even if we become inner sect disciples or core disciples later, we will still be in endless conflicts with them."

"Not offending also becomes offending so no need to worry about that. The most important is to raise our own strength. We are Pill Cauldron Sect's disciples, the price for the medicinal pills shouldn't be expensive so buy some for those outer members that have the qualifications for it, to raise their strength." Tuoba Ye said flatly.

He didn't worry about having offended the Divine Punishment group as they will just be his sharpening grindstone.

If he couldn't even have a footing at the Pill Cauldron sect, how can he talk about returning to the Silver River world, how can he talk about searching for his previous life's true love. His previous life's lover had apex innate talent and she also joined a large sect so her prospects were without limits. Now, to what level she has advanced to, he didn't dare to imagine.

Hence, he must continuously pressure himself to become more powerful.

In truth, outer sect disciples couldn't put any pressure on Tuoba Ye, perhaps there might be some among the inner sect disciples that could give him some pressure so he wanted to become an inner sect disciple faster.

He had originally intended to stay among the outer sect disciples for a

few years but now, his thoughts had changed and he didn't want to waste his time.

Anyway, there were no one that knew his age, there wouldn't be anyone who would doubt him if he said he was twelve-thirteen years old. From what he knew, even Mu Linsen had no idea of his age, he only knew that his age didn't exceed the requirements of the Cultivators gathering.

"Leader, we have obtained ten million gold coins, we can take out some to buy healing medicinal pills and use the remaining to buy medicinal pills to increase cultivation base." Yang Bin said.

Tuoba Ye said: "Those gold coins must be given to the injured, how they use that is upto themselves, don't force them to do anything."

"Leader, you don't have to worry. They are mostly outer sect disciples who just entered the sect so raising strength is the most important for them." Yang Bin said, smiling: "Many of them have good financial situation so their clan will supply them with the money."

Tuoba Ye nodded his head: "Discuss this among yourselves, I will leave it to you. There is less than a month before the year-end great tournament so I will frequently be going to seclusion cultivation."

Other outer sect disciples didn't have a storage artifact like Cosmos ring so they were unable to carry the gold coins with them. But for those with background, their clans would think of some ways to deliver the gold coins to the Immortal Clouds valley.

"Leader, you can cultivate at ease, I will handle the outside matters properly." Yang Bin said.

Tuoba Ye went to seclusion and continued to research the Dao of Divine talisman and Divine talisman body, occasionally refining talismans to speed up the Divine Will cultivation.

Divine Will had a lot of wonderful uses but for the time being, Tuoba Ye could only use it to probe into the situation, check the opponent's weaknesses and check the Spirit Root, he still couldn't use its other applications.

Moreover, the amount of Divine Will threads Tuoba Ye cultivated were too few, it was impossible for him to rely on it too much or kill an enemy directly with it.

Cultivating Divine Will was much harder than cultivating Spiritual sense. Divine Will might not even increase by a thread if one cultivated normally in a month. Only after refining talismans and cultivating Divine Will immediately afterwards could increase the speed of Divine Will cultivation to a certain degree.

Along with the increase in Divine Will, its growth rate also would have small changes.

Divine Will was difficult to cultivate but Tuoba Ye must still cultivate it and in case he succeeded in cultivating Divine Will, he would be much more powerful.

If it were not for his body possessing Divine Root, it would not be possible for him to cultivate Divine Will. Even among cultivation experts, it was rare for someone to be able to cultivate Divine Will.

"Tuoba Ye, come out! Who is Tuoba Ye?"

A very pleasant woman's sound echoed out. From the sound, this woman should be very beautiful.

But from the ruckus she was making, she might be somewhat shrewish.

Tuoba Ye was startled by the sound and he couldn't help thinking this in his heart.

The matter with the Divine Punishment groups was just over, it hadn't even been two days since there was peace but now there was someone looking for him again, this made his mood not good.

"I am Tuoba Ye, why are you looking for me?" Tuoba Ye walked out and said coldly.

Counterpart seemed to have come with evil intentions so Tuoba Ye also didn't give her any good look.

Although the opposite side was a female, he didn't give her more than one glance.

That woman's identity was not simple, her innate talent was excellent

and she became an outer sect disciple only this year due to the sect requiring one to be of an appropriate age before they could join the sect.

Although she just became an outer sect disciple, there was no one who would dare to offend her because her influence was too big.

Moreover, she was also known as little witch, if she didn't go find trouble, others would already burn incense and pray to Buddha.

Tuoba Ye's fame had become much larger recently, his victory against Leng Yidao with one attack made his fame reach a new height. There probably wasn't anyone at the Immortal Clouds valley who didn't know of him.

The little witch also knew of Tuoba Ye and along with some people's instigation, she came to pay a visit.

Tuoba Ye naturally didn't know of this and even if he knew, he wouldn't care about it.

He had no interest in little girls, speaking of interests, he was only interested in mature girls.

The little witch saw Tuoba Ye not even give her a glance, she was immediately filled with anger. It was the first time that she was given a cold shoulder.

"Tuoba Ye, I heard you were very amazing, so I specifically came to pay a courtesy call." The little witch endured her anger and said, smiling.

Tuoba Ye said indifferently: "I am not amazing at all, it is just an exaggeration by others. There is no need for a courtesy call, I still need to do seclusion cultivation for the year-end great tournament."

"You.....very good, we will meet at the year-end great tournament." The little witch was, of course, angry but she suppressed it.

As the little witch was walking away, her eyes kept on getting brighter, definitely thinking of something wicked. Those who were well-acquainted with her would feel incomparable fear from seeing this smiling expression of hers.

"Does this little girl have mental disorder!?" Tuoba Ye shook his head.

He didn't think too much of it and went to continue his seclusion cultivation.

When night came, Yang Bin called upon Tuoba Ye: "Leader, the situation is bad!"

"What has happened again?" Tuoba Ye was puzzled.

"Leader, it is widely spread outside that you said you will seize the crown in this year-end great tournament. This news has spread very fast, I reckon all the million outer sect disciples already knows about it." Yang Bin gave a bitter laugh.

Tuoba Ye was unable to make head or tail of it: "I have never said anything like that, who is causing such disorder?"

"I made people check it but nothing came out of it." Yang Bin said.

"How can there be nothing?"

"There are a lot of people that spread this news, it was spread among all the top ten ranked groups so other people can't help but believe." Yang Bin said: "Leader, did you really say that?"

Clearly, Yang Bin also somewhat believed in this because there were too many people spreading this and all of them were spreading in the same pattern.

"I haven't said anything like that, it seems someone wants me to fall." Tuoba Ye gave a bitter laugh: "Could this have been done by the Divine Punishment group?"

"Not possible, Divine Punishment group has no ways to spread the news inside the Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group." Yang Bin shook his head.

Tuoba Ye had a headache, he didn't know which senior he had offended.

"Let it be, no use in thinking of it and no use in investigating it."

Since the news had already spread, even if he didn't admit it, others

would believe the news to be true.

The news proclaimed that a new outer sect disciple wanted to seize the crown and it made people think Tuoba Ye was too arrogant.

This time, he could be said to have offended majority of the outer sect disciples, he will probably run into a lot of inconveniences in the year-end great tournament.

But he didn't care much about that and continued his seclusion cultivation to increase his strength to seize the crown. If he was able to seize the crown, it would be somewhat better as his reputation would be established. If he couldn't seize the crown then he would be unable to have a footing at the Pill Cauldron sect.

Tuoba Ye continued his seclusion and didn't pay notice to outside rumors.

However, he was already pushed in front of a downward spiral and in case he couldn't seize the victory in the year-end great tournament, he might end up in a very miserable situation.

Yang Bin and others were somewhat worried. Although Tuoba Ye had shown formidable strength but among the million outer sect disciples, there were some formidable figures like the leader of the Divine Punishment group who could easily defeat Leng Yidao.

Moreover, Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group had even more formidable outer sect disciples, Yang Bin and others didn't have complete

confidence on Tuoba Ye being able to beat them.

Tuoba Ye, however, wasn't worried of this, he acted low-key but others didn't let him do so, so he only showed some strength.

Even if he had to reveal some strength, Tuoba Ye still wanted to conceal his physical strength as much as possible. If he could gain victory relying on his Yuan Force, then he wouldn't have to use too much of his physical strength.

In this period of time, Tuoba Ye began bitter cultivation of his techniques.

Tyrant Battle Dragon's blade and Divine Overlord's fist were both tyrannical unrivalled martial skills, cultivating them was not at all easy.

Tuoba Ye decided to study the Divine Overlord's fist's third form - Overlord flies to the skies. When this move was used, it allowed the user to fly high into the sky, look down upon everyone and send out an incomparably powerful fist strike.

Cultivating the Divine Overlord's fist was very difficult and cultivating its third form - Overlord flies to the skies was even more difficult. Previously, Tuoba Ye didn't cultivate this because of his insufficient cultivation base.

But he had made big progress in his cultivation base compared to before, which is why he decided to cultivate this move to increase his fighting strength.

As for the Tyrant Battle Dragon's blade, Tuoba Ye seized the chance to be more proficient in it.

Tyrant Battle Dragon's blade in combination with his extreme speed was sufficient to defeat ordinary opponents. But he would have to use the Divine Overlord's fist if he faced some very powerful opponents.

Even without using his physical strength and talismans, Tuoba Ye had enough strength to fight to be the champion.

The main reason was that the Divine Will was too heaven opposing, it could see the opponent's weak points and with solely this, Tuoba Ye could seize the key moments.

Adding in his abnormal speed, Tuoba Ye could be said to have the cards to fight for the top.

Tuoba Ye was carefully sorting out his cards and continuously become skilled in them. He wanted to seize the crown without revealing too much of his physical strength.

Chapter 67 Again running into the Little Witch

"I don't know what's going on with this Tuoba Ye, isn't he courting death by provoking the little witch?" Lu Junfeng's mood was very good.

Leng Yidao said: "Right, it seems there is no need for us to take the trouble of thinking on how to deal with Tuoba Ye as somebody else is doing it for us. Leader also wants to fight over the champion position so he will naturally handle Tuoba Ye when the time comes."

"This year, there are a lot of formidable forces among the outer sect disciples; if it was in the former years, then even Duan Tianmeng and Lu Haicheng had the hope of seizing the throne. But their luck is too bad, it can be considered good if they can defend their previous rankings in the upcoming year-end great tournament. That Tuoba Ye is too unbridled, he doesn't put outer sect disciples in his eyes and so has offended all the outer sect disciples. We can imagine what misfortunes he will run into in the upcoming year-end great tournament." Lu Junfeng said.

Leng Yidao said: "Dian Tianmeng and Lu Haicheng are nothing, they could only enter top hundred in the previous year, they are too weak. All our deputy leaders, are able to easily defeat them."

"That's right, reportedly, the outer sect disciples of this year are said to be the strongest in the past thousand years. Last year and this year, many exceptional geniuses have joined the sect and they have been training to fully show their capabilities at this year-end great tournament." Lu Junfeng said: "That Tuoba Ye is also an exceptional genius, he is young and his strength is profound. We are not his match so we should let

others deal with him.”

“I really am not reconciled!” Leng Yidao said gloomily.

To deal with Tuoba Ye, they all had paid a price but Leng Yidao was the most miserable. Because of Tuoba Ye defeating him in one blade strike, his ‘one blade’ name was being questioned.

Lu Junfeng and others had virtually received no damages, naturally they were indifferent to this but Leng Yidao, however, was not reconciled.

“Leng Yidao, you want to make a move against Tuoba Ye? You need to think it over clearly.” Lu Junfeng advised.

Leng Yidao sighed: “Don’t worry, I am not so foolish as to go fight with him, I know my abilities.”

“Then what are you planning?” Lu Junfeng said excitedly.

“We are going to do nothing. I think we can still exploit Duan Tianmeng and Lu Haicheng.” Leng Yidao smiled.

.....

“Leader, the month is over, do you want to go receive the Yuan Force pill together?” Yang Bin asked.

Tuoba Ye knew about Yuan Force pill, taking it could promote Yuan Force cultivation base.

Pill Cauldron sect was a sect that started out by refining medicinal pills and so it provided the outer sect disciples with Yuan Force pills to increase their strength.

Yuan Force pills were distributed according to the strength of the outer sect disciples. Houtian warriors were not qualified to receive it.

Ten Yuan Force pills were able to promote rank one Xiantian Martial God to rank two Xiantian Martial God, it could be regarded as a pretty good medicinal pill. If it was to be exchanged with gold coins, then one Yuan Force pill required hundred thousand gold coins.

Tuoba Ye was a rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert, so, he was able to receive eight Yuan Force pills each month, equivalent to eight hundred thousand gold coins.

“Okay, everyone will go, the more the merrier.” Tuoba Ye agreed.

It was better to take these Yuan Force pills as they were given for free.

Many disciples would go to receive it even if they don't use it as they could use it to exchange for other cultivation resources.

Mythic group had near three thousand outer members now, and Xiantian Martial God experts numbered above thousand. However, a large majority of them had already received the Yuan Force pills, only

Yang Bin, Gao Chuangxin, Shu Haiyang and several other members were waiting for Tuoba Ye, so, they hadn't gone to receive the Yuan Force pills.

"Leader, previously we procured a batch of the Yuan Force pills to provide for the members. Although Yuan Force pills are the lowest level medicinal pills but their effects are pretty good." Yang Bin said.

Tuoba Ye said: "Don't try to use the Yuan Force pills as much as possible, it is best if you increased your cultivation base by relying on yourself."

Taking in medicinal pills could advance one's cultivation base and increase the cultivating speed but it resulted in an unstable foundation which would cause an influence in the future cultivation.

Moreover, using the medicinal pills to advance the cultivation base was not as good as cultivating by oneself.

But, there were times, especially during the bottlenecks, when it was necessary to use medicinal pills to make a breakthrough.

Those that didn't have medicinal pills to cultivate would definitely envy those that cultivated with medicinal pills but Tuoba Ye was an exception.

Even if he had medicinal pills, he wouldn't use them unless there was no other choice other than to rely on the medicinal pills to advance his cultivation base.

Tuoba Ye was already a rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert, and

looking at this age, his cultivation was progressing in a lightning speed so there was absolutely no need for him to use medicinal pills.

As for the Yuan Force pills, after he received it, he intended to reward it to the members under the Mythic group. He even intended to buy a batch of Yuan Force pills to increase the Mythic group's outer members' strength.

But, he only had ten million gold coins which was only enough to buy hundred Yuan Force pills and such amount would not have much use.

"Forget it, better to learn alchemy and refine the Yuan Force pills by myself." Tuoba Ye said inwardly.

Yuan Force pill was one of the simplest medicinal pills, he estimated that those who just began learning alchemy would probably learn to refine Yuan Force pills.

Distributing Yuan Force pills was done by outer sect elder.

Tuoba Ye and the rest arrived in front of the outer sect elder, Lu Yunfeng: "Elder, we came to receive the Yuan Force pills."

"Strength?" Lu Yunfeng asked coldly.

Yang Bin and the rest announced their cultivation bases, one after another, and took the Yuan Force pills.

No one dared to cheat regarding this because if their reports were found to be false then the Yuan Force pills would not be supplied to them in the future.

Tuoba Ye was the last one to announce his strength level: "Tuoba Ye, rank eight Xiantian Martial God."

"What? Are you not a new outer sect disciple? You have actually advanced to rank eight Xiantian Martial God realm!" Lu Yunfeng was astonished.

It was clear he had already forgotten Tuoba Ye. Recently, there were a lot of new outer sect disciples so it wasn't strange for him to forget about it.

"Elder, our leader has defeated rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods easily, his strength level is not false." Yang Bin said.

"Are you the recently rumored Tuoba Ye?" Lu Yunfeng asked in astonishment.

Gao Chuangxin said: "Our leader is precisely the one who defeated Leng Yidao with one blade strike, Tuoba Ye!"

"Let it rest. Elder, I came to receive the Yuan Force pills, do you want to test my strength?" Tuoba Ye saw Lu Yunfeng's expression was somewhat unsightly so he prevented his subordinates from continuing to speak.

He didn't know how he had offended Lu Yunfeng but it was better to be

careful.

"You just entered the sect, your strength needs to be tested." Lu Yunfeng said coldly.

"Elder, we don't have to test our strength?" Gao Chuangxin.

Lu Yunfeng said: "Do you also want to test your strength?"

Gao Chuangxin was about to speak but Tuoba Ye cut him off: "Elder, how do you want to test me? I will cooperate."

"It will be like this, you will punch me and then I will be able to determine your strength level." Lu Yunfeng said.

This Lu Yunfeng was Lu Haicheng's uncle, he knew Lu Haicheng's Divine Sea group had suffered a disastrous loss under Tuoba Ye's hands, so he wanted to retrieve some face back for Lu Haicheng.

In any case, he was a Lianqi expert and although his cultivation base was only in the first layer of Lianqi realm - 'Drawing Qi into the body', there was a big difference in strength when compared to rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods, even though they were only separated by one realm.

Rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods could rarely defeat Lianqi experts, only exceptional geniuses could accomplish this crossing over a great rank to defeat the enemy.

Lu Yunfeng naturally didn't think Tuoba Ye was an exceptional genius that could cross over a great rank to defeat the enemy.

He was thinking of striking back when Tuoba Ye attacked him so that he could injure Tuoba Ye.

He was teaching Tuoba Ye a lesson like this to help Lu Haicheng vent his anger.

Tuoba Ye didn't know that Lu Yunfeng had any connection to Lu Haicheng and also didn't know of the latter's train of thoughts.

He said: "Elder, you really want to receive my move?"

"Of course, I am a Lianqi expert, could it be you think you can injure me?" Lu Yunfeng said coldly.

Tuoba Ye was angered by Lu Yunfeng's attitude, he was going to make the latter eat a small loss.

"Elder, are you ready?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Come!" Lu Yunfeng was not taking it seriously.

"Divine Overlord's fist's second form - Overlord's Strike!" Tuoba Ye directly used his finishing blow.

Originally, he wanted to just punch casually which was enough to determine his strength.

But to teach Lu Yunfeng a lesson, he had no choice but to attack with his full strength.

Overlord's Strike was many times stronger than other attacks which used the same amount of Yuan Force.

An enormous fist was projected and fist shadow condensed, this strike was very fast and arrived in front of Lu Yunfeng in a flash.

Lu Yunfeng had been looking down on Tuoba Ye as he was a Lianqi expert but his expression immediately changed when he saw Tuoba Ye's attack.

He hadn't made any preparations so it was already too late for him to dodge.

Without any other ways, Lu Yunfeng also countered with his fist, forming a fist shadow which collided with Tuoba Ye's fist shadow.

"Bang!" A loud sound shook the skies.

Lu Yunfeng's hurriedly sent out attack was pushed out by the enormous force of Tuoba Ye's fist shadow, and he was sent flying very far. He felt it hard to even stand up and the clothes on his body were turned to rags

due to the enormous force.

Seeing Lu Yunfeng look so battered, Yang Bin and the rest couldn't help but laugh. They were still young and so they couldn't suppress their feelings, otherwise they would not have dared to laugh.

Lu Yunfeng's expression became very unsightly and his eyes looked like it could kill people.

Tuoba Ye didn't care about that and asked: "Elder, can I ask if my strength is at rank eight Xiantian Martial God realm or not? If you are still not convinced, we can continue."

Lu Yunfeng was miserable, having suffered bitterly, he was somewhat afraid of Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye's attack just now was very fierce but he was able to see that Tuoba Ye hadn't used all his strength.

"No need to test. You are a rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert, here is your Yuan Force pills." Lu Yunfeng didn't want bring trouble upon himself.

Although he was a Lianqi expert, he was a rather weak existence among Lianqi experts.

If they continued and he was defeated by Tuoba Ye, he really wouldn't have the face to continue as an outer sect elder at the Immortal Clouds valley.

Outer sect elder was a lucrative job, he didn't want to lose this position because of Tuoba Ye.

Lu Yunfeng didn't hassle anymore so Tuoba Ye also didn't bother him.

Immortal Clouds valley was after all, under the supervision of Lu Yunfeng, if he was offended too much then it would be difficult to resolve it later.

Tuoba Ye knew himself, he reckoned he would still be at the Immortal Clouds valley for about three years.

In this time, he would still have to come in contact with Lu Yunfeng so it was better to give some face to the latter.

Holding the Yuan Force pills, Tuoba Ye and others left the outer sect elder's residence.

They had just returned, when they saw a very beautiful girl walking over.

The girl seemed to be about ten and she already had the makings of a beauty.

She was bouncing along but when she saw Tuoba Ye, her cute little face immediately showed a furious look.

"Tuoba Ye!" She gnashed her teeth.

Chapter 68 The Little Witch's Temperament

Tuoba Ye was confused: "Do I know you?"

The little witch became even more angry: "You.....heehee, I heard you challenged all the outer sect disciples to fight for the championship!"

"I remember now. You looked for me before but I didn't pay attention to you so you want to take revenge on me now? You are the one that spread the rumors that I wanted to fight for the championship, right?" Tuoba Ye's mind moved very quickly.

"Ah! How did you know?" The little witch's mouth was wide open from the shock.

Tuoba Ye laughed: "I didn't know, you said it yourself."

"You tricked me!" The little witch was fearless: "Even if you know it was my work, what can you do?"

"Nothing, I just want to thank you. Who doesn't want to be famous, thank you for helping me become famous." Tuoba Ye said seriously.

"Ah!" The little witch was speechless, she had originally wanted to harm Tuoba Ye but she didn't expect that Tuoba Ye would thank her.

Tuoba Ye said again: "Thank you! Really thank you! Don't forget me when you take such good actions in the future."

"You.....good, I will help you, I will raise your name in the Pill Cauldron sect." The little witch seemed to have gotten a new idea.

"That would be really great. If you could help me become a disciple of the sect leader, then I will thank you again." Tuoba Ye said happily.

The little witch was again speechless, she didn't know how to handle Tuoba Ye.

But, she was the little witch, she naturally had a lot of wicked ideas.

"Leader Tuoba Ye, I heard your military power is impressive, Mythic group will have limitless prospects in the future so I would like to join the Mythic group." The Little witch said.

Her influence was very big, even Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group would give her face. She could join any groups she wanted.

She hadn't agreed to the Ten Extremes group and the Six Dao group's invitation, but now she was taking the initiative to request to join the Mythic group.

If this news was spread out, it would cause a sensation at the Immortal Clouds valley.

Tuoba Ye had the experiences of two lives so he quickly guessed the little girl's train of thoughts.

He spoke somewhat awkwardly: "If you want to join our Mythic group, there is a condition....."

Yang Bin and the rest were wide-eyed, they were clear that joining the Mythic group had no conditions. But, they were not foolish, so, they didn't say anything.

"What condition?" The little witch raised her eyebrows.

"Actually it is not much; Mythic group's members are divided into outer members and inner members, there are no conditions to join as outer member but you cannot betray Mythic group if you want to be an inner member." Tuoba Ye said: "Looking at you, you want to join the Mythic group as an inner member, right?"

Tuoba Ye had used Divine Will to scan the little witch and he discovered that she actually possessed single fire attribute Spirit Root, a top quality innate talent.

This kind of person's origin was definitely not simple and it also explained how she was able to proclaim that Tuoba Ye wanted to fight for the championship among the top ten ranked groups.

Since it was like that, tying up this little girl with the Mythic group would be an unexpected gain.

Yang Bin knew Tuoba Ye's meaning so he promptly said in co-operation: "Right now, only leader is an inner member of the Mythic group, even I

am not an inner member.”

The little witch began to consider, naturally she wanted to join the Mythic group not with good intentions. She wanted to approach Tuoba Ye and then trick him.

But she was not willing to be connected to the Mythic group.

The person she admired the most was the leader of the Six Dao group of the core disciples so the group she truly wanted to join was the Six Dao group.

But she was not reconciled because she had yet to trick Tuoba Ye and instead, she had done a big favor for Tuoba Ye. She was not willing to let it pass like this.

“Since you are not willing to join the Mythic group, don’t waste my time. I am very busy.” Tuoba Ye said coldly.

“I want to join the Mythic group!” The little witch compromised.

Tuoba Ye asked: “You want to become an inner member or outer member?”

“Since I am joining the group, I naturally want to become an inner member.” The little witch said.

“Okay, you are the second inner member of the Mythic group.” Tuoba Ye

said indifferently but he was very happy on the inside.

"Then I will have to follow you in the future." The little witch was somewhat depressed but she immediately brightened up.

Only by being in close contact with Tuoba Ye, could she trick him.

Tuoba Ye said: "Yang Bin, Gao Chuangxin and Shu Haiyang, starting today, you three are also inner members. If you have any problems regarding cultivation in the future, I will think of ways to help you."

"Thank you leader!" Yang Bin along with the other two said excitedly.

They had all along been supervising the outer members and were very loyal to Tuoba Ye, now they finally became inner members.

Now that they were inner members, their status would not be the same.

Tuoba Ye had already decided that he will help the inner members with their cultivation and develop them to become his men.

Naturally, the little girl should be regarded as another matter, Tuoba Ye still didn't know her origin so other matters should be decided in the future.

"Leader, don't I get anything?" The little witch asked.

"What is your strength level?" Tuoba Ye asked.

He could see through the little girl's Spirit Root but not her cultivation base because she hadn't exposed her strength.

The little witch said: "Rank nine Xiantian Martial God, I need Profound Sky pill to make a breakthrough in my cultivation base."

"Ahh!" Yang Bin and others were astonished, looking at the little witch, they didn't dare to believe.

Even Tuoba Ye was somewhat astonished, the little girl was so young but had such cultivation base, she really was not simple.

"By the way, I still don't know your name." Tuoba Ye asked.

"Lei Ting" The little witch didn't keep it a secret and announced her name.

However, Tuoba Ye and others were new outer sect disciples, they naturally didn't know Lei Ting's background.

"Lei Ting, I welcome you to the Mythic group." Tuoba Ye said, smiling.

Lei Ting gave a bitter laugh: "I seem to have been tricked by you!"

"How so? I didn't influence your opinion." Tuoba Ye said.

Lei Ting saw Tuoba Ye had no idea of her so there was nothing to doubt.

Tuoba Ye indeed didn't know Lei Ting's origin, he was not pretending.

"Leader, when are you going to prepare a Profound Sky pill for me?" Lei Ting asked.

"Lei Ting, you are already a rank nine Xiantian Martial God at such a young age. It is better for you to first stabilize your cultivation, don't be anxious about making a breakthrough as it won't have any benefits to you." Tuoba Ye shook his head.

He paused and said: "Moreover, I don't have any means to help you procure a Profound Sky pill since I don't have any background."

"Then there are no benefits for me in joining the Mythic group?" Lei Ting said.

"I didn't say there were benefits. You, yourself, requested to join." Tuoba Ye said.

"I was fooled!" The little witch felt miserable.

Lei Ting tricked others frequently, she had never expect that she would be tricked by Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Lei Ting, I didn't trick you, it was you who insisted on

joining the group.”

“Then can I leave the group now?” Lei Ting asked.

Tuoba Ye muttered to himself for a moment and said: “You can’t leave after becoming an inner member of the Mythic group but seeing as you have just joined and as there are only few inner members, I can allow you to leave. Think over it carefully, do you want to stay or leave?”

He knew that if he said she couldn’t leave then Lei Ting would think up every methods to leave the Mythic group.

So, by saying this, the situation became different. He already had some grasp on Lei Ting’s temperament.

Sure enough, although Lei Ting had some doubts, she didn’t leave the group.

“Forget it, tricked is tricked.”

“Lei Ting, since you don’t want to leave now, everyone will know that you have joined the Mythic group later and it won’t be good if you leave at that time.” Tuoba Ye advised.

“Don’t worry, I won’t back out.” Lei Ting said casually.

Tuoba Ye said: “Yang Bin, return and gather the Mythic group’s members. I want to announce that you guys have become inner

members.”

“Then we will leave first and gather the members.” Yang Bin said.

They could discern the situation, seeing as Lei Ting was with Tuoba Ye, they didn’t want to go disturb them and looked for a pretext to leave first.

Tuoba Ye didn’t know of their thoughts as he walked with Lei Ting.

“Isn’t that the little witch? Why is she with Tuoba Ye?” Duan Tianmeng recognized Tuoba Ye but he recognized Lei Ting even more.

Lei Ting’s influence was very large and although she was a new outer sect disciple but an overwhelming majority of outer sect disciples that had some background or strength knew her.

“Leader, the little witch had spread the rumors of Tuoba Ye wanting to win the championship everywhere, could this have been planned by them?”

“Impossible. That Tuoba Ye doesn’t have any background, it is impossible for him to know the little witch!” Duan Tianmeng shook his head: “Also, the little witch likes to trick others the most, I have yet to hear that she has any friends.”

“Then is it possible the little witch approached Tuoba Ye to trick him?”

"If it really is like that, there would be no need for us to do anything."

On the way back, there were many outer sect disciples who recognized Lei Ting. They were very shocked when they saw her walking together with a young boy.

Even the Ten Extremes Dao group's and Six Dao group's leader didn't have the qualifications to walk with Lei Ting.

Lei Ting would only give some face to Mu Linyang. Mu Linyang was a core disciple and also the leader of the Six Dao group of the core disciples.

In fact, it was not a secret that Lei Ting admired Mu Linyang from her childhood and would not give any face to other people.

Tuoba Ye was walking together with Lei Ting, this news quickly spread throughout the Immortal Clouds valley.

"What!? Why is Lei Ting with Tuoba Ye?" Leng Yidao was shocked.

Lu Junfeng said: "It is clear that the little witch made us spread the news previously to deal with Tuoba Ye. Now, she is walking alongside Tuoba Ye, who knows what game she is playing."

"Who doesn't know of Lei Ting's temperament, perhaps she is doing this to specially deal with Tuoba Ye." Leng Yidao said.

"We can only hope so. Or else, if Tuoba Ye is able to make a connection with Lei Ting, we will have no means to take revenge." Lu Junfeng said.

"Why do you want to take revenge against Tuoba Ye? Didn't I send you to recruit him?" The speaker was the Divine Punishment group's leader, Yuan Yangning.

He had just came out of his seclusion when he heard Lu Junfeng.

"Leader, we went to recruit Tuoba Ye but he didn't give any face to our group and looked down upon us. Afterwards, he even clashed with our group and injured deputy leader Leng Yidao." Lu Junfeng said.

"What's going on? Explain it properly, and also tell me about the matter regarding Lei Ting." Yuan Yangning said coldly.

Chapter 69 Catching hold of Evidence?

Lu Junfeng and the rest, naturally, twisted the truth and spoke with exaggeration.

After Yuan Yangning finished listening, he coldly said: "Tuoba Ye is so unbridled, never mind him not joining the Divine Punishment group. If I meet him at the year-end great tournament, I will make sure to exact justice for deputy leader Leng Yidao."

Lu Junfeng, Leng Yidao and other deputy leaders became very happy when they heard this but they didn't let it show. They had obtained their purpose.

So long as Tuoba Ye didn't join the Divine Punishment group, there were no threats to Lu Junfeng and the rest.

.....

Tuoba Ye and Lei Ting arrived at the peripheral area of the Immortal Clouds valley, where Yang Bin and others had gathered up the Mythic group's outer members.

Tuoba Ye felt overwhelmed when he saw the over three thousand outer members.

"Today, I gathered up everyone because I want to announce something.

First, let's welcome Lei Ting for joining our Mythic group." Tuoba Ye said loudly.

"Welcome! Welcome!....."

Yang Bin and others were already prepared so the atmosphere was heated.

Lei Ting felt somewhat happy when she saw that she received such a welcome.

She didn't know how many people had suffered by her hands and how many feared her, so there were few people who would genuinely welcome her. And, many people who got in contact with her had some kind of purpose in doing so.

But she saw that the people, in front of her, didn't know her and they didn't have any purposes in doing this. Their warm welcome were completely sincere.

Tuoba Ye indicated everyone to calm down.

"There is also another matter I want to announce today. Starting today, Mythic group has four inner members; Lei Ting, Yang Bin, Shu Haiyang and Gao Chuangxin. There is no need to speak of Yang Bin, Shu Haiyang and Gao Chuangxin, they have made the biggest contributions to the Mythic group. Miss Lei Ting is rank nine Xiantian Martial God and has all the qualifications. There are benefits to becoming an inner member; according to the contributions of the inner member, I will provide

cultivation resources. I wish for everyone to give great efforts to become inner members."

"Great!"

"We will definitely become inner members."

Tuoba Ye was very happy to see everyone in high spirits: "I hope all of you can become Mythic group's inner members. Later, all the inner members can cultivate together and go outside to gain experience."

"Great! Great!"

After the announcements were made, everyone slowly left.

"Lei Ting, what are your plans? Where is your medicinal garden? How about I let some people help you take care of it?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"How can anyone reply you if you ask so many questions at once?" Lei Ting acted like a spoiled child.

"You can reply as you want." Tuoba Ye gave a bitter smile.

Lei Ting said: "I will arrange with the outer sect elder and take a medicinal garden near you."

"Why? All the nearby medicinal gardens are occupied." Tuoba Ye felt a

bad premonition in his heart.

"I will handle it, you don't need to worry." Lei Ting said.

Next day, Lei Ting occupied the medicinal garden nearest to Tuoba Ye's medicinal garden, it clearly showed her influence.

Tuoba Ye was somewhat worried at first when Lei Ting moved near him but he relaxed his heart when Lei Ting didn't take any actions and continued his seclusion cultivation.

Lei Ting disdained making small jokes, if she wanted to play a trick, it was bound to be big like when she spread the rumors of Tuoba Ye wanting to seize the crown.

She chose to join the Mythic group and then lived near Tuoba Ye, precisely to find out about Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye was different from any other people that she knew, but she couldn't tell what was different.

Hence, Lei Ting intended to find out about Tuoba Ye as much as possible and then make him suffer disastrously.

But Tuoba Ye was completely engrossed in seclusion cultivation and very rarely appeared outside.

Lei Ting scouted out for information from Yang Bin and others by

beating around the bush, but they also didn't know much about Tuoba Ye. She was still not able to get the details on Tuoba Ye.

"I don't believe that you, Tuoba Ye, don't have any weak points. I will definitely find them." Lei Ting said inwardly.

Even she, herself, didn't realize that her manners towards Tuoba Ye was different from others.

She admired Mu Linyang whereas she was full of curiosity towards Tuoba Ye, but to others, she disdained them. She disdained taking notice of them and she disdained understanding them.

This day, Lei Ting finally saw Tuoba Ye coming out of seclusion and she immediately went to meet him: "Leader, are you really confident you can get the championship?"

"I don't have confidence, isn't this pushing somebody to go beyond their abilities? I hadn't even thought of taking part in the tournament but I heard the rewards were pretty good so I wanted to see if I am lucky enough to receive some rewards." Tuoba Ye

"Ehh....." Lei Ting was immediately shocked.

She had originally thought Tuoba Ye had the victory in his grasp so she approached Tuoba Ye to scout out his details.

But Tuoba Ye didn't have any confidence in victory at all, he only thought of mixing in for some rewards, wouldn't this mean her plans

were all for naught and there was still the matter of binding herself with the Mythic group.

She became very annoyed, but she couldn't speak up, she couldn't say she joined the Mythic group to conspire, right?

"Lei Ting, are you alright?" Tuoba Ye guessed some things but didn't put them in words.

"It's nothing. The news of you wanting to fight for the championship has already spread far, if you don't win the championship in the tournament, I am afraid it will be very difficult for you to have a footing at the Pill Cauldron sect." Lei Ting assumed a worried expression.

Tuoba Ye was indifferent: "In any case, I was able to join the Pill Cauldron sect only through good luck, if worst comes to worst, I would be kicked out, at most. With my innate talent, even if I stay at the Pill Cauldron sect, it will be very difficult for me to have any accomplishments."

"Leader, so long as you can win the championship, you can not only become an inner sect disciple but also be able to pay respects to the sect leader as a disciple. From then onwards, you will have meteoric rise and soar to the sky." Lei Ting said.

Tuoba Ye was astonished: "How do you know the rewards for the champion?"

In the past, the champion of the tournament would only receive

Profound Sky pill and Spirit tool, there had never been the rewards which Lei Ting had mentioned.

Lei Ting was immediately at a loss for words: "This.....I have my own information source, I don't need to report to you, right?"

She had no ways to explain it so she could only speak a bit unreasonably.

Tuoba Ye, naturally, would not investigate into this: "Even if I pay my respects to the sect leader, so what? I possess five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root, I simply don't have any worth to be nurtured and the cultivation resources would be wasted on me."

"What!? You have five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root, how is it possible?" Lei Ting was very shocked.

Tuoba Ye had continuously defeated Duan Tianmeng and Leng Yidao, moreover, he was only a new outer sect disciple. With such fame, anyone would have thought his innate talent was extraordinary.

Even if he himself said he possessed five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root, no one would believe him.

Lei Ting also didn't believe Tuoba Ye, cultivation speed of five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root definitely couldn't be faster than four attributes Spirit Root or three attributes Spirit Root. Even though Tuoba Ye was so young, he was able to defeat rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods, this showed that his innate talent was definitely a cut above others.

Lei Ting assumed that Tuoba Ye, at least, had twin attribute Spirit Root.

“There is nothing impossible about it. I am an outer sect disciple recruited by senior Mu Linsen, you can ask him if you want. If it were not for senior Mu Linsen not finding anyone with Spirit Root, I am afraid he would not have chosen me.” Tuoba Ye didn’t conceal anything.

Lei Ting was carefully observing Tuoba Ye and saw that he was not speaking any lies, but she still intended to find Mu Linsen to be clear on this.

If Tuoba Ye really didn’t have any hidden cards then he was just a common outer sect disciple. She was very depressed, she also didn’t know how she could conclude this play.

The several thousands of members of the Mythic group all knew that Lei Ting became an inner member of the Mythic group, so, it was not possible for her to leave as she wished from the group.

If Tuoba Ye was not worthy of being tricked by her, then there was no meaning in her joining the Mythic group.

Lei Ting endured her anger, this was the first time that she suffered a loss. Thinking back of every details when she came into contact with Tuoba Ye, she had been on the losing end from the very beginning, it was as if Tuoba Ye had led everything by the nose.

When she played tricks on others before, others would fall in the trap

by themselves. This was the first time she came across a troublesome target like Tuoba Ye.

As for what Tuoba Ye intended, Lei Ting was not aware and was even more unable to be certain.

Tuoba Ye was observing Lei Ting all along but he didn't discover anything amiss, she was concealing her thoughts very well.

"Leader, I have something to do, I will leave first." Lei Ting had to make some inquiries to be clear.

Her curiosity was ignited again, even if what Tuoba Ye said was the truth, he might have other cards on play.

Lei Ting quickly found Mu Linsen to understand about Tuoba Ye.

"I didn't expect that he was a body refining cultivator with Innate Divine Strength. No wonder, he could easily defeat Duan Tianmeng and Lengyidao." Lei Ting smiled.

Lei Ting believed she had found out Tuoba Ye's card and intended to do something.

She acknowledged her previous defeats but this time, she was going to return all of them.

Lei Ting returned back to the wood cabin in high spirits but she

discovered Tuoba Ye had gone to cultivate in seclusion. She didn't go disturb Tuoba Ye's cultivation, disturbing other's cultivation was a big offense and she still knew to not cross this line.

Lei Ting waited every day for Tuoba Ye to come out but unfortunately, Tuoba Ye continued his seclusion for several days, her anger had already reached the limits.

"Tuoba Ye, just wait and see, I will definitely make you bow before me." Lei Ting made up her mind.

She had a new idea of wanting to subdue Tuoba Ye.

Innate Divine Strength body refining cultivators were very rare, if she could subdue him, she could gain a pretty good 'hired thug'.

Lei Ting was very excited when she thought of this.

She herself had pretty good strength and with her wickedness, if she had a powerful helper, she would be able to cause a lot more disasters.

She already began thinking of how she would make those inner sect disciples suffer once she became one herself.

Only, Tuoba Ye had yet to come out of seclusion making Lei Ting very anxious.

After all, she was still a little girl, hence, she was not able to remain

patient.

.....

Tuoba Ye had gone to seclusion, this time, to prepare for the tournament. Although, he said he didn't care, his heart wanted to achieve the championship.

Whether it was Profound Sky pills or Spirit tools, they were both rare treasures, he could still give them to his Clan if he didn't have any use for them.

Moreover, if he won the championship, he could become an inner disciple, this was a very good thing. The cultivation resources enjoyed by inner sect disciples definitely could not be compared by the outer sect disciples.

As for paying respects as a disciple of the sect leader, Tuoba Ye didn't dare to think about it because his Spirit Root attributes were the worst.

As long as he could pay respects as a disciple to a good master, he would be satisfied.

What he needed was systematic knowledge, whether he learned that under the sect leader was not important.

Tuoba Ye was currently cultivating Mythical Nine Transformations and it was enough for him to cultivate throughout his life, he didn't want to go into mixed cultivation route.

Chapter 70 Joining Hands

Tuoba Ye exited his seclusion when he estimated there were only two days before the year-end great tournament.

Although he didn't cultivate for long, he was able to get a grasp on Divine Overlord's fist and Tyrant Battle Dragon's blade, becoming more skilled with them.

He had just come out when Lei Ting appeared in front of him at the very first moment.

Tuoba Ye frowned: "Lei Ting, what's the matter?"

"Ah! Nothing, how can you be in seclusion for so long?" Lei Ting said.

"This is called sharpening the tools before the battle, I want to get a good achievement in the tournament." Tuoba Ye said flatly.

'You are pretending.' Lei Ting said in her mind.

"Leader, will there be an influence on the rankings if someone's cards are all revealed?" Lei Ting asked suddenly.

Tuoba Ye didn't know what was going on but he still replied: "If the cards are all revealed, it will naturally be disadvantageous and very well

can affect the final rankings.”

“I have grasped your cards, you say if I can make you cooperate with me?” Lei Ting was very happy.

“You know my hidden cards? Didn’t I tell you about me?” Tuoba Ye was puzzled: “I knew you didn’t have good intentions when you moved near me and it seems to be true.”

“Innate Divine Strength! Body refining cultivator!” Lei Ting : “If I tell this to your opponent, I don’t know what will happen.”

Tuoba Ye gave a bitter laugh, he simply didn’t plan to use his physical strength and now Lei Ting knew he possessed Innate Divine Strength, it wouldn’t be any problematic for her to proclaim it.

However, Tuoba Ye didn’t want to be led by the nose by a little girl, he smilingly said: “Good, help me spread the word, it will be the best if it can let me win without fighting and directly get the championship.”

“Ah!” Lei Ting didn’t expect this, it was completely different from what she had anticipated.

She originally thought of threatening Tuoba Ye but it seemed that threats were of no use.

Her eyes moved and she immediately got another idea: “Leader, since you are not afraid of it being exposed, then you won’t mind if I sell the information on you, right?”

Tuoba Ye shook his head and gave a bitter smile: "If you want to sell it, can I prevent you?"

"Cannot!" Lei Ting shook her head.

"Since it is like that, there is no need for me to stop you." Tuoba Ye said: "However, you need to give me half of what you receive from selling the information."

"Alright, we will consider that your share." Lei Ting said carefreely.

She began to make a plan: "Leader, how much gold coins do you think we should sell your information?"

"How about ten Yuan Force pills, each person that wants the information should pay ten Yuan Force pills." Tuoba Ye suggested.

He knew that if Lei Ting could make inquiries about his details then others also could do the same. Sooner or later, him possessing Innate Divine Strength would be no secret. As for being a body refining cultivator, it would be revealed sooner or later and it didn't matter.

"No, if only one person buys the information, then others will also know. Let me think..... Got it! Make them gather five hundred Yuan Force pills and then I will tell them." Lei Ting was excited.

Tuoba Ye was immediately speechless, this little information was to be

sold for five hundred Yuan Force pills, it was really steep.

Anyway, he could get half of it so he was naturally in favor of it.

“Good, how about we increase it a little?” Tuoba Ye discovered his own heart had somewhat turned dark.

Mythic group was just established so there were no other ways as they didn't have so much gold coins to buy Yuan Force pills. If they could get a batch of Yuan Force pills, it could increase the strength of the Mythic group's outer members.

If nothing else, it was first necessary for all the members to breakthrough to Xiantian Martial God realm.

“I will increase the price depending on the situation!” Lei Ting left happily.

Although she couldn't threaten Tuoba Ye but if she could take advantage of this opportunity to extort others, it would be a very pleasurable affair.

In reality, she didn't care about Yuan Force pills at all, she only liked the thrill of tricking others.

After Lei Ting left, she quickly looked for the top ranked groups.

Her influence was so big that even the Ten Extremes group's and the Six

Dao group's leaders would need to give her face, there was no need to speak of other groups.

Not long after, all the top twenty ranked groups were present. Heaven's Dream group and Divine Sea group were also present, although these two groups weren't strong enough to be ranked among the top twenty, they had hatred towards Tuoba Ye so they would definitely be willing to spend Yuan Force pills.

"You have all arrived, I have gathered you because I want to sell some information on Tuoba Ye to you. I don't know if you are willing to buy or not?" Lei Ting said, smiling.

"Miss Lei Ting, so it turns out you joined the Mythic group to gather intelligence." Lei Ting joining the Mythic group wasn't a secret.

"Of course, I specially inquired about Tuoba Ye and finally know his hidden card." Lei Ting was smiling: "I know you all want to be the first to receive the information but I cannot sell it to only one and not inform others. So, I gathered you all, collect enough Yuan Force pills and I will tell you the information on Tuoba Ye." Lei Ting said.

"If Miss Lei Ting wants Yuan Force pills, you could have just looked for us. We would have provided them even if there was no intelligence." A group leader was trying to curry favor with Lei Ting.

Lei Ting frowned: "Who wants your Yuan Force pills? This is a fair dealing; Yuan Force pills for the intelligence."

That group leader felt he had kicked a horse's leg, his expression became very unsightly and didn't dare to speak up.

"Miss Lei Ting, how much Yuan Force pills do you want to sell the intelligence for? We will gather them." The speaker was the Ten Extremes group's leader, Jue Wuqing.

Lei Ting pondered and said: "One thousand Yuan Force pills, when you have gathered them, hand them to me and I will immediately inform you of Tuoba Ye's hidden card. Year-end great tournament, by knowing yourself and your enemy, you can naturally defeat Tuoba Ye easily."

One thousand Yuan Force pills, its value was hundred million gold coins.

All the people that were present were the richest group of the Immortal Clouds valley, but even they were a little surprised when they heard such a big price.

But they didn't dare to haggle over price with Lei Ting and began negotiating on who takes out how many Yuan Force pills.

Who dared to haggle over price with Lei Ting, wouldn't that be asking for a bitter suffering?

Duan Tianmeng and Lu Haicheng were very miserable, among the groups that were present, theirs were the weakest.

They came here believing they had a chance to make a connection with

Lei Ting and that would have been a great fortuitous event but who could have thought they would have to bring out Yuan Force pills.

There were leaders from twenty two groups present, after they discussed for a while, they decided each group would take out fifty Yuan Force pills which would be altogether eleven hundred Yuan Force pills and they would hand this over to Lei Ting to exchange for the information on Tuoba Ye.

"Miss Lei Ting, here are altogether eleven hundred Yuan Force pills. Now you can tell us what hidden card Tuoba Ye has, right?" Jue Wuqing said.

"Of course. To give out hundred more Yuan Force pills, you are really good people." Lei Ting said happily: "I will tell you now, listen properly. I made discreet inquiries for a long time and finally learned the information on Tuoba Ye. Tuoba Ye is only a rank eight Xiantian Martial God expert but how could he easily defeat Leng Yidao and Duan Tianmeng?"

Leng Yidao and Duan Tianmeng were both present, their expressions became unsightly, they lowered their heads and didn't dare to look at others.

Lei Ting took a glance at the surroundings and saw she had caught their interests, she continued to speak: "Tuoba Ye is a body refining cultivator! His physical strength is very formidable, and compared to the experts on the same rank, he is many times stronger. Okay, I have told you about Tuoba Ye's hidden card, I will leave first, I still need to continue to gather intelligence and see if I can gather some more useful information."

She left in large strides, those groups' experts only then came to their senses.

"Tuoba Ye actually is a body refining cultivator! No wonder he is so strong." Leng Yidao said.

He was defeated by a single strike and had lost all his face but with this information, he could be said to have gotten back some face.

Body refining cultivators were rarely seen at Shenwu Continent because of the immense difficulty in its cultivation but in case, there was accomplishment in its cultivation, one's fighting strength would be exceedingly powerful.

Being defeated by a body refining cultivator was not a humiliating matter.

Jue Wuqing said: "A body refining cultivator actually appeared at our Pill Cauldron sect, it really is a rare situation."

"It seems we have a formidable opponent in this year-end great tournament." said the Six Dao group's leader, Bi Yuntian.

Among the million outer sect disciples, Jue Wuqing and Bi Yuntian were absolutely on the top ten figures, their strength were similar and were the most popular choices for the championship.

Now an opponent like Tuoba Ye had appeared which made them a little worried.

Jue Wuqing said: "Miss Lei Ting didn't inform us what level Tuoba Ye's physical strength has reached."

"Right, I am afraid miss Lei ting doesn't know about that, otherwise she wouldn't have concealed it from us." said Bi Yuntian.

"Everyone, it is unavoidable for us to fight with Tuoba Ye in this year-end great tournament. Everyone should return back and look for ways to deal with a body refining cultivator." said Jue Wuqing.

They didn't think that they had fallen into a trap, fifty Yuan Force pills were nothing to them. Moreover, the information they received was useful to them, so, to them, they had received their money's worth.

Lei Ting was very excited, she hadn't thought though she couldn't deal with Tuoba Ye, she would easily receive thousand Yuan Force pills.

"Intelligence on Tuoba Ye is very valuable, how about I make Tuoba Ye reveal some more cards and then put them for offer again."

She already began thinking of this, she felt following Tuoba Ye was not a bad choice as she could have one more way to trap others in the future.

Lei Ting happily returned to the Immortal Clouds Valley's peripheral area and found Tuoba Ye: "Leader, it seems information on you is very valuable. I got quite a bit of Yuan Force pills for it."

"Oh! How many Yuan Force pills did you sell it for? The gains should be divided into halves, you can't renege on it." Tuoba Ye said, smiling.

He had become a miser and he couldn't do anything about it.

He had to look after the Mythic group's members' cultivation problems and it was not possible without the Yuan Force pills.

"We have agreed on dividing the spoils fifty-fifty, I naturally won't renege on it." said Lei Ting.

Yuan Force pill was a very small pill, five hundred and fifty Yuan Force pills could be packed in a two palms sized pouch.

Tuoba Ye received the pouch, he was astonished: "So many Yuan Force pills!"

Although he didn't know the concrete amount, he could tell that it absolutely was not few.

"Altogether, I got eleven hundred Yuan Force pills and from that, I gave you five hundred and fifty Yuan Force pills, am I not fair?" Lei Ting smiled.

"Correct, you are not only fair but also very amazing!" Tuoba Ye praised.

Lei Ting felt very proud: "Leader, you don't know that I only sold one of your cards, I didn't inform them that you possess Innate Divine Strength."

"Ah!" Tuoba Ye was shocked: "They are too gullible, so easily handing out this many Yuan force pills."

"You don't know who I am, how could they go against me. Leader, if you have other informations, you can tell me and we will conspire to earn some more Yuan Force pills." Lei Ting who had tasted the benefits, wanted to taste it again.

Chapter 71 Bet

Lei Ting didn't care about the Yuan Force pills and she also had no use for them, the thing she liked was precisely this feeling of exhilaration.

Tuoba Ye could only give a bitter laugh when he saw Lei Ting's train of thoughts.

He indeed had other informations, like the Divine Root in his body, previous life's memories, Divine Punishment Jade talisman concealed in his body, these were secrets which couldn't be told to others.

These secrets absolutely could not be exchanged for money.

If the information of his Divine Root spread, then he would probably be besieged by all the cultivators of the Shenwu Continent, just like in his previous life. But at present, he was unable to utilize the Divine Punishment Jade talisman so it would be impossible to deal with his enemies the same way he did in his previous life.

"My biggest secret has already been scooped out by you, what other cards can I have?" Tuoba Ye shook his head.

"You definitely have other cards, even if you don't tell me, I will slowly figure it out." Lei Ting held her head high, she had full confidence.

She already decided to follow beside Tuoba Ye and dig out his secrets.

"Lei Ting, there are two days before the year-end great tournament, are you participating?" Tuoba Ye changed the subject.

"It is boring, I am not participating!" Lei Ting had no interest in it.

She was clear that in case she competed, others would probably surrender before her and that kind of victory, even if she got the championship, had no meaning.

Lei Ting was young but her mind was very mature.

Tuoba Ye felt it strange: "Lei Ting, don't you like excitement? The tournament should be able to handle your appetite."

"Only boys like competing in tournaments, how can I like it!?" Lei Ting gave a rather far-fetched justification but it was passable.

Tuoba Ye didn't nag about it, he guessed Lei Ting's identity was not simple, she should be a descendant of someone with very high position in the Pill Cauldron sect. As long as he became an inner disciple, he would be able to learn it. The two didn't speak and the atmosphere became somewhat constrained.

Right at this moment, Yang Bin quickly walked over: "Leader, people are opening betting booths for the year-end great tournament, betting on who will win the championship. Reportedly, after the lots drawing for the tournament is finished, there will be bets for every battle. Of course, when those championship favorites compete, if their opponent is too

weak, then there won't be any betting."

He paused and continued to speak: "The bets for who wins the championship must be laid down before the tournament begins and the odds rates are already out. Leader, you are a popular figure but many clearly don't believe you can win the championship so the odds on you are very high."

"Oh! How much is my odds ratio?" Tuoba Ye immediately became interested.

He was worrying about insufficient Yuan Force pills, if he could win the bet then that problem would be resolved.

"Leader, the odds on you are forty to one, those people intentionally made your odds so high, I am guessing they want to take this advantage to earn more Yuan Force pills." said Yang Bin.

"Bets are only with Yuan Force pills?" Tuoba Ye asked.

He didn't have much Yuan Force pills; only five hundred and fifty.

If he put them all down on him winning the championship and if he really won then he could receive over twenty thousand Yuan Force pills, in a short while which was pretty good.

But, Tuoba Ye had full confidence on his victory so he naturally wanted to earn more. This kind of opportunity was rare, he couldn't miss it.

"Bets can only be made with Yuan Force pills, seems like Yuan Force pills are cultivation world's currency." said Yang Bin.

"Yang Bin, you make our members get Yuan Force pills, the more the better and put them all on me winning the championship. Since miss Lei Ting created a buzz, we naturally can't appear weak." Tuoba Ye thought and said.

He had ten million gold coins, even if he used them all to buy Yuan Force pills, it wouldn't be many.

Mythic group's outer members had much better financial conditions, they could buy some Yuan Force pills.

He continued to speak: "This is voluntary, we cannot compel anyone."

"Leader, it seems you have full confidence. I also want to put this five hundred and fifty Yuan Force pills on you." Lei Ting said, smiling.

"Miss Lei Ting, are you not afraid of losing it?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"If lost then lost, I got it gratuitously, anyway. I won't feel distressed on losing it." Lei Ting smiled.

Tuoba Ye considered and spoke: "Miss Lei Ting, I know you have your channels, can you help me exchange some Yuan Force pills?"

"Of course, there is no problem." Lei Ting agreed without any hesitation.

"Can Essence Gold be used to exchange Yuan Force pills?" Tuoba Ye asked.

If he directly took out ten million gold coins, it would be too shocking and others would quickly know he possessed interspatial artifact. With his strength, he wouldn't be able to keep the interspatial artifact, if that happens. So, he wanted to deal with Essence Gold and think of some ways to extract Essence Gold from the gold coins, later.

"Of course. Essence Gold is much more valuable than gold coins and it is also a lot easier to exchange for Yuan Force pills." Lei Ting said. She was somewhat curious about Tuoba Ye, how could a new outer sect disciple have Essence Gold, but she didn't inquire.

Tuoba Ye said: "Wait a while, I will go bring the Essence Gold."

He needed to take out the Essence Gold from his Cosmos ring and he naturally couldn't let Yang Bin and Lei Ting know about it.

Entering the wooden cabin, Tuoba Ye took out two Essence Gold. This was a rare chance, he wanted to exchange for more Yuan Force pills and wager them.

He gave the two Essence Gold to Lei Ting and said: "Lei Ting, I brought these from my home to exchange for Spirit tool, you help me exchange them for a little more Yuan Force pills."

Lei Ting saw the Essence Gold and said: "If you exchanged these two Essence Gold, you would at most get three hundred Yuan Force pills. I will personally go exchange them, you will atleast get five hundred Yuan Force pills."

"Really? That is great!" Tuoba Ye was excited.

It was not only just two hundred more Yuan Force pills, if all of it was put on him and he won the championship, it would give him eight thousand Yuan Force pills.

Eight thousand Yuan Force pills were not a small number, they could be used to buy a lot of treasures.

"Leader, I will immediately go exchange them for Yuan Force pills." Lei Ting was very energetic and immediately moved.

Yang Bin also took his leave: "Leader, I will go gather outer members and see if they can gather more gold coins for Yuan Force pills."

"Okay but don't force anyone." Tuoba Ye reminded.

After Yang Bin left, Tuoba Ye went to take a look at his medicinal garden.

He was already familiar with Spirit medicines but his medicinal garden was taken care of by others and he rarely attended to it.

Looking at those Spirit medicines, his whole body felt calm.

"It seems I will have to attend the Spirit medicines myself in the future. Seems like getting close to them can purify the mind which will be beneficial to cultivation."

He took care of the medicinal garden for a while and then proceeded with his cultivation.

Next day, Lei Ting and Yang Bin, almost at the same time, found Tuoba Ye.

"Leader, you wanted me to exchange the Essence Gold, I exchanged them for altogether six hundred Yuan Force pills." Lei Ting took out the pills.

"So many Yuan Force pills!" Tuoba Ye was pleasantly surprised: "Lei Ting, thank you so much."

He got more than what he expected so he, naturally, was happy.

"I also am a member of the Mythic group, so I, naturally, have to help." said Lei Ting.

"Leader, we were also able to gather a lot of Yuan Force pills, altogether there are twenty-three hundred Yuan Force pills." said Yang Bin.

Tuoba Ye was shocked: "How could you collect so many Yuan Force pills?"

Yang Bin smiled: "It has not been long since everyone received their Yuan Force pills and not all were used up. The Yuan Force pills are all here."

"Yang Bin, take these Yuan Force pills and wager them personally," said Tuoba Ye.

There was one more day before the tournament, he still wanted to cultivate and not distracted.

"Yang Bin, help me wager my Yuan Force pills too, wager them all on the leader winning the championship." Lei Ting conveniently threw the Yuan Force pills to Yang Bin, she didn't care even a little about the five hundred and fifty Yuan Force pills.

Yang Bin saw his hand was holding four thousand Yuan Force pills, in a short while. His body trembled a little: "You are handing over so many Yuan Force pills to me?"

"I don't have time to go, you take several more people with you to go wager, okay?" said Tuoba Ye.

Lei Ting said: "Don't worry, this is Immortal Clouds valley, no one will dare to meddle."

"Leader, miss Lei Ting, are you not afraid I will leave with these Yuan Force pills?" Yang Bin smiled.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "If you run away with the Yuan Force pills, then it would be my mistake in judging people. If four thousand Yuan Force pills is enough to be clear about someone, I feel it will still be worthwhile."

"Leader, thank you for your trust. I will immediately go wager it." Yang Bin was grateful.

After Yang Bin left, Lei Ting said: "Leader, you are so confident that you are actually betting all the money on yourself!"

"You proclaimed everywhere that I want to fight for the championship so if I don't get the championship, wouldn't I be letting you down?" said Tuoba Ye.

"Letting me down, how so?" Lei Ting was puzzled.

"If I don't get the championship, it's true that I will be ridiculed and since you proclaimed that I am sure to win the championship, you will also be dragged down with me." said Tuoba Ye.

Lei Ting immediately became somewhat embarrassed, she originally wanted to humiliate Tuoba Ye but he still was considerate of her, this made her feel somewhat guilty in the depths of her heart.

Seeing Lei Ting lost for words, Tuoba Ye knew her thoughts so he didn't speak any more so as not to spill the beans.

From Lei Ting's behavior, although she was somewhat weird but she was not a person with bad conscience, so her character could be regarded as pretty good.

"Leader, speak honestly, are you really sure in winning the championship?" Lei Ting said seriously.

"Why? You still want to add bets!?" Tuoba Ye immediately reacted.

"That's right, those people who open the betting booths earn huge amount of Yuan Force pills every time, I just want to get back a little from them." said Lei Ting.

Tuoba Ye said: "Lei Ting, you should know how ferocious body refining cultivators are, right?"

"Of course!"

"I have already achieved initial success in body refining field, so I will definitely win the championship, unless my opponent is a Lianqi expert. There shouldn't be other body refining cultivators among the outer sect disciples, right?" said Tuoba Ye.

Anyway, he didn't have any relations to those who opened the betting booths, Lei Ting wanted to profit some more, he naturally was not opposed to it.

If he had more Yuan Force pills, he would still have wanted to bet them.

"You are so young but you have actually achieved initial success in body refining!?" Lei Ting was shocked.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Lei Ting, you must keep this confidential, otherwise, some people will especially try to get at me and maybe I won't have a chance at the championship. Whether I win the championship or not, doesn't matter but I can't squander our Mythic group's Yuan Force pills."

"Leader, don't worry. I still intend to put in two thousand Yuan Force pills and I also don't want to lose my money." Lei Ting smiled.

Chapter 72 Causing a Sensation

Lei Ting threw in two thousand Yuan Force pills again, her net-worth was quite high, shocking Tuoba Ye.

Unfortunately, Tuoba Ye couldn't take out other treasures, which he had on him, to exchange for the Yuan Force pills, otherwise, he could still bet some more and profit more Yuan Force pills. Some treasures which he had could easily attract others' attention and suspicion if he brought them out.

Even if he didn't use the Yuan Force pills for cultivation, they could still be used to exchange for other treasures, later on.

Tuoba Ye was a new member of the sect, the things he lacked the most were Yuan Force pills. If he had them, he could use them to purchase necessary resources.

"Lei Ting, do you still have Yuan force pills?" Tuoba Ye finally planned to borrow from Lei Ting.

He had wagered altogether eleven hundred fifty Yuan Force pills but they were still too less.

"I usually carry only two thousand Yuan Force pills, why do you ask?" said Lei Ting.

"Ah! Nevermind." Tuoba Ye was a little disappointed but didn't nag about it.

"Leader, are you still thinking of waging on yourself?" Lei Ting was somewhat astonished.

Tuoba Ye said: "Of course, I want to stake it all!"

"If you really are thinking that, I can help you." Lei Ting said seriously.

"Really!? You have a way?" Tuoba Ye was astonished.

"How much Yuan Force pills do you want?" Lei Ting asked.

She was baffled with herself, she originally had the intentions to trick Tuoba Ye but now, she seemed to be helping him.

What was going on, she was unable to make head or tail of it.

"The more the better!" Tuoba Ye had full confidence on himself.

"All right. I will try to get them before the tournament begins tomorrow." Lei Ting took her leave immediately.

Once the tournament began, the bettings on the championship would close up, so she was somewhat anxious.

"Why am I being anxious for him?" Lei Ting shook her head, not wanting to think of this issue.

Tuoba Ye felt grateful to Lei Ting, even if she couldn't get the Yuan Force pills, solely her intentions were enough.

Tuoba Ye continued cultivating and only stopped his cultivation on the first glimmer of light the next day.

Yang Bin and others were there to welcome him when he just exited the cabin.

"Leader, you woke up so early!"

"You guys are much early. Let's move quickly to the tournament area." said Tuoba Ye.

"Leader, I have already made arrangements. Over one hundred people of the Mythic group will go to the tournament to cheer you and others will remain behind to take care of the medicinal gardens." said Yang Bin.

Tuoba Ye nodded his head: "The arrangements are not bad, let's do that."

Over one hundred people cheering him was enough, Tuoba Ye didn't like being ostentatious.

Moreover, the tournament was held at the central area of the Immortal

Clouds valley which could hold hundred thousand spectators, at most. If all the outer sect disciples went then there wouldn't be enough space.

"Leader, where is miss Lei Ting? How about we invite her?" Yang Bin asked.

"Lei Ting went to gather Yuan force pills, she should be able to hurry up before the tournament begins. We will leave first." said Tuoba Ye.

Every year, the year-end great tournament was the most lively event at the Immortal Clouds valley; rankings among the million outer sect disciples would be decided through it and even the seniors of the Pill Cauldron sect paid attention to this event.

Reportedly, the Pill Cauldron sect's elders will appear personally to be the judge, if some outer sect disciples caught their interest then those elders would take them as disciples once they became inner sect disciples.

The qualified participants for the year-end great tournament would display everything they had, in the hopes of getting a good ranking.

In comparison to the last hundred years, the participants today were the strongest; not only were there some old outer sect disciples, there were also some powerful new outer sect disciples who had the potential to be dark horse.

And Tuoba Ye was one of the new outer sect disciples who had the most potential to become the dark horse. With Lei Ting's proclamation all

around, his reputation had become extremely big.

Just because of this, the betting odds for him to win was extremely high. Actually, other than those championship favorites, the betting odds for other outer sect disciples to win the championship was very high, in order to make more profits.

Even so, majority of people still wagered ruthlessly on championship favorites like Bi Yuntian.

Naturally, their betting odds were very low but everyone were still wagering on them. Those that wagered on Tuoba Ye were just taking chances, so they didn't wager much in fear of losing their bets.

Not long after, Tuoba Ye and others reached the area.

The place was very crowded and lively.

"Quite a lot of people, it seems we are late, it won't be possible to find a good seat." Yang Bin was depressed: "Next time, we should send people to occupy seats at night, otherwise we won't be able to cheer for our leader."

Seeing people everywhere, Tuoba Ye also frowned.

He could see that the majority of the people were in groups, they were clearly divided according to their groups and they naturally wouldn't let someone else take their seats.

"Isn't this Tuoba Ye? Don't you have a seat?" Duan Tianmeng said, smiling.

Although he was defeated by Tuoba Ye, he was not afraid at this moment.

Pill Cauldron sect had dispatched several inner sect elders for this tournament, so who among these outer sect disciples would dare to act recklessly.

"Could it be you prepared seats for us?" Tuoba Ye laughed.

"We have seats but they aren't for you." Duan Tianmeng said coldly.

"Then let it be." Tuoba Ye didn't want to cause trouble.

He could see that Duan Tianmeng wanted to infuriate him, and he would be out of luck, if he let his anger break out.

Seeing Tuoba Ye not taken in, Duan Tianmeng didn't continue arguing.

He walked in the crowd and said loudly: "The one who proclaimed to win the championship, Tuoba Ye is here!"

This loud voice immediately attracted the attention of hundred thousand outer sect disciples towards Tuoba Ye.

Touba Ye's reputation was very big but they hadn't seen him before and only heard about his appearance from others.

Not long ago, top ten groups all proclaimed that Tuoba Ye wanted to win the championship. This event had made Tuoba Ye notorious and so everyone was interested in him.

Seeing Tuoba Ye, many outer sect disciples began discussing: "Look, that is Tuoba Ye, he entered the sect only this year and he is also only about ten years old, but he unexpectedly is so arrogant."

"Reportedly, Tuoba Ye defeated Duan Tianmeng and Leng Yidao, he is a dark horse!"

"Dark horse, many powerful new disciples have appeared this year, that Tuoba Ye might barely enter the top five among them which is not too powerful. Look at his odds and you will know that the probability of him winning the championship is very low."

.....

Tuoba Ye heard these comments but he didn't pay any mind to them.

However, Yang Bin and others couldn't endure it: "That Duan Tianmeng is too hateful! Unexpectedly making leader become the focus point of discussions."

"Doesn't matter." Tuoba Ye really didn't take it to heart.

In this world, strength speaks, anything you say is okay, if you are powerful.

So long as Tuoba Ye won the championship, all these discussions would naturally be over and these spectators would conversely start to admire him.

Right at this time, Lei Ting appeared: "I made in time."

"Lei Ting, how much Yuan Force pills did you gather?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Time was too tight, so I could only collect twenty thousand Yuan Force pills!" Lei Ting said, smiling.

"That is sufficient! We will first go to wager them and then find seats to observe the tournament." Tuoba Ye said: "Lei Ting, these Yuan Force pills can be considered to be borrowed by me and after the tournament ends, I will return them to you. Thank you!"

There was still half an hour left before the tournament began so they needed to hurry up.

"Leader, what are you still being polite for!?" Lei Ting said indifferently.

Twenty thousand Yuan Force pills were a big amount to Tuoba Ye, but it was not worth raising an issue to Lei Ting.

Yuan Force pill fell under the lowest level Spirit pills and it was not even regarded as a rank one Spirit pill. Its value was not high and it had some value only because it was the most basic currency used.

A rank one Spirit tool required over thousand Yuan Force pills and rank two Spirit tool required over ten thousand.

So long as one became an inner sect disciple, they will know that Yuan Force pills really didn't have much value.

Tuoba Ye also didn't continue to be polite, he then went to wager personally.

There were many spectators who were paying attention to Tuoba Ye and they all followed him. Among them were Duan Tianmeng, Leng Yidao, Lu Junfeng, Lu Haicheng and so on.

"Tuoba Ye, you are not going to wager on yourself, right?" Lu Junfeng said, smiling.

"Who I wager on, is it any of your business? Get lost!" Tuoba Ye said coldly.

He didn't have any good words for his enemies, not rushing to attack them was good enough.

As he was scolded, Lu Junfeng's whole body trembled with anger:

"Tuoba Ye, you are so unbridled, let's see until when you will continue to be so."

"That is my own problem, does it have any relation to you?" Tuoba Ye said coldly.

Lu Junfeng didn't speak anymore so as to avoid looking for trouble.

But he didn't leave either, intending to see Tuoba Ye's wager.

Walking to the betting area, Tuoba Ye took out the twenty thousand Yuan Force pills, which Lei Ting had just given him, and said: "I want to wager on Tuoba Ye winning the championship, twenty thousand Yuan Force pills!"

"Ah! What are you saying?" The person in charge of receiving bets was shocked.

"Is there a rule which says you can't wager on yourself?" Tuoba Ye said flatly.

Being able to open betting booths at the Immortal Clouds valley meant their background was not simple, hence, Tuoba Ye's tone wasn't ice-cold so as to avoid offending too many people.

"You can, of course you can! You are certain you want to wager twenty thousand Yuan Force pills?"

"This is twenty thousand Yuan Force pills, you can check it!" Tuoba Ye didn't wish to talk much.

That person checked for a while, then he made a record and gave a receipt to Tuoba Ye.

The betting process was really simple.

Those people who had followed Tuoba Ye, seeing Tuoba Ye actually wager twenty thousand Yuan Force pills on himself, were all stupefied.

After a moment, those people rejoiced thinking it was sure to be Tuoba Ye's loss.

"Tuoba Ye, you still think you can win the championship!? You have just squandered these twenty thousand Yuan Force pills!" Leng Yidao laughed.

Tuoba Ye was calm: "It is only twenty thousand Yuan Force pills, it doesn't matter even if I lost it."

Seeing Tuoba Ye so indifferent made those people who wanted to see a scene, a little disappointed.

"Is this Tuoba Ye really foolish or does he really have the chance to win the championship?" Many people started guessing.

Those that had comparatively big courage fished out Yuan Force pills

one after another, with the thoughts of taking risk, and wagered them on Tuoba Ye.

The people in charge of bets were very happy, Tuoba Ye's odds rate was very high precisely to draw in more people to bet on him. Like that, those people that opened the betting booths will make even more profits.

Only somewhat unfortunate was that from beginning to end, there were not many people who wagered on Tuoba Ye. Adding all of them didn't even surpass fifty thousand Yuan Force pills and among that, Tuoba Ye and his companions had wagered twenty six thousand Yuan Force pills.

Seeing people continue to bet on Tuoba Ye, they looked forward to continue this momentum and make some more Yuan Force pills until the final second.

Chapter 73 Roping In

Those betting booths' people quickly proclaimed everywhere that Tuoba Ye wagered twenty thousand Yuan Force pills on himself.

Since the competitor had such confidence on himself, many people naturally followed suit.

When the bettings finally closed, the wagers on Tuoba Ye unexpectedly reached hundred thousand Yuan Force pills.

"Not bad, this hundred thousand Yuan Force pills are ours, basically."

The bettings for the championship were over, now the lots would be drawn and the opponents for the single matches would be decided.

Once the opponents were selected, people could wager on that match and the bettings would be open till the match began.

Many old Outer Sect disciples knew this and so they intended to wager great amounts of Yuan Force pills in the hopes of making some profits.

Naturally, the compensation rates for the single matches were much lower. And a lot of times, the result would be too obvious in which case, the betting booths wouldn't take any bets for such matches.

Tuoba Ye also wanted to wager on the single matches but didn't have any Yuan Force pills so he dropped the notion.

So long as he won the championship, Mythic group's earnings would be over a million Yuan Force pills. Lei Ting would have a great share in this as she wagered twenty five hundred and fifty Yuan force pills, which was not a small amount.

The Ten Extremes group and the Six Dao group quickly learned that the little witch had shown up. Jue Wuqing and Bi Yuntian didn't dare to show negligence, so they personally came out to welcome her.

As they came out, those Outer Sect disciples stepped aside in succession.

"Miss Lei ting, you came! We have already kept a seat for you, please come." said Jue Wuqing.

Bi Yuntian was late by a step, so he was very annoyed but he didn't give up: "Miss Lei Ting, it is better to come to our side, our seat is much better."

Although Tuoba Ye didn't recognize Bi Yuntian and Jue Wuqing, he could see their imposing aura and the surrounding spectators' reverence to them, from which he knew they were not simple.

And they were so respectful to Lei ting which showed that Lei Ting's identity was even more not simple.

Lei Ting didn't like seeing such grand treatment.

Tuoba Ye promptly whispered: "Lei Ting, it happens that we don't have any seats, we are all relying on you."

"Okay!" Lei Ting didn't refuse, she was a member of the Mythic group, after all.

"Leader Jue Wuqing, leader Bi Yuntian, we have over hundred people here, whose area contains enough seats for us?" Lei Ting asked.

"Mine!"

"Our Ten Extremes group!"

Jue Wuqing and Bi Yuntian rushed to reply.

Many spectators didn't recognize Lei Ting, so they were all stunned by what they were seeing.

Jue Wuqing and Bi Yuntian were among the strongest Outer Sect disciples, not only were they powerful, their background was also even more formidable.

But even they were trying to curry favor with a little girl, this naturally shocked people very much.

Of course, those that recognized Lei Ting were not even a little surprised, they all wanted to go curry favor with her, but as Jue Wuqing and Bi Yuntian were present, they didn't dare to take such actions.

Yang Bin and others, similarly, were very shocked. Although they knew Lei Ting was not simple but they hadn't thought she was this influential.

"Leader, what is the identity of Miss Lei Ting?" Yang Bin asked in a low voice.

Tuoba Ye gave a bitter laugh: "You are asking me, but who do I ask? I really don't know her identity, ask her afterwards, okay?"

Lei Ting also felt somewhat embarrassed, Ten Extremes Dao and Six Dao group were very powerful, and had profound background at the Pill Cauldron sect. They could also be regarded as the two strongest factions of the Pill Cauldron sect.

"Let's do it like this, we will alternate between your areas, okay?" Lei Ting was very shrewd, she quickly found a way to compromise.

Jue Wuqing and Bi Yuntian glanced at each other, and quickly nodded in agreement.

They were old rivals, moreover, the Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group were the strongest competitors of each other in becoming the strongest faction of the Pill Cauldron sect.

They clearly understood that if they could rope in Lei Ting, their

situations would change immediately.

However, Lei Ting's words considered both of them so they naturally would not try to provoke her.

"Miss Lei Ting, let's go to our Six Dao group today, okay?" said Bi Yuntian.

"Okay!" Lei Ting also didn't speak any more.

Bi Yuntian personally led the way, Tuoba Ye, Lei Ting and others followed behind, and quickly reached the area closest to the tournament platform.

The tournament platforms were made on the ground and there were ten such platforms, altogether. They were in close proximity to each other and in between were barriers. There were barriers outside the platforms too so that when the tournament begins there won't be any injuries to the spectators.

As for the viewing platforms, the closest were the lowest and also the nearest to the tournament platforms. The rear viewing platforms gradually increased in height, this was done to ensure that all the spectators could clearly see the matches.

Of course, the most rear viewing platforms were relatively far away so the spectators, there, wouldn't be able to see the matches that clearly, unless they used some special tools.

Tuoba Ye and the companions basked in the light due to Lei Ting, they were able to get the closest seats which meant they could get the clearest view of the matches.

Their appearance made the Six Dao group's members very discontented, but they didn't dare speak up because who among them could dare to provoke Lei Ting.

Bi Yuntian and others knew of Lei ting's original intentions in joining the Mythic group, but they didn't know what she was thinking.

Since Lei Ting helped those Mythic group's people, Bi Yuntian and others would naturally give her face.

"Miss Lei Ting, the tournament will begin in a short moment. If you want to make any wagers then you can simply tell me." said Bi Yuntian.

"When the tournament begins, won't there be people to receive the bets?" Lei Ting said calmly.

Bi Yuntian immediately felt awkward but his skin was very thick, as he said, laughing: "I almost forgot this, but they move very slowly. Our people will deal with it faster."

"I understand." Lei Ting was simply not willing to talk with Bi Yuntian.

Bi Yuntian could discern the situation, so he didn't speak anymore and waited for the tournament to begin.

As for Tuoba Ye and others, they couldn't say anything as they didn't want to provoke the Six Dao group's members.

The atmosphere was somewhat oppressive, but fortunately, the tournament started.

"Quiet! The tournament will begin immediately, rules are very simple and you all know them. However, I am still emphasizing that there should be no deaths on the tournament platforms. If someone kills deliberately, they will suffer a grave punishment." An Inner Sect elder said, his tone full of might: "Now, the lots drawing will start to decide the opponents. Those that registered for the tournament, stand up, and begin drawing lots."

Only Tuoba Ye was participating in the tournament from the Mythic group. The only ones with qualifications to participate in the tournament were him and Lei Ting.

"Leader, best of luck!"

"Leader, good luck!" Lei Ting had a playful smile on her face, what she was thinking, no one knew.

Tuoba Ye also didn't have the mind to pay attention to it as he walked to the tournament platform to draw a lot.

He was very near to the tournament platform, so he was naturally very early in drawing the lots.

On the tournament platform, there were many Jade slips and they were marked with numbers. They were also able to record the individual's information and would remind the ones holding them when to go on stage. They were categorized as simple talismans.

Tuoba Ye had just stepped on the tournament platform when a Jade slip flew to his hand.

He didn't look at the Jade slip and holding the Jade slip, he left the tournament platform.

"Leader, which number did you draw?" Yang Bin asked.

"Take a look yourself." Tuoba Ye was indifferent to the number he drew.

"Number twelve! Leader, you drew number twelve." Yang Bin said loudly.

"This number doesn't mean your rank, what are you being excited about?" An expert of the Six Dao group coldly said.

Tuoba Ye said calmly: "If my ranking was this number, I would not be satisfied."

Yang Bin didn't dare speak leaving Tuoba Ye to deal with this since he was the Mythic group's leader.

“Right, leader will win the championship, number twelve means nothing!” Hearing Tuoba Ye’s words, Yang Bin immediately gained some confidence.

“Win the championship!? Really ridiculous, on what basis do you think you can win the championship” The Six Dao group’s experts laughed loudly.

Inside the Six Dao group, just the rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods numbered over hundred, and among them, there were four-five that had the potential to enter top ten, whereas Bi Yuntian was the top favorite to win the championship.

They had the capital to be arrogant, but seeing Mythic group’s members were so egotistical, they naturally felt some disdain.

Bi Yuntian looked down upon Tuoba Ye and he was in a bad mood upon seeing Tuoba Ye had a close relation with Lei Ting. So, he didn't stop his subordinates when they started ridiculing the Mythic group, and had an expression of wanting to see a good show.

Tuoba Ye didn’t speak anymore, he didn’t want to argue because he was clear that one needed strength to speak, wasting words had no use.

As for Lei Ting, she also wanted to see a good show but Tuoba Ye didn’t speak anymore, so she was a little depressed when she couldn’t see a good show.

Lots were drawn quickly, over ten thousand participating Outer Sect

disciples were holding their Jade slips.

“Lots have been drawn, the tournament will now begin. Pay attention to your Jade slips, it will prompt you when your turn comes. If you don’t come on the stage within ten minutes, you will be considered to have forfeited. Now, I declare the start of the Outer Sect disciples’ year-end great tournament. The Outer Sect disciples that have been prompted by the Jade slips, come to the stage!”

Following the Inner Sect Elder’s declaration of the start of the tournament, twenty Outer Sect disciples received the prompt by their Jade slips, and according to the confidence they had, they went to the tournament platforms, to start the knock-out competition.

There were over ten thousand participating experts, they had to first go through knock-out competition before they began the final contest.

Out of the million Outer Sect disciples, there were over ten thousand participants and only the top hundred among them could be rewarded. Selecting the best hundred naturally was not an easy affair.

“There really are a lot of experts participating this year, almost more than double that of previous years.” An old Outer Sect disciple exclaimed.

“Yes, that means wanting to enter the top hundred will really be much more difficult.”

.....

The spectators began commenting until the twenty experts entered the tournament platforms. Then the atmosphere quietened.

There would be matches in all the ten tournament platforms, at the same time. Even with this speed, it would take some time for the first round of the match to end.

Tuoba Ye observed the participants, they were not weak and there were two rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods among them.

"Cultivation Sects are really amazing, solely their Outer Sect disciples are enough to sweep away those powerful nations of the secular world." Tuoba Ye said inwardly.

Looking at the State of Zhan, it only had few rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods and they were far from being able to compare to the experts of the Immortal Clouds valley.

Besides, these experts of the Immortal Clouds valley were young, the oldest among them didn't cross forty. Their potential were enormous and were far above those experts of the State of Zhan. Any of these Outer Sect disciples could be an absolute genius at the secular world.

Cultivation Sects had a rule; if one didn't breakthrough to Lianqi realm before forty, they would be expelled out of the sect and wouldn't even be allowed to continue to be Outer Sect disciples.

Tuoba Ye had some interest towards the Shenwu Continent's martial skills. Although Shenwu Continent's martial skills were unable to compare

to the Silver River world's martial skills, there were still some that were worth learning.

Moreover, Tuoba Ye also couldn't use the martial skills of the Silver River world, every time, as that could easily invite trouble.

If he could learn some of the Shenwu Continent's martial skills, then he could conceal some strength and wouldn't have to frequently use a top quality martial skill like the Divine Overlord's Fist.

Chapter 74 Contradictory Heart

The match going on the tournament platforms were less than amazing, there also weren't any especially difficult to deal with Outer Sect disciples.

One expert of the Six Dao group saw Tuoba Ye looking at the matches with keen interest, he couldn't help ridicule: "A country bumpkin, what good is there in looking at such matches?"

"That's right, if brother Tian went up, he could easily sweep away those people." Another expert said.

Brother Tian was Luo Xiao Tian, a rank nine Xiantian Martial God. He wasn't among the strongest members of the Six Dao group, but he was very powerful and was regarded among rather difficult to deal with rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods. His strength was above Leng Yi Dao's.

Although he wasn't strong enough to be ranked among the top ten in the tournament but his place in the top hundred was secured, unless he ran into some formidable characters.

In particular was the knock-out competition rules, if anyone was knocked-out, they wouldn't have a chance at the rankings. If they could enter the top hundred, then even if they were knocked out they could still get rankings.

Tuoba Ye pretended he didn't hear anything and looked at the matches

attentively. Matches were held on all the ten tournament platforms, so his eyes couldn't observe all of them.

But, nothing good could be said about these competitors' martial skills, there were no skills as exquisite as Battle Tyrant Dragon's blade displayed by the competitors.

Cultivation Sects usually didn't emphasize martial skills cultivation, it was more important to progress in Yuan force Cultivation Base and breakthrough to Lianqi realm as soon as possible.

In case one became a Lianqi expert, then they could use Spirit tools and learn some other offensive methods.

Martial skills weren't considered good enough if one could use the cultivator's methods.

Naturally, a body refining cultivator would give importance to martial skills and wouldn't learn spells, normally.

There were no body refining cultivators among these Outer Sect disciples so cultivating martial skills was naturally out of the question. Even if they cultivated some high level martial skills, they wouldn't be able to bring out its full potential.

And who would waste time in cultivating martial skills, they would just put more effort in breaking through to Lianqi realm faster.

After becoming Lianqi experts, they could learn spells, increasing their

fighting strength rapidly.

After looking for a while, Tuoba Ye felt there was nothing to see so he closed his eyes to rest.

As for Luo Xiao Tian, he just ignored him.

Luo Xiao Tian saw Tuoba Ye simply ignoring him which made him even more gloomy. He also had some status in the Six Dao group, even the leader wouldn't ignore him, but he didn't think that a new Outer Sect disciple would actually ignore him.

"Tuoba Ye, if you run into me, I will definitely eliminate you. You won't even be able to enter the top hundred, let alone talk of winning the championship."

Tuoba Ye smiled: "I am really looking forward to it. If we meet in the first round, I will knock you out."

He hadn't wanted to argue but he also was not easily bullied. If others were allowed to do what they wanted, they would think the counterpart was too afraid to retaliate.

"I also look forward to it!" said Luo Xiao Tian.

Tuoba Ye didn't speak anymore as he looked at the matches where the results were becoming apparent. There was no use in doing lip-service.

Lei Ting had all along been paying attention to Tuoba Ye, and she wasn't able to see through his temper.

Not only, did Lei Ting like making people suffer, she also liked figuring out others' thoughts, and she was pretty good at it.

But she was still not able to see through Tuoba Ye's character.

"If you really meet with each other then how about making wagers. Naturally, if you don't meet with each other, the bets will be off." Lei Ting wanted to see chaos.

Luo Xiao Tian took a glance at Tuoba Ye and coldly said: "I don't dare to be afraid of some people."

"Haha, there still doesn't exist anything that I, Tuoba Ye, don't dare. If I lose, I will give you the Tiger Beheading blade." Tuoba Ye laughed.

"Good! If I lose, I will give you my rank one Spirit tool, Floating Cloud sword." Luo Xiao Tian said confidently.

The two Spirit tools were both rank one Spirit tools, their prices were also similar, and were sufficient as the wagers.

Lei Ting smiled: "I will be the witness, I hope you don't back out on your wagers."

Bi Yuntian said: "Right, so many people are witnesses, who will dare to

back out.”

Tuoba Ye smiled: “Don’t worry, I won’t go back on my wager.”

After a while, victories and defeats were decided one after the other, on the tournament platforms.

The Jade slip on Tuoba Ye’s hand produced a sound to signal him, and coincidentally, Luo Xiao Tian’s Jade slips also produced a sound.

On Tuoba Ye’s Jade slip, several characters saying ‘number three tournament platform’ appeared.

The meaning was very clear, it was Tuoba Ye’s turn and moreover, he had to go to the number three tournament platform.

It was also Luo Xiao Tian’s turn to go on the stage, there was one in ten chances that he would run across Tuoba Ye.

Many people were hoping they ran into each other, especially Lei Ting. She wanted to see a good show.

Seeing Luo Xiao Tian walk out, Tuoba Ye also took large strides.

When Luo Xiao Tian walked to the number three tournament platform, Tuoba Ye immediately smiled: “It seems I will make an unexpected harvest in this round!”

Seeing Tuoba Ye also enter the number three tournament platform, Luo Xiao Tian smiled: "Tuoba Ye, it seems your Tiger Beheading blade will quickly change its owner."

"Yes, your Flowing Cloud sword is not bad, it will exchange for quite a bit of Yuan Force pills." Tuoba Ye said indifferently.

The surrounding spectators started commenting in succession.

"I didn't expect Tuoba Ye would meet Luo Xiao Tian as his first opponent. It seems we will be able to see a brilliant match."

"Didn't Tuoba Ye say grand words about winning the tournament, it seems his path to the championship won't be easy."

"Luo Xiao Tian! You must win! Luo Xiao Tian! Gain the victory!" Luo Xiao Tian was a renowned expert and there were many cheering for him.

Yang Bin and others were also cheering for Tuoba Ye but their voices were quickly drowned. There were way too many cheering for Luo Xiao Tian, solely the members of the Six Dao group weren't the numbers they could compare to.

Tuoba Ye didn't care about this as he looked at the judge.

Number three tournament platform's judge was an old man, he was very powerful, Tuoba Ye was unable to see through his Cultivation Base.

The old man clearly had no interest in Tuoba Ye and Luo Xiao Tian as he glanced at them, and then he indifferently said: "Are you ready?"

"Ready!"

"Yes!"

The old man nodded his head: "Then let the match begin!"

Luo Xiao Tian knew Tuoba Ye had defeated Leng Yi Dao before, and so he didn't dare to be careless. He made the first move and moreover, he used his unique move.

"Flowing Cloud sword technique!"

Flowing Cloud sword technique was graceful and fast, just like the flowing clouds, and was a move to gain quick victory.

"Brother Tian is really amazing, his sword techniques are getting more faster, even the sword flashes can't be seen clearly."

"Of course, Flowing Cloud sword technique is unrivalled, there are few that are its match."

The Six Dao group's experts were bragging in a very loud voice, they were intentionally doing that to force the Mythic group's members listen to them.

Hearing these people's discussions, Yang bin and others became somewhat worried for Tuoba Ye.

Shu Haiyang said: "Leader is very powerful, even Leng Yi Dao was not his match, he should be able to win, right?"

His tone didn't have the previous confidence. After all, Luo Xiao Tian wasn't an ordinary person, he was an expert of the Six Dao group.

The Six Dao group was the strongest group at the Pill Cauldron sect, they were a little stronger than even the Ten Extremes group. The Six Dao group's experts were naturally not simple, they had formidable strength.

Besides, Shu Haiyang and others had also collected information on some rather formidable Outer Sect disciples, and Luo Xiao Tian was one of them. He was a favorite to enter the top twenty rankings.

Luo Xiao Tian was able to achieve sixteenth ranking in the last year's year-end great tournament. Only, there were more experts this year and some disciples who were not very conspicuous previous years had also popped up, this made Luo Xiao Tian's predicted ranking unable to reach top ten.

Tuoba Ye's first opponent was so strong, this naturally made Yang Bin and others scared and on edge.

"Leader will definitely win, we need to have faith in him." Yang Bin still chose to believe in Tuoba Ye.

At the tournament platform, Tuoba Ye saw Luo Xiao Tian's sword technique that was full of holes, he really wanted to defeat the latter in a single move.

But, he didn't do that because after he won the Flowing Cloud sword, he still intended to make more bets.

If he showed too much power, he was afraid that in the later matches, either there would be no bets for his matches or the odds rate would become very low.

He didn't want to bet if the odds rate became too low.

So, he was exercising restraint and concealing his strength. Then when he later came across Jue Wuqing or Bi Yuntian, his odds rate would be very high and it would be worth it to make wagers.

With these thoughts in his mind, Tuoba Ye didn't make a move hurriedly, he kept on dodging around and clearly looked to be in a difficult situation.

Luo Xiao Tian's Flowing Cloud sword technique was too fast and Tuoba Ye was cutting out a sorry figure, the outsiders couldn't see any problems with this.

But due to this, Yang Bin and others were getting worried, they were afraid he might lose.

By contrast, the Six Dao group's members were very excited, they

continuously cheered for Luo Xiao Tian and also continued their satires and ridicules which annoyed the Mythic group's members.

"What's going on with Tuoba Ye? He was able to easily defeat Leng Yi Dao and he is also very fast, so he shouldn't be cutting out such a sorry figure!" Lei Ting was puzzled.

Lei Ting was curious about this, but Leng Yi Dao was depressed: "How come Tuoba Ye is so bad? He defeated me with a single move before and now he is cutting a sorry figure, doesn't this mean that I am far inferior to Luo Xiao Tian?"

Leng Yi Dao was indeed not as strong as Luo Xiao Tian, but the gap between their strengths wasn't that big.

But now, looking at the situation, the gap between Leng Yi Dao and Luo Xiao Tian looked to be very big, he was naturally feeling uncomfortable.

Frankly, his heart was contradicted; in one aspect, he hoped Tuoba Ye would lose the match because Tuoba Ye had defeated him, so he didn't wish for the latter to win.

But in another aspect, he hoped Tuoba Ye could show more power, better if he defeated Luo Xiao Tian, so that he wouldn't feel too much humiliated and have such contrast with Luo Xiao Tian.

Lu Junfeng saw Leng Yi Dao's complexion was not good, he asked: "Brother Leng Yi Dao, what's wrong?"

"Nothing, I am somewhat baffled, how can Tuoba Ye be so weak? Did his strength take a backward step?" said Leng Yi Dao.

Lu Junfeng sneered: "That Tuoba Ye is our enemy, isn't it better if he loses?"

"Of course, I hope for him to lose but I hadn't thought he would be this bad." said Leng Yi Dao.

He naturally didn't say his true thoughts as that would make people despise him.

Yuan Yangning suddenly opened his mouth: "Tuoba Ye isn't that easy to defeat, I am afraid he is looking for the optimum opportunity to defeat Luo Xiao Tian with a single move."

"Leader is correct, that Tuoba Ye is absolutely not simple. He hasn't made any moves till now and is only dodging." said Lu Junfeng.

Yuan Yangning pondered and said: "Lu Junfeng, Leng Yi Dao, you must be careful to not provoke Tuoba Ye in the future. You absolutely are not his match. This kid is not simple, what a pity that he cannot join our Divine Punishment group."

Seeing Tuoba Ye so young but so strong, Yuan Yangning again gave more importance to him. Only, Tuoba Ye founded the Mythic group so he couldn't join the Divine Punishment group.

Chapter 75 Not giving face

On the tournament platform, Tuoba Ye's clothes were already torn to shreds but there were no injuries on his body.

Everyone was able to see that he was in a bad situation.

Some Outer Sect disciples who had wagered on Tuoba Ye were already very depressed.

"This Tuoba Ye wagered on himself to win the championship, leading us to follow the suit. Looks like the Yuan Force pills are lost now."

"It is really serious this time. I borrowed so many Yuan Force pills to wager on Tuoba Ye, how will I return it later!?"

.....

Many Outer Sect disciples had seen Tuoba Ye wager on himself, so they had followed the suit and wagered on him. Now, they were near to tears.

"Tuoba Ye, you are nothing more than this. Bragging about your ferocity and wanting to win the championship is a pipe dream for you." Luo Xiao Tian sneered.

He was occupying the upper hand, so he naturally wanted to mock

Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye didn't speak, he felt the timing was good enough now.

Luo Xiao Tian had made continuous fierce attacks, his exhaustion far surpassed that of Tuoba Ye.

Moreover, Tuoba Ye already was able to feel the strength of Luo Xiao Tian, and even if he didn't use Divine Will, he could easily see the holes in the latter.

Taking advantage of Luo Xiao Tian being distracted in talking, Tuoba Ye suddenly counterattacked.

With the Tiger Beheading blade on his hand, he used the Battle Tyrant Dragon blade's blade technique.

He already saw the holes in Luo Xiao Tian, so he naturally could easily break through Luo Xiao Tian's stance and moreover, he struck off the Flowing Cloud sword with one attack.

His movements were too fast, a lot of spectators didn't even realize what happened when the Tiger Beheading blade was already on Luo Xiao Tian's neck.

"You lost!" Tuoba Ye said flatly.

"You played dirty!" Luo Xiao Tian felt very miserable.

He simply didn't believe Tuoba Ye's true strength could defeat him. He still thought Tuoba Ye tricked him and used surprise attack to gain victory while he was distracted.

He was not willing to accept this, his mood was very miserable.

"All's fair in war!" Tuoba Ye said, smiling.

Majority of the spectators had the same thoughts as Luo Xiao Tian, that Tuoba Ye won using tricks, otherwise it was not possible for him to gain victory.

Only few people understood that Tuoba Ye won due to true skills.

The Judge was one of them, he saw Tuoba Ye reverse the situation in a flash and gain the victory. He showed a shocked and admiring expression, he couldn't help looking at Tuoba Ye several times.

"Judge, could you decide the result?" said Tuoba Ye.

The Judge came back to his senses and then, loudly declared: "Number three tournament platform, Tuoba Ye wins the match!"

Luo Xiao Tian who was a favorite to enter the top twenty, was unexpectedly eliminated in the first round. Moreover, it was by a new Outer Sect disciple, it was obvious this will cause a sensation.

Only after the Judge declared the results, the surrounding spectators came back to their senses.

"Luo Xiao Tian actually lost!? How is this possible?" There were clearly many who didn't admit this fact.

"Tuoba Ye won. It seems he has a chance to win the championship! I wagered many Yuan Force pills on him, maybe I will make a great profit." An Outer Sect disciple was very excited.

Yang Bin and others were already cheering: "Leader! Leader!"

However, the Six Dao group's experts were all miserable, one of their experts was eliminated like this, without even entering the top hundred.

"Luo Xiao Tian was careless, otherwise he wouldn't have lost."

"Really feels wrong, unexpectedly losing to a new Outer Sect disciple in the first round!"

Bi Yuntian didn't speak, he was observing Tuoba Ye and began to pay more attention to him.

Although, he also didn't see how Tuoba Ye had turned the tide but he had been feeling that Tuoba Ye was hiding his strength.

Leng Yi Dao saw Tuoba Ye gained the victory but his mood was actually pretty good: "Tuoba Ye is really fast, Luo Xiao Tian was too arrogant!"

"Luo Xiao Tian had too much confidence on his speed, it was his tough luck!" said Yuan Yangning.

Leng Yidao's complexion immediately became unsightly, he was also a speed expert but the result was defeat by one move. Yuan Yangning's words also also injured him but he didn't dare speak back.

Tuoba Ye didn't think much about the cheers, because the victory was what he had already anticipated and so there was nothing to be happy about.

He quickly walked down the tournament platform and returned to the Mythic group's area.

The Six Dao group's experts were in a bad mood when they saw Tuoba Ye return.

"Gaining victory with schemes, what skills are there in it!?"

"Plots and tricks just reveal an unrefined taste!"

Tuoba Ye pretended to not have heard it, he was smiling.

"Leader, how did you gain the victory in the end?" Lei Ting also didn't see clearly so she couldn't help asking.

"He was too arrogant, I just took advantage of this." Tuoba Ye

indifferently said.

Luo Xiao Tian had just returned when he heard Tuoba Ye, his mood became even worse.

"Tuoba Ye, I must definitely have a match with you again later!" Luo Xiao Tian said, furiously.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "That is something in the future. You lost the match, so shouldn't you hand over the Flowing Cloud sword? So many people are witnesses, I believe you won't renege on your debt."

Luo Xiao Tian's expression immediately became unsightly, he didn't dare to not keep his word.

"Sir Tuoba Ye, could we discuss this? I am habituated to using the Flowing Cloud sword, you also don't use swords, so how about I give you an equivalent amount of Yuan Force pills?"

"It is not likely that I will use the Flowing Cloud sword, but if I put it for sale, I believe it will give a pretty good price." said Tuoba Ye.

Luo Xiao Tian was still not willing to give up on the Flowing Cloud sword as he said: "Then how about this, I bought the Flowing Cloud sword for twelve hundred Yuan Force pills, I will give you fifteen hundred Yuan Force pills, you will have made a profit."

Tuoba Ye knew Luo Xiao Tian was speaking the truth, fifteen hundred Yuan Force pills for the Flowing Cloud sword was already the top amount.

"Alright, give me the Yuan Force pills and I won't take your Flowing Cloud sword." said Tuoba Ye.

Luo Xiao Tian simply didn't have any Yuan Force pills on him as he had wagered them all.

Bi Yuntian saw his expression and knew what was going on, so he said: "This is fifteen hundred Yuan Force pills, I hope you honor your word."

He was buying popularity and Luo Xiao Tian indeed felt grateful: "Leader! Many thanks, I will definitely return them to you in the future!"

"This little Yuan Force pills is a mere trifle!" Bi Yuntian said, indifferently.

Tuoba Ye received the Yuan Force pills and said: "Luo Xiao Tian, if you want to have a match later on, then as long as you are willing to make a bet, you can find me anytime."

Luo Xiao Tian's mouth twitched, he didn't respond.

He already owed fifteen hundred Yuan Force pills, he really didn't have any other treasures on him to wager.

Bi Yuntian's words were beautiful but the Yuan Force pills he took out, Luo Xiao Tian didn't dare to not return them.

Tuoba Ye also didn't tangle with them, and continued to observe the

matches.

There were no bettings opened for this first round because the matches began immediately after the lots were drawn. Who was against whom, no one knew so there naturally couldn't be any bettings.

Once the first round was over, the match orders for the second round would appear on the Jade slip. There would be plenty of time then for those powers that opened the betting booths to make a plan and open the bettings after looking at the both sides of the matches.

Only, the first round wouldn't finish any time soon because there were over ten thousand participants.

Those Inner Sect Elders also seemed to have seen this, so in order to economize time, once a match ends on the tournament platform, another match will immediately begin on it. The tournament platforms won't be kept empty.

If they waited for the matches in all the ten tournament platforms to finish first, then a lot of time would be wasted and the first round would probably not finish even in ten days.

The matches continued on continuously, Tuoba Ye discovered many powerful Outer Sect disciples, among them were some old Outer Sect disciples and also new Outer Sect disciples.

But no popular experts showed up, Tuoba Ye was the only one with a lot of reputation to have a match on the first day.

The matches proceeded very quickly, and the first day tournament came to an end at the nightfall. Over two thousand participants had already finished their matches.

Many matches finished within three-five minutes, basically. Some matches were even quicker, ending up in less than a minute, and there were also some matches which ended with a single move. Naturally, some evenly matched matches took a little longer to finish but that kind of matches were very few.

With this speed, the first round of the tournament could finish in five or six days.

Although Tuoba Ye was not very interested in these matches, he patiently observed them to the end.

After the matches were over, he took the Mythic group's members and prepared to leave immediately.

Bi Yuntian originally wanted to seize the opportunity to curry favor with Lei Ting: "Miss Lei Ting, do you have time? If you have time, I would like to invite you to dinner."

"Ask my leader, I follow the leader." Lei Ting tossed it to Tuoba Ye.

Bi Yuntian's complexion changed slightly, he swallowed his pride and said: "Tuoba Ye, come eat together with us."

His tone was somewhat indifferent and moreover, it was like an order.

"I am sorry, I don't have time." Tuoba Ye said, coldly.

He took the Mythic group's members and left quickly, without giving any face to Bi Yuntian.

"Leader Bi Yuntian, I am sorry!" Lei Ting also followed behind and left.

Seeing the Mythic group's members leave, Bi Yuntian's expression darkened: "Humph! If it were not for Miss Lei Ting's reputation, I wouldn't have acknowledged you, but you dare put on airs in front of me!"

Bi Yuntian was a very famous person at the Immortal Clouds valley, only Jue Wuqing was barely able to be compared to him. Even the Outer Sect Elder Lu Yunfeng would give him face.

But Tuoba Ye didn't give him face, this made his mood very bad.

"Leader, that Tuoba Ye is too arrogant, should we teach him a lesson?" Luo Xiao Tian coldly said.

Luo Xiao Tian would be the very first supporter if they decided to teach Tuoba Ye a lesson, because he had lost fifteen hundred Yuan Force pills. He was also defeated by Tuoba Ye in the first round, this was an extraordinary humiliation to him.

"Teach him a lesson? It would be better to defeat him fairly at the

tournament platform. I don't want Miss Lei Ting to look down on our Six Dao group." Bi Yuntian also wanted to teach Tuoba Ye a lesson but he had to attach importance to the present conditions.

Recently, the Six Dao group and the Ten Extremes group were both trying to rope in Lei Ting. The group that roped in Lei Ting, would have the chance to become the strongest group at the Pill Cauldron sect and other groups would be far from being able to compare to them. The Six Dao group originally was a little stronger than the Ten Extremes group, but it was very little. The one who could rope in Lei Ting would lead by a wide margin.

Bi Yuntian also couldn't see through Lei Ting's thoughts. Previously, she wanted make Tuoba Ye suffer, but what was she thinking now? No one knew that and perhaps even she, herself, was unclear.

Without seeing through Lei Ting's purpose, Bi Yuntian naturally didn't want to offend her because of this.

Luo Xiao Tian was helpless as he nodded his head: "Leader, you can depend on us, we will definitely make Tuoba Ye suffer next time."

Chapter 76 Bitter Cultivation of the Divine Will

Returning to his residence, Tuoba Ye looked for Lei Ting: "Miss Lei Ting, can you tell me what your background is?"

Tuoba Ye was full of curiosity regarding Lei Ting's identity, so he couldn't help asking.

Lei Ting looked at Tuoba Ye and then smiled: "My identity is not that big a secret. I believe you will know if you make some discreet inquiries. However, I don't intend to tell you, unless you tell me one of your secrets."

Hearing the first part, Tuoba Ye thought he could learn Lei Ting's identity but hearing the final part, he immediately felt miserable.

In fact, it wouldn't be difficult for him to investigate Lei Ting's background but he didn't make his subordinates do that.

Lei Ting actually wanted to trade secrets with Tuoba Ye, this made Tuoba Ye feel awkward.

"Miss Lei Ting, you know everything about me, what do you still want to know?" Tuoba Ye said, smiling.

"Let me think I want to know what card you have up your sleeves that guarantees your victory in the tournament? You actually dared to wager everything on yourself." said Lei Ting.

Tuoba Ye shook his head and gave a bitter laugh: "I can't say, there is no need for you to tell me your identity."

"So petty! Just wait, I will definitely scoop out all your secrets." Lei Ting said with her head held high. She was precisely a proud little princess and moreover, with belly full of crafty ideas.

Compared to Situ Yu'er's noble elegance, Lei Ting was more wild and was much more craty.

Even Tuoba Ye didn't know why he was comparing Lei Ting with Situ Yu'er.

They were still little girls, and although they had some relation to him, he ought to not have any thoughts of them.

It would take several days for the first round of the tournament to end. Tuoba Ye didn't want to go observe the matches anymore, because he found that the martial skills of those Outer Sect disciples were nothing great.

This couldn't be blamed on them, Tuoba Ye had previous life's memories and had gathered a lot of secret skills. But although he had gathered a lot of secret skills, he neglected them and his martial skills cultivation base was in a mess, he wholeheartedly wanted to concentrate in cultivating to become a true cultivator.

In this life, he had Innate Divine Strength which was the best aptitude

to cultivate body refining techniques, he naturally wouldn't abandon it. He chose to cultivate the Mythical Nine Transformations. Legend has it that the Mythical Nine Transformations was the strongest body refining technique in all the ten thousand realms of the heaven. Only, no one had ever cultivated it to the state of great perfection.

Tuoba Ye believed he could succeed in this. He chose to cultivate the Mythical Nine Transformations not because of a moment's impulse.

Since the tournament didn't have anything nice to show, Tuoba Ye didn't intend to go watch.

The next day morning, Yang Bin and others were preparing to go watch the tournament. Tuoba Ye said: "Yang Bin, go with Miss Lei Ting to watch the match, I believe you will get good seats. Don't cause trouble or you will lose out."

"Leader, you aren't going?" asked Lei Ting.

"I won't go, it will be okay if you go."

"Tuoba Ye, don't you want to look at those powerful opponents' methods?" Lei Ting asked, puzzled.

Tuoba Ye said: "I am not interested, it would be better to go to seclusion."

"Let it be then, we will go by ourselves." Lei Ting was a little angry but she didn't know why she was angry.

Yang Bin arranged for several experts to guard Tuoba Ye, then he took over hundred Outer Sect disciples and left with Lei Ting.

Tuoba Ye saw Lei Ting had gotten angry, but he couldn't make head or tail out of it.

"Better to go cultivate in seclusion, the little girl's thoughts can't be seen through."

He began his seclusion cultivation, he had been putting all his effort in cultivating Divine Will, recently.

He already knew the importance of cultivating the Divine Will. Hence, he naturally wanted to accumulate some more Divine Will so as to be able to put them to good use.

Tuoba Ye originally wanted to research Divine Punishment Jade talisman and Divine Root, but his Divine Will cultivation was not enough, so he simply couldn't begin his research.

Investigating into the Divine Punishment Jade talisman and the Divine Root, both needed spending Divine Will force.

But, as Tuoba Ye's Divine Will's cultivation base was too weak, he was unable to take even a step into understanding the Divine Punishment Jade talisman and the Divine root, let alone being able to use them. Naturally, it would be very difficult to restore the Divine Punishment Jade talisman.

Before leaving the secular world, Tuoba Ye had collected great amounts of Jade stones, for refining talismans.

He was not refining talismans for the purpose of the talismans, but for cultivating the Divine Will.

There were already large amounts of talismans accumulated in Tuoba Ye's Cosmos ring as he cultivated the Divine Will.

Although, they were all rank one talismans, they could absolutely fetch large profits if they were sold.

However, Tuoba Ye knew he wouldn't be able to preserve his secrets. He even used the talismans very cautiously, let alone selling a large number of them.

Tuoba Ye first set up Qi Concealing arrays, then he took out a big pile of Jade stones, preparing to cultivate the Divine Will.

After cultivating the Dao of Divine talisman, Tuoba Ye's speed and success rate of refining the talismans, far surpassed that of his previous life. In his previous life, he was an absolute genius at refining talismans, although he was able to only refine rank one talismans, his success rate and speed were number one. Even those talisman great masters were unable to compare.

Wanting to quickly progress the Divine Will cultivation, he exhausted it first and then began its cultivation immediately afterwards.

Along with the increase in the Divine Will inside Tuoba Ye, the exhaustion of the Divine Will became small even after refining a number of talismans, increasing his Divine Will cultivation difficulty.

Formerly, he could cultivate the Divine Will after refining only a few talismans. Now, he had to refine around tens of talismans before his Divine Will was exhausted. Only after exhausting the Divine Will, could there be result in its cultivation.

Like this, Tuoba Ye's speed of cultivating Divine Will became slow.

Naturally, in the course of refining the talismans, he was also cultivating the Divine Will because he was using it to record the talisman arrays.

Otherwise, he would have to use other methods to exhaust the Divine Will but they didn't give as good a result as refining the talismans.

Without any better methods, he could only continuously refine every kind of rank one talismans.

Anyway, Jade stones were not expensive, he could just buy more Jade stones and continue to refine the talismans, if their stock got depleted.

Once he became powerful, he could sell these talismans and make great profits.

Hence, Tuoba Ye endured the loneliness and continued to cultivate the

Divine Will.

He had a feeling that if he cultivated the Divine Will to a certain level, he would be able to cultivate the Divine talisman physique.

Tuoba Ye staked it all in cultivating the Divine talisman physique of the Mythical Nine Transformations.

For several days afterwards, he didn't go observe the match and didn't even go out to eat. If he was hungry, he would just eat a little of the stored rations.

Until, a message appeared on the Jade slip 'Tuoba Ye, second round's opponent - Liang Tian, be on time tomorrow.'

Tuoba Ye had no choice but to exit his seclusion after this message.

He had reaped a good harvest in the past few days of seclusion. His Divine Will had increased by ten percent.

It was very difficult to even take a step further in Divine Will cultivation. Being able to increase the Divine Will by ten percent in these few days, already made Tuoba Ye wild with joy. The Jade stones which he had brought were almost all used up, the Cosmos ring was also quickly filling up with rank one talismans.

He needed to purchase large amounts of Jade stones before he could continue to cultivate the Divine Will.

After Tuoba Ye exited his seclusion, he immediately looked for Yang Bin:
"Yang Bin, do you know about Liang Tian?"

Know yourself and know your enemy.

This principle, Tuoba Ye clearly understood better than anyone.

Even if he was very powerful, he wanted to first understand his opponent and then make good preparations.

"Leader, I know about Liang Tian. He is not simple; he is a member of the Ten Extremes group, his strength is similar to Luo Xiao Tian and is also a favorite to enter the top twenty. However, he is different from Luo Xiao Tian, the latter is strong at speed but he is more specialized in strength. Strength versus speed, it is difficult to say which is stronger and which is inferior." Yang Bin said: "Leader, if you defeat him tomorrow, then our Mythic group can be said to have offended the two strongest groups of the Pill Cauldron sect."

"I must win the championship, I will defeat anyone, no matter who it is." Tuoba Ye said indifferently.

The Six Dao group and the Ten Extremes group were very strong but Tuoba Ye was not afraid of them.

If he couldn't even suppress the groups at the Pill Cauldron sect, then how would he speak of returning to the Silver River world.

Shenwu Continent couldn't compare to the Silver River world, it definitely would not be easy for him to return back. He had to continuously increase his strength and still needed to increase the rank of the Shenwu Continent.

Increasing his own strength was closely tied to increasing the Shenwu Continent's rank.

Tuoba Ye had still not begun his journey yet, there was still a long road to walk.

"Leader, since you defeated Luo Xiao Tian before, there are no bettings opened in your match against Liang Tian. Otherwise, we could have made some profits." Yang Bin said, excitedly.

Although Tuoba Ye had only fought one match, he was able to gain victory and defeat Luo Xiao Tian, this gave a great boost to the Mythic group's reputation.

As a whole, Mythic group's strength was lower than the Divine Sea and Heaven's Dream group. But their reputation already surpassed that of the latters.

In the past few days, there were many old Outer Sect disciples who requested to join the Mythic group. Although they were not very strong, they were still stronger than the outer members that joined previously.

Yang Bin had been handling these affairs from the beginning, so he naturally was very excited.

"Yuan Force pills are a small matter, take a rest, we need to set off early tomorrow." said Tuoba Ye.

"Leader, don't you want to know the tournament situations these past few days?" Yang Bin asked.

"No need. Just gathering information on some powerful Outer Sect disciples will do, I might look for you, at any time, to know their information." said Tuoba Ye.

"Leader, don't worry. We will gather as much accurate information as possible, you can ask me at any time." said Yang Bin.

Yang Bin worked very carefully, they collected accurate information of the Outer Sect disciples, step by step; consisting of those peoples' weapons, martial skills and also, their background.

However, it hadn't been long since the Mythic group was established and most of the members were new disciples. So, gathering the information was not easy and needed to be done step by step.

Tuoba Ye also knew this, hence, he didn't demand too much.

Evening, Tuoba Ye cultivated for several hours and then went to rest.

Early next morning, Tuoba Ye saw Lei Ting.

He hadn't seen her for several days, she still didn't have a good look:
"Leader, you finally showed up."

"Miss Lei Ting, what's the matter?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Nothing, going to watch the tournament, right?" Lei Ting's tone was very cold.

Tuoba Ye heard her tone but he didn't have any ways to deal with it, hence, he pretended to not know.

"Let's go see the tournament." Tuoba Ye said loudly.

Yang Bin had made very good arrangements, everyday different group of outer members would go watch the tournament, so that there wouldn't be any complaints from the outer members.

Chapter 77 Jian Yi

The Mythic group was rather far away from the tournament area, so when they reached the place, the viewing platforms were already filled with crowds.

However, Lei Ting's influence was very big, so Six Dao group and Ten Extremes group alternated to provides seats for the Mythic group.

Lei Ting smiled: "It is really fortunate, we are going to the Ten Extremes group's area today."

Tuoba Ye felt somewhat miserable, they would definitely have conflicts with the Ten Extremes group's experts when they go to the latter's area.

Sure enough, when they saw Tuoba Ye and others show up, the Ten Extremes group's experts didn't have a good look.

"The biggest dark horse has shown up!"

"The dark horse will stumble, once it comes across our brother Tian."

Tuoba Ye was tranquil in the midst of the sarcastic comments by those Ten Extremes group's experts, he didn't pay any attention to them.

Yang Bin and others, however, couldn't endure it as Shu Haiyang spoke:

"I remember that on the first day, there was also a 'Brother Tian' at the Six Dao group who had said he would defeat our leader but the result was his elimination."

Liang Tian was originally of violent temperament, and when he heard this, he immediately stood up and furiously said: "Don't think your speed will gain you victory, you will definitely lose in my hands."

"The betting booths' bankers were correct, they actually didn't open the bettings for our match, is it because the outcome of our match was already determined?" Tuoba Ye said doubtfully.

Liang Tian was a bit of a boor, but he heard Tuoba Ye's meaning: "Maybe the betting booths' people think I can easily defeat you, so they didn't open the bettings."

"Liang Tian, do you think that is possible? You are similarly famous to Luo Xiao Tian, he was defeated by me but the bankers will think you can win?" Tuoba Ye sneered.

"F*ck, I am going to ask what is going on." Liang Tian felt very miserable.

Yang Bin said: "Leader, should we go watch?"

"Alright, let's go take a look at what is going on." Tuoba Ye said flatly.

Lei Ting was interested: "Hey, you want to hassle the banker, consider me in too!"

Those that were able to become bankers, their background naturally was not simple. Who would dare to hassle them, probably both the Six Dao group and the Ten Extremes group would not dare do that, they were only going to ask about the situation.

Lei Ting was shouting like this and it made Tuoba Ye's, Liang Tian's and others' complexion change.

Liang Tian promptly said: "Miss Lei Ting, don't make such comments, we are only going to inquire and not to hassle."

"If not going to hassle, then I have no interest!" Lei Ting's interest was gone.

However, she still followed, intending to watch the show. And if there was an opportunity, she wouldn't mind driving a wedge in between.

Liang Tian found the betting booths' people and asked politely: "Hello, I have a little question. Why are the bettings closed in my and Tuoba Ye's match? I am Liang Tian, a member of the Ten Extremes group."

The opposite side looked at Liang Tian and didn't dare to offend him as he was a member of the Ten Extremes group, they replied: "We are really sorry. Us, subordinates, don't know about this."

"Then I ask you, are the bettings not open because I am too strong and the match's conclusion is already decided?" said Liang Tian.

Yang Bin coldly said: "Shameless, I have never seen such shamelessness before."

Liang Tian's complexion became very unsightly, but he didn't dare to flare-up as Lei Ting was there.

"Sir Liang Tian, I can't help you. If you want to bet, you can negotiate with the opponent and make private bets."

"This idea is not bad, first round's Luo Xiao Tian lost the Flowing Cloud sword to our leader." Yang Bin smiled: "Liang Tian, you dare to bet with our leader?"

Liang Tian was immediately speechless, he knew Luo Xiao Tian had lost the match and also lost fifteen hundred Yuan Force pills.

However, he thought he could dominate a speed expert and so, his heart was somewhat tempted.

Lei Ting smiled: "You want to bet? I can be the witness."

"I don't have any problem but some people might be afraid of losing." Tuoba Ye said calmly.

"Bet! I was afraid you wouldn't agree!" Liang Tian was infuriated.

"That's good. We will increase the bet by a little, I will bet the previous winnings of fifteen hundred Yuan Force pills and Tiger Beheading blade,

altogether around three thousand Yuan Force pills.” Tuoba Ye was very happy but he didn’t let it show.

“Liang Tian, you are an old Outer Sect disciple, you should have the capital to match Tuoba Ye’s bet, right? You definitely have to accept this bet.” said Lei Ting.

Liang Tian was stunned, he wanted to refuse when he saw Tuoba Ye immediately betting three thousand Yuan Force pills, but he couldn’t due to Lei Ting’s words.

If he refused Tuoba Ye’s bet, wouldn’t that be admitting he was inferior to a new Outer Sect disciple?

‘Can’t do anything about it. I can only borrow some Yuan Force pills. I can’t take out my Spirit tool as the bet.” Liang Tian planned out in his mind. He had over thousand Yuan Force pills on him, he just had to borrow over thousand Yuan Force pills to match the bet.

So, he agreed: “Good! I will match your bet!”

“It’s a deal!”

The wagers were decided, but it was still not their turns for the match.

Lei Ting smiled: “Let’s go back to watch the tournament.”

Liang Tian felt very miserable, he secretly borrowed Yuan Force pills

from his group's members, after returning, and quickly gathered three thousand Yuan Force pills.

The tournament had already started, the battles were splendid.

"Leader, look at the number four tournament platform. That bow and arrow expert is called Jian Yi, he is also this year's new Outer Sect disciple and is the strongest dark horse besides you." said Yang Bin.

Tuoba Ye glanced at the platform and was immediately stunned.

He looked over with his Divine Will and everything was clear. He could see the counterpart's cultivation base, Spirit root attribute and also the bone age.

At a glance, he saw Jian Yi was only twelve, with rank nine Xiantian Martial God cultivation base and moreover, single Wind attribute Spirit Root, a top quality innate talent.

Jian Yi looked to be an absolute genius, there were very few people that could compare. But, his attribute didn't match with alchemy requirements, so why would he join the Pill Cauldron sect?

Jian Yi hadn't made any moves, his movement technique was very graceful, it was unpredictable just like the wind.

The opponent had attacked several times but he dodged them all.

Suddenly, Jian Yi made his move, his movements were very fast as he released an arrow, the arrow struck off the opponent's weapon.

His movement technique reached its fastest speed and he floated beside his opponent, he then used his bowstring to choke the opponent's neck.

The opponent's eyes widened, he couldn't believe what was happening.

Jian Yi scored victory, he looked very graceful and elegant, it was simply brilliant!

"Jian Yi! Jian Yi! I love you!" A loud frightening voice echoed out.

Jian Yi turned around and saw a large flat-bread face with pockmarks, his face immediately turned pale and he almost threw away the food which he had ate earlier.

Jian Yi's popularity was extremely high, even exceeding Tuoba Ye's.

The main reason was that he was very handsome and his fighting style was very elegant and good-looking, so he naturally received those female disciples' hearts.

There were not many female disciples at the Pill Cauldron sect, but the some that were present were all cheering loudly.

"Leader, can you compare to Jian Yi?" Lei Ting asked.

Tuoba Ye sighed: "I am not as good as him!"

"Eh?" Lei Ting was somewhat stunned.

Tuoba Ye said: "I don't have his handsomeness, he can even attract a female dinosaur, he is too valiant!"

"Pu!" Lei Ting couldn't help smiling.

And immediately afterwards, she laughed loudly: "Hahaha....."

"Is it that funny?" Tuoba Ye shook his head.

"If Jian Yi heard it, he would probably vomit blood." said Lei ting.

"Miss Lei Ting, you know Jian Yi?" Tuoba Ye was curious.

Lei Ting indifferently said: "I know his name but we are not familiar."

Tuoba didn't ask more, since they were not familiar, asking questions would give no results. He also could see that Lei Ting didn't want to talk about Jian Yi.

The tournament was still continuing, but experts like Jian Yi were very few. Tuoba Ye didn't wish to watch anymore, so he closed his eyes to rest.

And when powerful experts went to compete, Yang Bin would remind him.

“Tuoba Ye, please go to the number six tournament platform!” The Jade slip prompted.

Tuoba Ye opened his eyes and then walked with large strides.

Liang Tian didn’t want to fall behind as he walked ahead of Tuoba Ye.

Although Liang Tian was only seventeen or eighteen, he looked very robust and was two meters tall, like an iron tower.

Although Tuoba Ye looked to be eleven or twelve, he was only one hundred thirty four centimeter tall, he looked completely like a child behind Liang Tian.

“Tuoba Ye! Tuoba Ye!

Tuoba Ye went on the platform, the cheers shook the skies but it was a little less than Jian Yi’s.

His present reputation was very high and very notorious as he had proclaimed to win the championship.

Previously, a lot of people doubted Tuoba Ye and thought he was very arrogant, they simply didn’t believe he could win the championship.

In the first round, Tuoba Ye met a formidable opponent, Luo Xiao Tian. The latter was a favorite to enter the top twenty, but Tuoba Ye won which showed that he had the strength. They didn't know whether he could win the championship or not but at least, they couldn't say he was arrogant now.

Now, there was another test for Tuoba Ye again, because Liang Tian was a well known figure among the Outer Sect disciples.

Although Liang Tian was similarly powerful as Luo Xiao Tian, some people believed he was more difficult to deal with.

Liang Tian's Yuan Force cultivation base was rank nine Xiantian Martial God, and moreover, he could be said to be half a body refining cultivator.

Although his body refining cultivation base hadn't entered the initial success, he was barely able to enter the body refining first stage - Divine Strength Chuxian.

Because he had made some accomplishments in body refining, his fighting strength far surpassed that of rank nine Xiantian Martial God.

Tuoba Ye and Liang Tian walked to the tournament platform, the contrast between them as they stood on the platform was even more strong.

"Tuoba Ye is so small, I reckon Liang Tian could easily send him flying. Fortunately I didn't wager on Tuoba Ye winning the championship, otherwise I would definitely lose." An Outer Sect disciple sighed.

“Tuoba Ye seems to be an expert in speed, and his speed is above Leng Yi Dao’s and Luo Xiao Tian’s, but his strength can’t be said to be much. He met an opponent like Liang Tian, I am afraid there is no chance for him to win. There could be a chance at victory if his strength is also similar to Luo Xiao Tian’s.” Some experts had pretty good insight, their analysis were clear and logical.

“Speed against strength, who is superior is hard to say.”

The members of the Ten Extremes group naturally had full confidence in Liang Tian.

“Liang Tian, throw that kid out of the platform!”

“Liang Tian, you must win, show your ferocity to the new disciples, show the ferocity of our Ten Extremes group!”

.....

Ten Extremes group’s members shouted loudly, Yang Bin and others couldn’t look at it anymore.

“Leader is unrivalled! He will defeat that blockhead!” Yang Bin and others also shouted loudly.

Both sides were supporting their members but this was also deepening their hatred.

The Ten Extremes group and the Mythic group were glaring at each other, both were extremely hostile.

However, this was the year-end great tournament, who would dare to cause disorder.

Chapter 78 Outwit

“Tuoba Ye, I want you to know that you defeated Luo Xiao Tian by fluke and not by your strength.” Liang Tian coldly said.

Tuoba Ye smiled: “Sir Liang Tian, I really look forward to competing with you, I want to let you know that new disciples also have the strength.”

The match still hadn’t begun but the two already seemed to be at odds with each other.

When the judge declared the start of the match, the two released their formidable auras.

“Tuoba Ye, I will let you make the first move!” Liang Tian said, smiling.

He did this not because he had good intentions.

Liang Tian was an expert at defense, his offensive power couldn’t be said to be too strong, he defeated his opponent mainly by relying on his defense and counterattacking. He let Tuoba Ye attack first, so that he could leapfrog him.

He knew Tuoba Ye’s speed was astonishing, he would definitely not be able to hit Tuoba Ye if he struck first.

Because of that, Liang Tian allowed Tuoba Ye to make the first move, pretending to be an expert.

Tuoba Ye had two lives' experiences and could immediately make out Liang Tian's thoughts.

"Sir Liang Tian, I respect my seniors, you are a senior, make your move first, okay?" Tuoba Ye said, smiling.

Liang Tian naturally didn't think Tuoba Ye had seen through his thoughts, he could only feel miserable, why did Tuoba Ye have to be modest?

"You are my junior, better for you to make the first move, right? If I make the first move, you won't have even a little chance." Liang Tian boasted shamelessly.

Surrounding spectators couldn't make head or tail out of the situation when they saw Tuoba Ye and Liang Tian didn't make any moves.

"Fight! What are you standing around for?"

"Make your moves fast, why are you dawdling?"

.....

Many spectators were not satisfied with this situation as they shouted loudly.

Tuoba Ye was casually standing in his place, carrying the Tiger Beheading blade. He didn't have any wish to make a move.

Seeing the situation, Liang Tian knew he couldn't wait for Tuoba Ye to make the first move.

"Tuoba Ye, since you modestly declined, I will make a move!" Liang Tian didn't want to give grounds for talk as he warned first.

He moved and punched out, his fist shadows seemed to have substance as they went straight for Tuoba Ye.

Liang Tian was shrewd, he wanted to force Tuoba Ye to make the first move.

Only if Tuoba Ye made the first move, could Liang Tian find an opportunity to defeat him.

Tuoba Ye didn't receive Liang Tian's attack head-on, he just moved his body a little and dodged the attack.

"Your attack power is insufficient, speed is also bad." Tuoba Ye shook his head while assessing Liang Tian.

Liang Tian's complexion became very unsightly, he originally had violent temperament, how could he endure this?

"Kid, you are going to die!"

Liang Tian became furious, and without making any plans, he directly charged at Tuoba Ye.

He didn't have an attack type Spirit tool, but he had a defense Spirit tool on his body.

He cultivated body refining technique, so his physical defense was very astonishing but with a Spirit tool protecting his body, his defensive strength became extremely shocking.

But his attack power was indeed a little worse, if his attack power could compared to his defense, he absolutely could be a favorite to enter top ten.

Liang Tian began to charge straight on, which was what Tuoba Ye planned.

If Tuoba Ye used strength to defeat Liang Tian, his strength would be revealed and he didn't want that so he could only use a little plan.

Actually, it couldn't be called planning, it was just using speed to consume Liang Tian's Yuan Force and then defeat him in one strike.

Liang Tian attacked violently in his anger, just what Tuoba Ye wanted.

Liang Tian was very powerful but his attacks weren't even able to touch

Tuoba Ye's clothes, let alone defeat him.

"Too bad, Liang Tian fell into a trap!" Jue Wuqing sighed.

"Tuoba Ye is too cunning, first angering brother Tian and now, he is exhausting his Yuan Force."

Lei Ting smiled: "Boring, this Liang Tian is too stupid, he won't be able to bring out Tuoba Ye's strength."

Her words were directed towards Tuoba Ye but in fact, she was insulting Liang Tian.

Yang Bin and others were very happy because they wanted to insult Liang Tian but they didn't dare to do that as they were afraid of infuriating the Ten Extremes group's members.

Although Tuoba Ye was very powerful, Yang Bin and others' were too weak, so they didn't dare to provoke those old Outer Sect disciples.

As Lei Ting had spoken, the Ten Extremes group's members not only didn't dare to be furious, they even agreed with her.

"Miss Lei Ting, that Liang Tian is really too stupid and was easily angered, otherwise he could have forced Tuoba Ye to show his real skills." said Jue Wuqing.

"I can see that, he is really making a fool of himself." Lei Ting said

seriously.

Liang Tian made fierce attacks for a while, his Yuan Force consumption was very big, he finally calmed down and stopped his attacks.

But this moment, he was already suffering because there was not even half of his total Yuan Force remaining inside him.

With the remaining Yuan Force, he would be able to use the defense Spirit tool only few times, so how would he hold back Tuoba Ye's attacks.

While Liang Tian was feeling depressed, Tuoba Ye began his attacks.

He urged his Tiger Beheading blade and used blade lights to make long-range attacks.

His attacks were very fast, and even though Liang Tian tried to dodge it, he could only dodge a few portion of the attack.

Without any choice, Liang Tian used his defense Spirit tool to protect his body.

His Yuan Force consumption increased a lot more upon using the defense Spirit tool.

Liang Tian had no options even after seeing his Yuan Force continue to decrease. He wanted to attack Tuoba Ye but Tuoba Ye didn't fight him head-on, leaving him no alternatives.

"Tuoba Ye, receive my attacks if you have skills, it disgraceful to win like this." Liang Tian shouted loudly.

He shouted loudly because he wanted his voice to spread to the spectators too so that Tuoba Ye would be forced to have a stand-off against him.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Liang Tian, your Yuan Force is almost exhausted, I would be stupid to do as you say when my victory is certain. You can say I am despicable and shameless, but I won't fulfill your wishes."

He didn't engage in close-combat, but used long-range blade lights to attack Liang Tian.

Liang Tian tried to go near but Tuoba Ye would quickly retreat and maintain a fixed distance.

"Tuoba Ye is too despicable, actually using such rogue strategy." said Jue Wuqing.

Lei Ting smiled: "Tuoba Ye is indeed quite a rogue, but he doesn't have any other options. And he could be said to be a little clever, otherwise the one to lose would definitely be him."

She was clearly inclining towards Tuoba Ye, Jue Wuqing also felt this and didn't speak anymore.

As for those spectators, the ones in front could hear Tuoba Ye and Liang Tian's conversation, they commented one after another and those in favor of Tuoba Ye were much more.

Those who were able to join a Cultivation Sect were not foolish, they naturally won't fight against the opponent's strong points with their weak points.

If Tuoba Ye met Liang Tian head-on, those people would definitely insult him as an idiot.

Being able to outwit the opponent, Tuoba Ye definitely wasn't a reckless fool.

When Liang Tian's Yuan Force was nearly exhausted, Tuoba Ye used the Battle Tyrant Dragon's blade, the blade light looked like a tyrant dragon as it struck Liang Tian's body.

Liang Tian didn't have enough Yuan Force to use the defense Spirit tool, so he couldn't block Tuoba Ye's attack.

"Aahh!" The attack was very heavy, Liang Tian was sent flying out of the tournament platform, vomiting blood along the way.

"Tuoba Ye wins!"

Tuoba Ye walked off the tournament platform, Liang Tian stood up with difficulty and looked at Tuoba Ye with hatred.

"Sir Liang Tian, many thanks for letting me win! But, you still lost so you have to give me the three thousand Yuan Force pills." Tuoba Ye said, smiling.

"Pu!" Liang Tian spurted out a mouthful of blood again, his complexion was pale: "Don't worry, I will give the Yuan Force pills to you. But I won't accept my defeat, we will again compete in the future and you must meet me with force then. If you dare to compete, I will make even bigger wager."

"No problem. After the year-end great tournament ends, if you still want to compete with me, then I will definitely accept your challenge." Tuoba Ye said, smiling.

Returning to the viewing platform, Liang Tian handed over the wagered Yuan Force pills to Tuoba Ye. Even though he was resentful, he didn't go back on his promise.

He couldn't act shamelessly in front of so many people.

"Leader, why didn't you immediately defeat Liang Tian?" Lei Ting whispered.

"The tournament has only begun, no need to show off strength." Tuoba Ye said calmly.

Tuoba Ye could indeed defeat Liang Tian easily with his strength, but he didn't do so.

He had already decided to not reveal his Divine Strength cultivation base, unless absolutely necessary.

Tuoba Ye's Divine Strength cultivation base was already at the great circle of the first stage and even exceeded the strength of the first stage great circle, but he hadn't made a breakthrough to the Divine Strength second stage - a realm of being able to pull apart mountains and rivers.

Every stages in the Divine Strength nine stages was a great step across, none of them were easy to breakthrough.

Tuoba Ye had tried to attack the bottleneck many times but he failed every time and so, he had no choice but to hold it back for the time being.

Of course, his Divine Strength cultivation base still progressed but its speed was many times slower.

If his Divine Strength cultivation base reached the second stage - strength to pull apart mountains and river, he wouldn't need to be worried about revealing his strength.

Even now, if it was necessary, he could reveal a part of his Divine Strength cultivation base.

He knew that careful cultivation had no use, one must make a move when the time deems it necessary, attack the enemy and move forward.

"Really, why are powerful competitors who can force out your strength, not appearing?" Lei Ting looked depressed.

Tuoba Ye laughed and said: "Miss Lei Ting, then do you know my strength?"

"Don't know, which is why I want to know." said Lei Ting.

"You will know of it, slowly!" Tuoba Ye said calmly.

"Leader, look, Jian Yi is coming over." Yang Bin said, suddenly.

Tuoba Ye turned around to look and sure enough, Jian Yi was coming over.

Lei Ting's complexion changed slightly when she saw Jian Yi but didn't say anything.

"Leader, this Jian Yi's talent is excellent but he hasn't joined any group, do we invite him to our Ten Extremes group and increase our group's strength?" said Lei Bao.

Lei Bao was one of the deputy leaders of the Ten Extremes group, he was very powerful and was a favorite to enter the top ten in this year-end great tournament.

Jue Wuqing thought and said: "I will personally feel out in a moment, if Jian Yi joins our group then it naturally is a good thing."

"Jian Yi absolutely is a favorite to enter top ten, he would be a great assistance, if we could rope him in." Lei Bao.

Soon after, Jian Yi walked near the Ten Extremes group's viewing platforms.

Jue Wuqing stood up and had a smile on, as he said: " Hello sir Jian Yi, I am Jue Wuqing, Outer Sect leader of the Ten extremes group!"

"I know you, what is it?" Jian Yi's tone was very cold.

Tuoba Ye could see that Jian Yi had no good impression of Jue Wuqing.

But Jue Wuqing was thinking of a good outcome, so he naturally didn't pay attention to the subtle look on Jian Yi's face.

"Sir Jian Yi, I sincerely invite you to join the Ten Extremes group. As long as you agree, I will immediately give you the position of a deputy leader. In the future, when you become an Inner Sect disciple, you can be a leader." Jue Wuqing said, smiling.

Chapter 79 Follower

Lei Bao and several other deputy leaders' complexion changed, they all wanted to be a leader.

But without discussing with anyone, Jue Wuqing directly promised Jian Yi the position of a leader in the future, they were not too happy with this.

But, they were forced to keep their anger to themselves, Jue Wuqing had absolute authority in the Ten Extremes group.

"This Ten Extremes group is really willing to spend!" Tuoba Ye sighed.

Lei Ting said: "Tuoba Ye, if you agree to join the Ten Extremes group, I think your treatment will also not be different from Jian Yi's."

"I am definitely not as good as him because my innate talent is far inferior." Tuoba Ye shook his head.

Unless Tuoba Ye was able to win the championship, there won't be people who would attach importance to him.

He knew that his five harmonious elements trash Spirit Root wouldn't even be given importance in a small sect.

Tuoba Ye wasn't dejected, however. He felt this was still good as he

didn't even have a Spirit Root in his previous life, but he had still chosen to walk through the cultivation path. This life, he not only had Spirit Root, but there was also the Divine Root concealed in his body, he was very satisfied and had full confidence in himself.

"Tuoba Ye, I think you are a hypocrite!" said Lei Ting.

"I am telling the truth but you don't believe!" Tuoba Ye shook his head and gave a bitter smile.

Jian Yi looked at Jue Wuqing and indifferently said: "Many thanks for your good intentions but I don't have any thoughts of joining groups. If I want to join a group, that will be the one I establish myself."

He directly refused Jue Wuqing's offer, making the latter's complexion very unsightly.

"Good! Very good! I will see how strong the group, you established will be." Jue Wuqing said, coldly.

Seeing Jian Yi refuse to join the Ten Extremes group, Jue Wuqing became angry, whereas Lei Bao and others were inwardly very happy, but on the outside, they looked to be extremely angry.

"Jian Yi, our leader thought highly of you and immediately gave you the position of a deputy leader, you really don't know what's good for you." Lei Bao loudly said.

Jian Yi's tone was cold: "Is your Ten Extremes group going to force

others to join?"

Jue Wuqing saw the situation was not good, if this was to be spread out, their Ten Extremes group's reputation would go bad.

He promptly said: "Absolutely not. You have full freedom to join the Ten Extremes group or not."

"Then please step aside!" Jian Yi was polite on the outside but everyone could see that he didn't put the Ten Extremes group in his eyes, including Jue Wuqing.

Jue Wuqing felt very embarrassed, so he could only step aside.

Jian Yi walked past Jue Wuqing and stopped not far beside Tuoba Ye.

Tuoba Ye naturally didn't believe that Jian Yi was looking for him, but instead was looking for Lei Ting who was beside him. He was baffled, why would Jian Yi look for Lei Ting?

Jian Yi's expression was full of smiles, his smiles showing extreme elegance: "Miss Lei Ting, we finally meet again!"

Lei Ting looked at Jian Yi: "Why are you looking for me? We only met once, so we are still strangers."

"Miss Lei Ting, after I met you, your image became imprinted in my mind, so I requested to join Pill Cauldron Sect. After finally being able to

join the Pill Cauldron sect, I will be able to accompany miss Lei Ting everywhere." Jian Yi said earnestly.

Tuoba Ye said, smiling: "Miss Lei Ting, your charm seems to be very strong!"

Lei Ting's expression gave off a bitter feeling: "Jian Yi, you joined the Pill Cauldron sect by yourself, I have no relation with it. Although I recognize you, we are not familiar."

She found it strange herself, she had no relation with Jian Yi so why would he try to follow her?

Moreover, she was secretly taking glances at Tuoba Ye, and seeing Tuoba Ye didn't have any change in expression, she was relieved.

She was very baffled at her sneaky actions, she was not able to explain it.

"Miss Lei Ting, please let me accompany you, time is long enough for us to come to know each other." said Jian Yi.

Tuoba Ye laughed: "Miss Lei Ting, you should agree, Jian Yi is such a remarkable person, you really won't have made a loss if he becomes your attendant."

Jian Yi looked at Tuoba Ye only now, there was only Lei Ting in his eyes, before.

"Tuoba Ye right? You are really a bosom friend!" Jian Yi was excited.

The hairs on the back of Tuoba Ye's neck stood up, he said: "Sir Jian Yi, I am not familiar with you, so we can't be bosom friends."

Inwardly, he said: "This Jian Yi looks outstanding and elegant, he isn't a homosexual, right?"

Naturally, he didn't speak out his thoughts, otherwise he would have surely offended Jian Yi.

"Leader Tuoba Ye, I was unable to restrain myself because what you said was completely correct!" Jian Yi felt embarrassed.

Tuoba Ye again felt cold, thinking: "Is this guy homosexual? Impossible, he is pursuing Lei Ting, he shouldn't be a homosexual."

He didn't speak anymore, so as to not let Jian Yi speak more nauseating words.

Lei Ting saw Tuoba Ye had suffered a setback, so her mood became much better. But when she looked at Jian Yi, her mood changed to terrible again.

Jian Yi's influence was not small, his innate talent was excellent and he had been scouted by large sects, originally. But due to Lei Ting, he joined the Pill Cauldron sect.

Even though he couldn't refine pills, Pill Cauldron sect wouldn't refuse such an exceptional genius like Jian Yi.

There were a portion of Pill Cauldron sect's disciples who couldn't refine pills, they were combat disciples. But, those disciples only occupied a small portion.

"Jian Yi, I will let you accompany me, so long as you win this tournament." Lei Ting pondered and spoke.

Jian Yi immediately became very happy: "Really? Too wonderful!"

He excitedly moved his hands, his hand movements were natural and smooth, stunning several surrounding female disciples. But, as Lei Ting was here, those female disciples didn't dare to make any reckless actions.

"Speak after winning the tournament, and I am only letting you follow me, don't think too much of it." said Lei Ting.

Jian Yi smiled: "I don't dare to think too much, if I could be by your side, watch you every day, I will be satisfied."

Lei Ting's complexion darkened. She took a secret glance at Tuoba Ye and relaxed, after seeing Tuoba Ye watch the tournament matches and not getting angry.

She was involuntarily paying attention to Tuoba Ye, this was somewhat

strange to her.

She was still young, so she didn't know what was causing this.

Jian Yi was considerably thick-skinned, taking advantage of sitting beside Lei Ting, his pair of eyes didn't leave Lei Ting at all. But his eyes were very clear and had no evil thoughts.

Lei Ting didn't pay attention to Jian Yi, and proceeded to watch the matches.

"Leader, it seems Jian Yi joined the Pill Cauldron sect only to accompany miss Lei Ting." Lei Bao said, smiling.

Jue Wuqing said deeply: "Who can't see that? Moreover, his influence is not small, even miss Lei Ting doesn't dare to excessively offend him."

His expression was somewhat unsightly as Jian Yi had offended him just before.

But as the latter's influence was too large, he didn't dare to go find trouble without learning the details.

"Leader, look! Bi Yuntian is getting on the stage!" Yang Bin excitedly said.

Bi Yuntian stood at the tournament platform, his imposing aura was as broad as a mountain.

The opposing opponent was also not bad, a rank nine Xiantian Martial God expert, but as his opponent was Bi Yuntian, he didn't have even a sliver of fighting spirit.

"Sir Bi Yuntian, I am not your match, so I ask you to be lenient."

Immediately admitting defeat was too much loss of face. This rank nine Xiantian Martial God expert wanted to fight for a while, so that he could walk with head held high later on.

"Admit defeat immediately. Otherwise, I don't know if my attacks will be light or not." Bi Yuntian coldly spoke.

That rank nine Xiantian Martial God's complexion immediately became very unsightly. If Bi Yuntian really made a fierce attack, one move would be enough to defeat him and serious injuries were much more likely.

He hesitated, thinking of whether to concede the match. He would lose all his face if he admitted defeat now, and the situation would be much more embarrassing.

He clenched his teeth and decided to not admit defeat, he really cared about his face.

"That kid didn't admit defeat, I reckon he will end up in bed for few months." Jue Wuqing laughed.

He was very familiar with Bi Yuntian, so he knew of the latter's ferocity.

Bi Yuntian's fights would often be settled with one move, that one move was enough to seriously injure the opponent.

There was still a large gap between rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods. Bi Yuntian was absolutely at the top of the rank nine Xiantian Martial Gods, the gap between him and his opponent was too large.

"What leader said is true. Let alone leader Bi Yuntian, even I could easily defeat that kid." Lei Bao spoke.

"Tuoba Ye, how many moves do you think Bi Yuntian would need to finish the fight?" Lei Ting asked.

Jian Yi spoke: "If I fought, one attack would be enough to settle the fight."

"It's not your business, why are you speaking up?" Lei Ting was dissatisfied.

Seeing as Lei Ting was angered, Jian Yi promptly replied: "Yes, yes, I spoke out of turn!"

Tuoba Ye couldn't help but laugh, when he saw this strange combination: "There is no use in asking me this, you need to ask Bi Yuntian himself. He can definitely finish the fight whenever he wants."

Lei Ting wanted to make things difficult for Tuoba Ye, but hearing this reply, she couldn't think of anything to speak back.

Jian Yi looked at Tuoba Ye and then looked at Lei Ting, he felt there was something fishy between them.

He was very shrewd, he didn't speak and instead, secretly observed.

Bi Yuntian's match started, he immediately punched out, enormous fist shadows sent his opponent flying out of the platform.

"Kach!" The sounds of bone fractures were very clear and the nearby spectators could clearly hear it.

Bi Yuntian's opponent was seriously injured and was not able to stand up at all. He probably would really be in bed for some time before he could walk.

"Bi Yuntian! Bi Yuntian!"

Cheering sounds came in wave upon waves, the sound shook the skies and surpassed even Jian Yi's.

Bi Yuntian was the strongest favorite to win the tournament, only Jue Wuqing was barely able to compare to him.

Jue Wuqing was very cold, Bi Yuntian was smart and great, when they were compared, Bi Yuntian was more popular.

Bi Yuntian unrestrainedly waved his hands, he hadn't walked off the platform.

The judge also gave him face and didn't hurry him out.

The cheers continued on for five minutes, Bi Yuntian only then walked slowly off the tournament platform.

Jue Wuqing was extremely angry when he looked at Bi Yuntian: "This Bi Yuntian is happily pretending to be elegant, such a hypocrite."

"That's right. When it is time for leader to go on the stage, it will definitely be much more awesome." An expert of the Ten Extremes group flattered.

Jue Wuqing enjoyed this, his complexion became better.

"Tuoba Ye, what do you think of Bi Yuntian?" Lei Ting asked.

Jian Yi's expression immediately changed. Why was Lei Ting always taking the initiative to talk with Tuoba Ye but was indifferent towards him? He had noticed this discrepancy in a short while.

Tuoba Ye felt someone staring at him, he turned around to look and saw Jian Yi staring at him with wide eyes, his eyes were a little red.

He had experiences of two lives, he immediately realized what the

problem was.

“Miss Lei Ting, why don’t you ask Sir Jian Yi? There is no use in asking me, I am a new Outer Sect disciple and I don’t know much about Bi Yuntian.” Tuoba Ye calmly said.

Chapter 80 Big money

Tuoba Ye's reply made Jian Yi show a happy smile, the previous hostility was completely gone.

Tuoba Ye was sure Jian Yi liked Lei Ting and he was not some 'homosexual'.

But he was a little strange, Jian Yi was not much older than Lei Ting, only twelve-thirteen, but why did he know these stuffs at such a young age.

He didn't go ask as he didn't have any relation to this.

He didn't have any interest in young girls, Situ Yu'er had given him enough headache.

What's more, in the depths of his heart, there was a figure and it was becoming more clear with the passing of time.

He couldn't forget his previous life's true love. In his previous life, he had cultivated whole-heartedly, it was not as simple as because he liked cultivating, but was also because he wanted to close the distance between them two.

Lei Ting noticed Jian Yi's expecting expression, she immediately didn't know what to say, so she just closed her mouth.

When it came to Jian Yi, he had absolute charm and plus, he was an exceptional genius, so there weren't any women that could resist his attractive force.

But unfortunately, Lei Ting stood out from the masses; when she first saw Jian Yi, besides appreciation, she had no desire to mix in with the other.

Naturally, she was happy that Jian Yi was able to join the Pill Cauldron sect, but she didn't want to accompany him because he was a clingy person.

The first day of the second round of the tournament ended very quickly, there were many formidable characters that went to the stage and their matches were all decided in one move.

Seeing those formidable disciples' matches, Tuoba Ye's heart was calm, there were no ripples.

After the matches were concluded, the Mythic group's members left, whereas Jian Yi just kept on following Lei Ting, he didn't have any intention to leave.

"Jian Yi, why are you not returning to your place?" Lei Ting frowned.

Jian Yi said, smiling: "I have already decided to follow miss Lei Ting, the place you go is where I go."

"Sir Jian Yi, miss Lei Ting is our Mythic group's inner member, are you thinking of joining Mythic group?" Tuoba Ye smilingly said.

Jian Yi was exulted: "Great, I am joining the Mythic group then, and later, we can take actions together."

"Tuoba Ye, what's this about?" Lei Ting was furious.

Tuoba Ye smilingly spoke: "Naturally, I am attracting talents, even Jue Wuqing wants to recruit geniuses, I naturally am not someone who can let the chance slip by."

"You you are using me to attract talents?" Lei Ting coldly spoke.

"Oh, this way can work too, why did I not think of this before?" Tuoba Ye seemed to be very annoyed.

Lei Ting opened her eyes wide, her anger was almost on the verge of breaking out. But, she quickly thought that she still hadn't learned about Tuoba Ye, so she quickly vanished her anger and didn't flare up.

Jian Yi saw Tuoba Ye was intentionally using Lei Ting's name to attract geniuses, he naturally didn't like it but since he wanted to join the Mythic group, he couldn't offend Tuoba Ye, so he swallowed his anger.

"Leader Tuoba Ye, then I can be a member of the Mythic group?" Jian Yi said, smiling.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Of course! But before you join the group, I must make you clear on one thing; if you join Mythic group, you cannot betray it later."

"What if miss Lei Ting wants to leave the group in the future?" Jian Yi didn't immediately agree.

"Miss Lei Ting also had to agree on this condition, before she could become an inner member of the group." said Tuoba Ye.

Jian Yi didn't hesitate anymore and said: "Then alright, I want to join the Mythic group and become an inner member."

"Your strength is pretty good, I will make an exception and let you directly join the inner members." Tuoba Ye indifferently spoke.

"Thank you! Really thank you, leader!" Jian Yi couldn't thank enough, his whole person was very happy.

Seeing Tuoba Ye subdue an exceptional genius like this, Lei Ting didn't know whether to cry or laugh, she had admiration for Tuoba Ye's abilities.

Tuoba Ye pulled Jian Yi to a side: "Jian Yi, you need to follow me properly later, after we return, I will arrange a cabin close to miss Lei Ting for you, how is that?"

If Lei Ting could disperse some of Lei Ting's energy, then Tuoba Ye would be able to have some more peaceful times.

"Leader, you are really my benefactor, I will forever engrave this into my heart!" Jian Yi was moved to tears.

"We are all a family, no need to be so polite." Tuoba Ye said: "But, if miss Lei Ting likes another person in the future, what will you do?"

Jian Yi spoke earnestly: "If the person miss Lei Ting likes is more outstanding than me, I will only wish for her happiness. But if that person is inferior to me, I will immediately beat him down and then drive him away. I absolutely won't allow my heart's goddess to like and incompetent person."

Tuoba Ye felt cold sweat all over his body; seeing Lei Ting's attitude, she seemed to be somewhat interested in him, then wouldn't that mean Jian Yi would find him for a fight?

Jian Yi was very strong, there was no need to doubt that.

If Tuoba Ye didn't use his physical strength, it would not be easy to defeat Jian Yi, whether he could win or not would be difficult to say.

"Jian Yi, won't you hate the person who snatches your goddess?" Tuoba Ye asked.

"Of course! But, I also am not that kind of person, if that person is indeed more outstanding than me and Lei Ting also likes him, then I will definitely give up." said Jian Yi.

The mature thoughts of Jian Yi astonished Tuoba Ye.

"Jian Yi, how old are you? You understand so much!" Tuoba Ye's face showed admiration.

"I will soon turn twelve." Jian Yi said: "Fourteen years old can get married, so knowing these stuffs are not strange, right? Leader, you seem to be around my age, do you have someone you like?"

Lei Ting didn't know when, but she had quietly appeared not far from Tuoba Ye and Jian Yi, secretly listening to their conversation. Hearing Jian Yi's question, she paid her whole attention to it, as she also wanted to know if Tuoba Ye had someone he liked.

"I had before, but now, I don't have." Tuoba Ye also didn't conceal and spoke.

"Why? Broke up?" Jian Yi was very curious.

Tuoba Ye gave a bitter smile: "Yes, she is very far away, whether I can see her again or not is very difficult to say."

Lei Ting was somewhat happy when she heard Tuoba Ye's reply, but she didn't let it show up.

Jian Yi believed Tuoba Ye had broken up with the person he liked, so he was somewhat embarrassed: "Leader, I really feel embarrassed to have brought up your sad memories."

"It's fine!" Tuoba Ye shook his head and didn't think more of it.

Returning to his residence, Tuoba Ye made Yang Bin set up a wood cabin in the vicinity for Jian Yi's use.

Jian Yi jumped with joy, when he saw he could see Lei Ting all the time.

Although Lei Ting was somewhat unhappy, she didn't say anything.

The second round of the tournament would also take three-four days to finish, only one day had gone by now.

Tuoba Ye didn't intend to go to watch the following matches too, and decided it was better to do seclusion cultivation for those several days. He knew his own innate talent was not good, so he could only put more effort in cultivating to make up for any shortcomings, as the clumsy bird flies early.

Before he went to seclusion cultivation, he told Yang Bin to not disturb his cultivation.

The second round of the tournament, there were some bettings opened, but Tuoba Ye had no interest in such bets.

If it was not his own match, he had no way to be in control, so he wouldn't squander his Yuan Force pills.

If someone bets against him, he would be very happy.

For this time's seclusion cultivation, Tuoba Ye especially cultivated Yuan Force, he wanted to raise his Yuan Force cultivation base.

If he still had Jade stones, he would definitely have continued to cultivate Divine Will, but he didn't have anymore of them, so it would be too much of a waste to just cultivate Divine Will as its effect was much inferior to refining talismans.

The second round of the tournament continued for altogether four days, there were again some rather formidable characters who appeared in this round.

Tuoba Ye didn't know of these happenings, only after receiving the signal from the Jade slip, he came out of his seclusion.

"Third round, opponent is Yu Jialin, please make proper preparations!"

After Tuoba Ye came out of the seclusion, he looked at Yu Jialin's information, first of all.

"Yang Bin, do you have information on Yu Jialin?" asked Tuoba Ye.

"Yes, leader's next opponent is him?" Yang Bin was somewhat astonished.

"Right, is this Yu Jianlin, formidable?" Tuoba Ye was a little curious.

He liked having formidable opponents, if the opponent was too weak, he would not be interested.

"Yu Jialin is the leader of Divine Wind group, he is an expert at Mad Devil's blade technique and he is very strong. Previously, all the favorites were basically members of Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group, but Yu Jialin could be a favorite even among such competition. Once he uses the Mad Devil's blade technique, he will become very violent and his fighting strength will rise rapidly, so it is very difficult to go against him. Even among the Ten Extremes group and Six Dao group, there are only three-five people who can beat him without much loss." said Yang Bin.

He paused for a while and continued to speak: "On the whole, Divine Wind group's strength is not at the same level as the Divine Punishment group's, but there is not much gap between them, it is ranked among the top five groups."

"This opponent is a little interesting, will the bettings open for the match between me and him?" Tuoba Ye smiled.

"Leader, the bettings are open for the match between you two, but the odds are the same for both of you, one to one." said Yang Bin.

Tuoba Ye laughed: "It seems the the people in charge of betting booths have become very careful, they actually made my odds rate so low."

"That is natural, leader is one of the strongest dark horses now. No one knows the information on your abilities, so the odds rate are naturally very low." Yang Bin proudly said.

"I have four thousand and five hundred Yuan Force pills here, stake them all on my victory!" said Tuoba Ye.

"I will immediately go deal with it!" Yang Bin was very happy.

He was full of confidence in Tuoba Ye, so he naturally didn't hesitate.

Just at this time, Jian Yi appeared: "Yang Bin, help me put the bets too, I want to bet on my victory, ten thousand Yuan Force pills."

"Sir Jian Yi, your opponent is Yuan Feng, he is very strong, you really want to wager ten thousand Yuan Force pills on yourself?" Yang Bin was astonished.

Tuoba Ye similarly was somewhat astonished, but what he was astonished at was the amount of money Jian Yi took out so easily, ten thousand Yuan Force pills! Both of them were new Outer Sect disciples, but if they were to be compared, Tuoba Ye would come out as a poor wretch, the Yuan Force pills he wanted to bet came from his previous two winnings, otherwise he simply didn't have any Yuan Force pills to wager.

"I don't care who this Yuan Feng is, my victory is certain!" said Jian Yi.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Yang Bin, don't complain and go make the wager, no need to think of anything else."

Clearly, Jian Yi also had met a formidable opponent, and there was

bettings opened for his match.

Jian Yi was full of confidence in his match, he was certain of his victory. Even if he lost, it is his own Yuan Force pills that would be lost.

"Sir Jian Yi, give me the Yuan Force pills, I will immediately go to make the wager." said Yang Bin.

Jian Yi took out a big pouch of Yuan Force pills and said: "There are twenty thousand Yuan Force pills, wager the remaining ten thousand Yuan Force pills on leader's victory."

"Ok, go now." said Tuoba Ye.

Yang Bin was hesitating a little, but after Tuoba Ye spoke, he left with the Yuan Force pills.

Tuoba Ye looked at Jian Yi: "Jian Yi, you really have a lot of money, it is all well and good that you bet on your own victory, but aren't you afraid of losing the money, you bet on me?"

TL Notes :

The raws say one: one odd rates, so there might have been some error by the author, as that would mean you can't make any profits.

Chapter 81 Picking a quarrel!

"Leader, you dared to wager everything on yourself, so why wouldn't I dare?" Jian Yi replied calmly.

It was noticeable that Jian Yi didn't care about the twenty thousand Yuan Force pills at all.

Also, the Yuan Force pills couldn't be seen on Jian Yi before, maybe he also had an artifact like Cosmos ring.

If Jian Yi had an artifact like Cosmos ring, it showed even more clearly that his origin was not ordinary.

There might probably be a very few amount of disciples who possessed Cosmos ring in the whole Pill Cauldron sect's million outer sect disciples. Those that possessed Cosmos ring were all disciples with great background.

Tuoba Ye didn't ask anymore, every person had their own secrets, there was no use in investigating it.

Just like how he was very interested in Lei Ting's identity, but he didn't make Yang Bin and others inquire about it.

"Jian Yi, it would be better if you wagered everything on yourself, that

would be more dependable.” said Tuoba Ye.

Jian Yi said: “My odds rate is rather low, five to four.”

“So it was like that, it seems the betting booths’ people regards you with importance.” Tuoba Ye smiled.

Jian Yi asked: “Leader, do you understand miss Lei Ting?”

“No, I don’t even know her identity, she has a goal in joining the Mythic group, i.e to dig out information on me.” Tuoba Ye gave a bitter laugh.

“Could it be miss Lei Ting’s purpose is to make you suffer?” Jian Yi smiled.

“You are right, I didn’t even know her but she proclaimed that I was going to win the championship, all around.” Tuoba Ye didn’t know what to say, other than shaking his head.

Jian Yi smiled: “I had also suffered in miss Lei Ting’s hands, but I ended up falling in love with her. Leader, you won’t fall in love with miss Lei Ting, right?”

“Will not, I have no interest in the little witch.” Tuoba Ye flatly denied.

“That’s good!” Jian Yi clearly was relaxed now.

It seemed that after learning and finding out about Tuoba Ye's strength, Jian Yi naturally hoped Tuoba Ye wouldn't contend with him in his love.

The two chatted for a while and then each went to cultivate.

The following day, at dawn, Tuoba Ye and the rest set off.

Among the many troops, Jian Yi and Lei Ting's conversations were clearly very scarce.

Looks like, Lei Ting was afraid of being bothered so she didn't speak at all. So long as she opened her mouth, Jian Yi definitely would seize the opportunity to start a conversation.

The mood was somewhat heavy, so everyone quickened their pace.

When they hurried to the tournament area, the place was already packed.

"Let's go, we are going to Ten Extremes group's area today," said Lei Ting.

They were just about to walk into the viewing platform, when they were blocked by a group of people.

"Oi! Isn't this the strongest dark horse of this year's year end great tournament, Tuoba Ye?"

These people's words were vague but also filled with mockeries.

"Yes. Who are you people?" Tuoba Ye was indifferent.

Yang Bin said: "Leader, these people should be from Divine Wind group, they are led by Yu Jialin, your third round opponent."

"No wonder. Coming to pick a quarrel!" Jian Yi coldly said.

Yu Jialin smiled: "Myself am Yu Jialin, I heard you liked to wager with your opponents, so I want to bet with you!"

"No problem! How much Yuan Force pills do you want to bet?" said Tuoba Ye.

"Ten thousand Yuan Force pills, do you dare to accept?"

"Really worthy of being Divine Wind group's leader, you are really rich! Ten thousand Yuan Force pills, I accept." Tuoba Ye smilingly said.

Although he didn't have any Yuan Force pills on him, but he was certain to win, so he was indifferent to the amount of the wager.

Yu Jialin looked at Tuoba Ye and said: "Leader Tuoba Ye, do you have ten thousand Yuan Force pills? As long as you take them out, I will bet with you."

Tuoba Ye's complexion had a slight change, this Yu Jialin really was looking for trouble and hadn't sincerely come to bet.

Tuoba Ye was asked to take out ten thousand Yuan Force pills now, but he really couldn't do that. He was a new outer sect disciple, it was not easy for him to gain Yuan Force pills and he had already wagered them all.

Seeing that Tuoba Ye didn't reply, Yu Jialin laughed loudly: "With no Yuan Force pills, you want everything for nothing, really ridiculous."

Jian Yi whispered: "That twenty thousand Yuan Force pills I wagered were all I had remaining, I am unable help you."

Tuoba Ye said: "Although I don't have that much Yuan Force pills, but I will stake other treasures."

He didn't want to lose face at this time, at worst he could just take out some treasures from the Cosmos ring to bet, bringing up ten thousand Yuan Force pills was still not a problem.

Lei Ting said profoundly: "Yu Jialin, you really want to bet ten thousand Yuan Force pills?"

"Of course!" Since Lei Ting spoke up, Yu Jialin could only force himself to maintain his position.

"Alright! I will take out the ten thousand Yuan Force pills for leader, it is decided now, I believe you won't renege on your promise." Lei Ting coldly

said.

Yu Jialin only wanted to humiliate Tuoba Ye, he hadn't expected Lei Ting to lend a hand to Tuoba Ye. Now, he must take out ten thousand Yuan Force pills, if he lost, ten thousand Yuan Force pills would be lost.

Divine Wind group was very strong, but his family didn't have high background, any Yuan Force pills he had would all be exchanged for spirit tools and cultivation resources.

However, as Lei Ting decided this matter, he didn't dare to retort. He really had lifted a stone just to smash it on his own foot, reaping what he had sown.

"Miss Lei Ting, you were really domineering just now, that Yu Jialin's complexion had turned all white." Jian Yi was excited.

"I didn't help you, why are you so excited?" Lei Ting was cold and detached towards Jian Yi's approach.

Jian Yi was still smiling: "You helped leader, that means you helped Mythic group, I am a member of the group, so naturally you also helped me."

Tuoba Ye couldn't help but laugh out, this Jian Yi could really talk, making the conversation about himself.

Lei Ting didn't reply, so as to avoid letting Jian Yi have another excuse to talk.

"Jian Yi, you bother too much, no wonder miss Lei Ting dislikes you." Tuoba Ye said in a low voice.

"Leader, you know how to pursue women?" Jian Yi was pleasantly surprised.

Tuoba Ye shook his head: "Not too much!"

"You definitely know, you said it yourself that you had a beloved before." Jian Yi started bothering Tuoba Ye.

"I really don't know, I and my previous beloved were childhood sweethearts, we just went along with the flow." Tuoba Ye told the truth.

Jian Yi's mouth was wide open: "So it was like that, it seems I can only feel about myself."

"Letting yourself feel about is good, but don't be too clingy, that won't be useful against Lei Ting. It would be better off if you find some ways to attract her attention." Tuoba Ye reminded him.

Jian Yi muttered to himself, and said: "Okay, I will listen to you, if it doesn't work, I will just have to think of other ways."

Lei Ting saw Tuoba Ye and Jian Yi whispering to each other, and said: "You two grown men, what are you whispering for?"

Jian Yi was happy: "Miss Lei Ting said I am a grown man!"

"Stay calm, don't let it show!" Tuoba Ye whispered.

Jian Yi nodded his head: "I will keep in mind!"

Seeing that Tuoba Ye and Jian Yi ignoring her, Lei Ting stood up and was about to walk towards them.

"Miss Lei Ting, no need to trouble yourself, we will come over." said Tuoba Ye.

Jian Yi, seeing Lei Ting's behavior just now, felt Tuoba Ye's words had some truth, he intended to give it a try.

They arrived to the front seats, although Jian Yi sat beside Lei Ting, he didn't take the initiative to talk like before.

Lei Ting was somewhat baffled, but she was still glad to be left alone.

The tournament was about to start, it was the third round now, there were still over thousand competitors left, with very powerful strength.

Right now, the tournament had become very splendid, a vast majority of the competitors were rank nine Xiantian Martial God, remaining rank eight Xiantian Marital God experts were also at the peak of their stage.

Naturally there were some that met with bad luck, for instance Luo Xiao Tian, Liang Tian and so on, they were eliminated early due to running into formidable opponents.

Every year, the tournament would be like this, some competitors who were favorites to enter top ten would be eliminated before the third round.

Although the tournament was very brilliant, Tuoba Ye didn't have the mood to watch it unless it was the match of some powerful competitors.

"Leader, Ten Extremes group's deputy leader Lei Bao has gone to the stage." The tournament had only started for some matches when Yang Bin saw a formidable outer sect disciple going up the platform, he immediately reminded Tuoba Ye.

"Lei Bao, a rampant guy with a strength that is nothing to boast about." Jian Yi coldly said.

They were talking in low voices so as to not let the Ten Extremes group's members hear their conversation.

Tuoba Ye smiled: "Lei Bao is a veteran expert, he definitely has some cards up his sleeves, for instance he could have spirit tools and so on, it is not something we new disciples can compare to."

"Leader, don't you have spirit tools?" said Jian Yi.

"My spirit tool is from betting, I am afraid Lei Bao and the rest not only

have attack spirit tools, but even defense spirit tools.” said Tuoba Ye.

Jian Yi: “There is no use in having too many spirit tools, Lianqi realm cultivators have limited Yuan Force. Rather than using so many spirit tools, it’d be better off controlling an attack spirit tool and scoring a victory with one blow.”

He himself followed this and he almost always ended up successful.

If he let enemy attack him, he would lose.

He had a clear understanding of his strong and weak points, so he focused on his strong points to the extreme, making his attack power very formidable. As for defense, it was a far cry from his offensive power, but his movement technique was very magical, his enemies could hardly strike him.

Not all cultivators could exploit their strong points like Jian Yi did.

A lot of cultivators focused on their strength, they didn’t have the thoughts of constantly improving by allocating the spirit tools like Jian Yi.

“What Jian Yi said is pretty good. Not everyone can arm themselves completely, and since they cannot completely arm themselves it would be better off to focus on one aspect, their fighting strength would be much formidable.” Tuoba Ye smilingly said.

Lei Ting: “You both are correct. Everyone knows body refining cultivators are very strong, Qi refining and body refining twin cultivators

are even more unequalled. But cultivators who chose to cultivate both are rare, because it might result in achieving nothing. Leader, do you think I am correct?"

Jian Yi still was unaware that Lei Ting's words were meant for Tuoba Ye.

Very few knew that Tuoba Ye was a Qi and body refining twin cultivator.

Naturally, a lot of body refining cultivators cultivated their Qi too at early stages, but body refining would become more difficult at later stages, so they naturally couldn't twin cultivate.

However, if twin cultivation was successful, one would absolutely be a top expert, skipping a realm to fight would be an easy matter.

Tuoba Ye had already decided to twin cultivate till the end, and become a genuine absolutely expert.

Since he could cultivate now, he absolutely didn't wish to be below others.

"Correct! If one has skills, twin cultivating also won't be any issue, it depends on who the cultivator is." Tuoba Ye calmly said.

"Leader, tell me if a cultivator has an extremely poor innate talent, but still futilely attempts twin cultivating, isn't it conceited?" said Lei Ting.

These words similarly were directed towards Tuoba Ye, Tuoba Ye was

very clear on that.

“Let’s see, some people overestimate their capabilities, the end result definitely will be very miserable.” Lei Ting gave a sarcastic smile.

“Alright! It’s a deal!”

Jian Yi was baffled: “Leader, miss Lei ting, what were you two talking about?”

Announcement – Dropping off MT and SMD

Hi guys,

I am dropping off the translations of Mythical Tyrant and Supreme Martial Dao. I decided this because of the following reasons:

- Mythical Tyrant : I didn't know before but when I read the final chapter, I learned the author had dropped this novel. He didn't give any specific reasons as to why he dropped it off. So, I am also dropping this translation. I am sincerely sorry for not checking this out earlier.

- Supreme Martial Dao: The plots are very similar to Battle Through the Heavens, and as I kept on reading the latter chapters, I thought I was reading a remake version of it. So, instead of translating another BTTH, I decided to drop it off.

Of course, if anyone wants to translate it, you are welcome to, as it might go a different path from BTTH and have its own unique developments.

All my attention will be in translating JMG now.

